The house OF HEINRICH

THE STORY OF HEINRICH EPP (1811 - 1863) ROSENORT, MOLOTSCHNA AND HIS DESCENDANTS



1 HEINRICH EPP

				1 HEINRICH EPP
m. Maria (Thie	essen) Wiens			
11 Heinrich Epp 26.08.1833-	12 Peter Epp 20.08.1838- 11.11.1914 Mt. Lake, MN	13 Johann Epp 31.10.1842- 1908 Kleefeld	14 Kornelius Epp 04.08.1844- 10.01.1916 Rosenhof	15 Abraham Epp 13.01.1846- 28.07.1920
т.	т.	m. 1865	<i>m</i> .	m. 30.06.1868
Agatha Mathies* 21.11.1833- 18.12.1924	Anna Janzen	Maria Harder 1849- 1902	Anna (Harder) Schmidt Wiens 23.10.1841- 1897	Katharina Fast 20.09.1850- 24.02.1903
111 Justina	121 Mary.	131 Susanna	141 Kornelius.	151 Justina
112 Anna	122 Henry.	132 Kornelius.	142 Nikolai.	152 Katharina
113 Heinrich	123 Justina	133 Johann.	143 Heinrich	153 Anna
114 Agatha	124 Peter.	134 Justina.		154 Abraham
115 Jacob	т.	135 Kornelius.	m.	155 Helena
 116 Katharina 117 Elizabeth. 118 Cornelius 119 Abram *m. Aaron Klassen 	Elizabeth Enns 1844- 1917 Mt. Lake, MN 125 Elizabeth 126 Katherina 127 Peter. 128 Jacob		Agatha Franz 05.04.1856- 16.01.1937 Naco, Alta. 144 Johannes 145 Cornelius 146 Petrus 147 Agathe	m. c. 1904 Maria Friesen c. 1873-
			148 David	
	129 Anna 12 <u>10</u> Peter.		149 Anna.	
	12 <u>10</u> Feter. 12 <u>11</u> John.		14 <u>10</u> Abram	
	12 <u>11</u> Sonn. 12 <u>12</u> Susie.		14 <u>11</u> Gerhard.	
	12 <u>12</u> Susie. 12 <u>13</u> Peter.		14 <u>12</u> Helene	
	12 <u>14</u> Suzanna			
	12 <u>15</u> Daniel			
	12 <u>16</u> Marie			
	12 <u>17</u> boy.			
	12 <u>18</u> Peter			
	12 <u>19</u> Cornelius			1
	12 <u>20</u> Abram.			į į
	12 <u>21</u> Gerhardt			
All the third generation	names with a period beh	ind them had no descend	jants.	
	I	l	1	I]

i

.03.1811 - 28.08.1863 Rosenort, Molotschna

m. Justina Willms 17.03.1822 - 1891 Rosenort, Molotschna

.

Gerhard Epp 13.07.1848- 1933	17	Jacob Epp 17.04.1850- 19.07.1910 Rosenort	18	David Epp 18.02.1854- before 1914	19	Bernhard Epp 18.02.1854- 28.08.1926 Lindenau	1 <u>10</u>	Katharina Epp c. 1890	1 <u>11</u>	Martin Epp 06.04.1860- 15.07.1912 Kurushan
т.	[,	n.	n	n.	m).	ļ ,	n.	m	<i>. 10.01.1885</i>
Susanna Dyck		Katharina Boese 1853- 23.06.1937 Manitou, Man.		Maria Harder 02.11.1856-		Anna Wiens 19.06.1854- 24.02.1926 Lindenau		Daniel Boschmar 1851- 1909	nn*	Katharina Penner 05.11.1863- 15.08.1895
l Johann	171	Heinrich.	181	Heinrich	191	Gerhard	1 <u>10</u> 1	Jakob	1 <u>11</u> 1	Justina
2 Gerhard	172	Katharina.	182	Justina	192	Justina	1 <u>10</u> 2	Daniel	1 <u>11</u> 2	Kornelius.
3 Heinrich	173	Heinrich	183	Baerbel	193	Agatha	1 <u>10</u> 3	David	1113	Martin.
4 Justina.	174	Justina	184	Mariechen	194	Jacob	1104	Johann	1 <u>11</u> 4	Mariechen.
5 Elizabeth	175	Jacob	185	Katharina	195	Anna	1 <u>10</u> 5	Katharina	1 <u>11</u> 5	Johannes
<i>m</i>	17 6	Katharina	186	Agatha	19 6	Bernhard	1 <u>1 0</u> 6	Justina		07 10 1005
m. Maria Penner	177	Martin.	187	David.	197	Katharina			m	07.12.1895
mana renner	178	Cornelius.			198	Johann	* <i>m</i> . 1	3.10.1891		Susanna Rempel 22.06.1873-
	179	Johann			199	David.		nna Peters		23.05.1910
	17 <u>1</u> 0	Abraham			19 <u>10</u>	Maria	0	4.06.1861 Jalbstadt-	1116	Susanna
	17 <u>11</u>	Maria					1	8.06.1921 Sosenort	1117	Anna.
									1 <u>11</u> 8	Jakob
									1119	Tina
							[-	Heinrich
										Bernhard
									1 <u>1112</u>	
									1113	Gerhard
									m	. 29.08.1910
										Margareta Enns* 12.08.1877-
										1948 Niagara-on-the- Lake, Ont.
									1 <u>1114</u>	Margaret
									1 <u>1115</u>	Martin.
									*m.	
										ilhelm Neufeld
					[

THE HOUSE OF HEINRICH

The Story of Heinrich Epp (1811-1863) of Rosenort, Molotschna and His Descendants

Compiled and Edited by Anna Epp Ens

Published by the EPP Book Committee Winnipeg, Manitoba 1980 The House of Heinrich

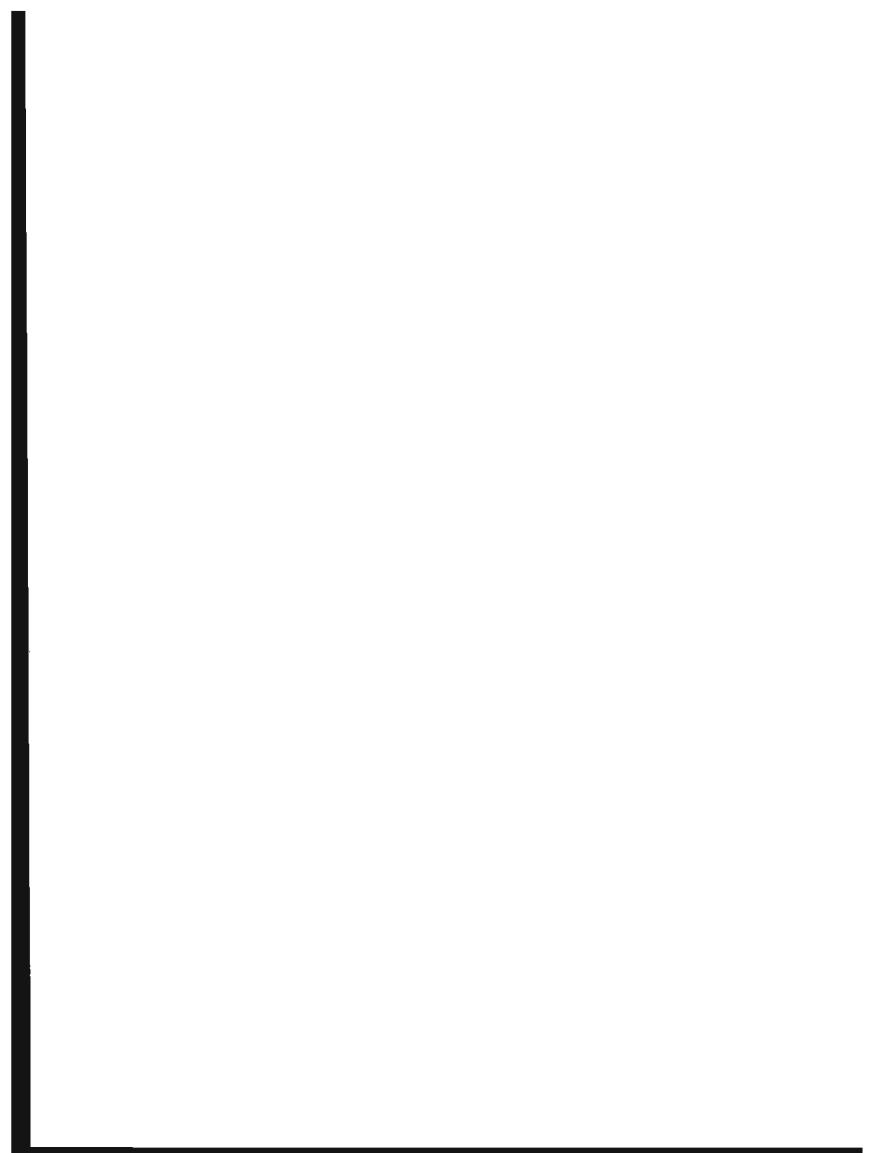
The Story of Heinrich Epp (1811-1963) of Rosenort, Molotschna and His Descendants

Copyright © 1980 by Anna Epp Ens

Cover Design by Gerald Loewen Typeset by Marie Helen Dyck Paste-up by Anneli Braul, John Epp, Erwin Rempel Printed by Derksen Printers, Steinbach, Manitoba 1980 То

Martin, Jonathan and Anita

•



Contents

List of Maps and Sketches
List of Documents
List of Charts and Tables
Foreword
Acknowledgements
Introduction
Glossary 13
BEGINNINGS 15
EPP Family Reunion 1975 16
About the EPP Name
Roots of the House of HEINRICH EPP
HEINRICH EPP, Progenitor
STORIES
The House of Heinrich Epp 11 41
The House of Peter Epp 12
The House of Johann Epp 13 70
The House of Kornelius Epp 14 80
The House of Abraham Epp 15100
The House of Gerhard Epp 16
The House of Jacob Epp 17
The House of David Epp 18140
The House of Bernhard Epp 19147
The House of Katharina Epp Boschmann 110
The House of Martin Epp 111 181
GENEALOGIES
APPENDIX
BIBLIOGRAPHY-SOURCES CONSULTED
NAME INDEX

List of Maps and Sketches

Мар	1	Molotschna Mennonite Settlement	26
Мар	2	Rosenort	
Map	3	Union of Soviet Socialist Republics.	32
Map	4	The Suvorovka and Terek Mennonite Settlements	
		in the Caucasus	42
		The Justina and Frank Janzen House and Barn Plan	62
Map	5	The Omsk and Pavlodar Mennonite Settlements	
Map	6	The Davlekanovo Mennonite Settlement	
Map	7	The Mennonite Settlements in the Amur Region.	75
Map	8	The Mennonite Settlements in Brazil and Paraguay	78
Map	9	The Schoenfeld (Brazol), Naumenko and Memrik	
		Mennonite Settlements	84
Map	10	India	07
Map	11	Crimea	14
Map	12	Kurushan	16
Map	13	Epp Landholdings, Whitewater	54
_		The Bergthal Chutor	75

List of Documents

1975 EPP Reunion Information and Map 20
1975 EPP Reunion Registration Book Excerpt
Passport Belonging to Aganeta Epp 54
Wedding Invitation, Mountain Lake, Minnesota 1882
New Year's Wunsch copied by Justina Epp 123 63
Identity Card/Medical Certificate
Wedding Invitation, Neuhof, 26 August 1910
Certificate of Employment with the ARA
Certificate of Factory Employment
Receipt for Payment of Marriage License
Marriage License
New Year's Wunsch copied by Anna Epp 153107
1932 USSR Postcard
1922 USSR Envelope with Postage
A 1964 Letter from Cornelius Epp 178, Chicago
25th Wedding Anniversary Invitation, Lindenau 1923151
A Birthday Card
Exit Permit
Engagement Card, Lindenau 1904161
Excerpt from Vergissmeinnicht
Calling Card
Birth and Baptismal Certificate
Engagement Card, Kurushan 1910

List of Charts and Tables

HEINRIC	H EPP Chart	Inside Front Cover
Molotsch	na Villages Distance Chart	Inside Back Cover
Pedigree (Chart of Peter Epp and Anna Claassen	Insert
Table 1	Measurements	
	Modern Russian Names of Molotschna V	
Table 3	Molotschna Daughter Colonies in which	•
	HEINRICH EPP Descendants Lived	

Foreword

When the Lord turned again the captivity of Zion, we were like them that dream. Then was our mouth filled with laughter, and our tongue with singing: then said they among the heathen, The Lord hath done great things for them.

The Lord hath done great things for us; whereof we are glad.

Turn again our captivity, O Lord, as the streams in the south.

They that sow in tears shall reap in joy.

He that goeth forth and weepeth, bearing precious seed, shall doubtless come again with rejoicing, bringing his sheaves with him.

Psalm 126 (KJV)

The words of this psalm could be the words of the men and women depicted in this book. In a period spanning about 55 years (1875-1930) descendants of HEINRICH EPP in the hundreds emigrated from Russia to regions of Asia, Europe, and North and South America. Again and again we read in their letters and chronicles that their first act upon crossing the border of what had been their beloved homeland was to speak and sing joyful thanks to God their Deliverer.

They went forth weeping, bearing precicus seed. We, their descendants, are the fruit of that seed, the sheaves.

For us too, the psalm has a word: *Turn again our* captivity, O Lord. Our captivity is the captivity of materialism, not as destructive of the body as the brutality and carnage of the Bolsheviks, but perhaps even more destructive of the soul.

Ernie Dyck

,

Acknowledgements

Many persons, both inside and outside our extended Epp family, have helped to make this family history possible. To all I express my sincere appreciation and gratitude.

It is impossible to list all the persons who willingly took time to copy out longer or shorter lists of family data in order to make the genealogical records as accurate and complete as possible.

I am grateful to the numerous informants for the eleven house stories who shared their knowledge and memories of persons and relationships. Their names appear in the Bibliography.

Special thanks are in order:

-To the book committee members: Ernie Dyck 19426 of Boissevain, Manitoba; Adolf Ens $(1\underline{1}1\underline{1}04)$ and John J. Epp 1981 of Winnipeg, Manitoba; and Arnie Neufeld 164(1)6/16536 of Winkler, Manitoba, who over a period of four years met as necessary to give advice and help with suggestions and decisions as the project progressed. Ernie assumed responsibility for more than his own house of Bernhard. He wrote the first draft of the following house stories: Heinrich, Peter, Johann, David, Bernhard and Katharina.

-To the following who prepared other house chapters: Irene Klassen 1482 for the house of Kornelius, Arnie Neufeld for the house of Gerhard, Helmut Epp 17101 for the house of Jacob, and Frank H. Epp 111103 for the house of Martin.

-To all those who read and criticized the manuscripts before they were published. These included: at least one descendant of every house, the committee members, Mennonite historians Frank H. Epp 111103 and Gerhard Lohrenz, stylists Margaret Franz, Anneli Braul 1111014 and Marlene Epp 1111033. Thanks also to those who read only sections.

-To Elsie Neufeld (19233) who wrote the reunion report and to Adolf Ens who researched and wrote the article on the Epp name.

-To Paul Friesen 143221 who not only did the careful hand lettering on the genealogical charts for the 1975 reunion but who twice since then made numerous additions and corrections in these records, and to all those who proofread these charts.

-To all those who willingly let rare photographs and important documents out of their possession.

-To Anneli Braul, John Epp and Erwin Rempel (19814) for so generously taking the responsibility of final paste-up.

-To Marie-Helen Dyck 19454 who very cheerfully and competently saw some of the manuscripts through several typings and typeset the final copy.

-To John Epp 1981 and his wife Katharine who had nothing but warms words of encouragement and moral support at all times. John also helped with research and spent hours scanning microfilms of Prussian church records as well as helping in many other ways.

-To historian Gerhard Lohrenz for frequent help with details of the Russian Mennonite experience. -To the finance committee: Ernie Epp (14322), John Epp 1981 and Kornelius Epp 1987.

-To those who helped with the translating work for German readers: Irene Klassen, David Goertzen (1765), Herta Janzen 1<u>1113</u>1, Herb Neufeld 19512 and Peter Wolf, John Janzens, but especially Elizabeth Epp (1<u>1110</u>2) and Victor Doerksen 11159.

-To those who helped with the name index: Lawrence Braul (1111014), Rowina Chan, Esther Epp 1111032, Marlene Epp 1111033, Henry Fast 19435, Melissa Loewen 198121, Ruth Rempel 19814 and Linda Sawatzky 1111010.

-To Erwin Rempel and Gerald Loewen for professional advice.

--To those who gave assistance and encouragement in other ways: Peter A. Epp 1197/11611, William Janzen 12337, Amanda 14322 and Ernie Epp, Heinrich Dirks 14331, Esther Epp 1111032, Henry Fast 19435 and Erma Bergen-Glowaski 111533.

-To many other "Epps" who are not HEINRICH EPP descendants but who willingly shared their family records and genealogies in the attempt to find our Prussian roots.

Recognition is also due to genealogists Margaret

Kroeker, Allan Peters, Adelbert Goertz, Gustav E. Reimer and Katie Peters as well as to personnel in the Mennonite historical libraries in the USA and Canada.

Most of all I wish to thank my husband, Adolf, and our children, Martin, Jonathan and Anita, who have patiently and sacrificially walked with me in this intensive family involvement and have helped me in ways too numerous to mention.

Anna Epp Ens

Introduction

Who am I that I am as I am? I have received many of my characteristics from my two parents, my four grandparents, and my eight greatgrandparents to become the unique me. Like "Abraham begat Isaac; and Isaac begat Jacob; and Jacob begat Judas. .." (Matthew 1:2, KJV) so somebody also begat you and me.

The fact that our ancestors live in us through the transmission of genes and the communication of values cannot be denied. Knowing their characteristics, environment and experiences will, we hope, contribute towards our self-understanding and identity in our ever-changing environment which in turn is shaping us.

The experiences of persons and families in this book are stories of all that human life in its struggle for existence, identity and purpose entails, namely: love and hate, understanding and misunderstanding, forgiveness and unforgiveness, courage and discouragement, hope and despair, faith and unfaith. It is the story about men and women whom some of us have never known personally but without whom we would not be here.

Actually, this book comprises a series of eleven family histories, about whose progenitor we have very little information and no memories. Yet he, together with his two wives, becomes our common denominator so that 112 years after his death his descendants come together and find a sense of belonging to this larger family.

Through the 1975 reunion and this book project it was discovered that an awareness of this kinship was very much alive among the few living of the third generation (grandchildren of HEINRICH EPP) and many of the fourth generation (greatgrandchildren). Gradually one realized that with persistent effort, biographical and anecdotal tidbits of fact and memory could be retrieved and collected and the pilgrimage of our extended Epp family recorded lest it be lost to succeeding generations forever. For this reason less attention is given here to the experiences and stories of present generations. The stories generally end with the grandchildren of HEINRICH EPP, though some additional attention is given to those families whose fate and continued whereabouts may never be known if not told here. This, of course, leaves the story somewhat incomplete, disappointingly so, but I hope the making of this book will encourage the recording of individual family histories and autobiographies to continue.

The incompleteness of this history is also due, among other things, to the loss of many records through flight and emigration, to willful neglect and destruction, to the separation of families, to the actual loss of memory, to the reluctance of writing things down, and in some cases, to a lack of interest.

The request for this book came during the 1975 Epp family reunion. According to the 10 August 1975 minutes the Epp family history book desired by participants of the reunion should include: (a) origin/history of Epp name (b) report and pictures of first reunion (c) genealogy (d) family history of eleven branches (e) photos. I regret that in trying to fulfill this mandate not all the expectations of all the readers will have been met. I apologize for any errors in dates or identification of individuals, for inconsistencies or other weaknesses that may unintentionally still be there.

Several clarifications may be helpful. The genealogical record was prepared in chart form to meet the needs of the reunion and has been photoreduced for inclusion in the book.

The purpose of the numbering system, in addition to helping locate persons with identical names more easily, is to identify the generations and to indicate the person's place in the family. It is also helpful in establishing the relationship of one descendant to another.

HEINRICH EPP is arbitrarily given the number 1. (In the text the number 1 is omitted but HEINRICH is capitalized for easy identification.) His children are numbered in chronological order of birth with his number as prefix in each case: 11, 12, 13, etc. This pattern is repeated in the following generations. For example, Justina Janzen Tenhoff 1236 is the sixth child of Justina Epp Janzen 123 who is the third child of Peter Epp 12 who is the second child of HEINRICH EPP 1. Where more than 9 children are born into one family the digits are linked. For example, Rudi Epp 1111013 is the 13th child of Heinrich Epp 11110 who is the 10th child of Martin Epp 111 who is the 11th child of HEINRICH EPP 1.

In the stories the Epp numbers are frequently added after the name to keep the reader from becoming confused as to which Heinrich or Agatha or Jacob or Justina is being talked about. These are not to be mistaken for dates, especially in the 18 and 19 stories. When the Epp numbers appear in parentheses it means that this person married into the family and carries the spouse's number, e.g. Susanna (175).

Adopted family members are circled on the genealogical charts, e.g. 1111053 and placed in parentheses in the printed material 111105(3). Other examples where there is no blood relationship can be recognized in family contexts where remarriage has taken place. In such instances surnames or dates will provide the clues.

A circled number before a name in the genealogical record, e.g. 118 Katharina Epp means that Katharina was the third wife of her husband. A circled number above an Epp number or name (e.g. 2 above 1<u>116</u> Susanna Willms) means that that person and the following siblings were from the second marriage.

The data on vocation or profession, church membership or affiliation and separation and divorce are obviously incomplete. Most vocations and addresses, where listed, were as of 1975 and in a number of cases are no longer applicable or accurate. Any sociological generalizations that might be made therefore can only be suggestive rather than final.

With some exceptions spellings of personal names in the genealogical records are as submitted with an attempt to use the given name rather than an abbreviation or nickname. This spelling is also used in the stories. When several variations of a name were submitted, an arbitrary decision was made in favor of one of them. In the Appendix, however, one spelling is used for all variations of a particular given name (e.g. Cornelius for Kornelius, Kornelus, Cornels or Cornelius).

The spelling of geographical names, especially of places in Russia/USSR became somewhat problematic. At first the *Mennonite Encyclopedia* spelling was used but when inconsistencies were discovered even there, a choice was made arbitrarily. Present day spellings were confirmed wherever possible in *Philips' New World Atlas*. We ask the reader for forbearance where inconsistencies still occur.

Wherever High or Low German words or expressions are used the translation will be found either within the text or in the glossary. In a few instances the context provides the meaning.

A final word. As I worked on this project off and on since 1975 I experienced a growing sense of interest, togetherness and commitment develop among many persons in our extended HEINRICH EPP house. The reunion in August of 1975, which may for some have begun as a family picnic outing, established a sense of history, of belonging, of an identity as a people knit together by a common ancestry and heritage. But what has thrilled me even more is the discovery of a host of witnesses, both past and present, to a firm faith in Jesus Christ and a commitment to His people. We are a family, one extended family under God, the Creator of families. This is reason for worship, thanksgiving and celebration.

My hope is that this book will inspire and encourage descendants of the House of HEINRICH to seek more diligently this identity with the people of God and with its mission in the world.

Anna Epp Ens Winnipeg, Manitoba Pentecost, 1980

Glossary

Altester - elder, bishop or leading minister of a congregation; only an *Altester* could baptize, administer communion and ordain ministers or deacons.

Altenheim - senior citizens' home.

Chutor (Russian), or *Gut* (German) - an estate or farm not part of the traditional village landholdings; in other literature also referred to as *Okonomie*.

Dorfschule - primary or elementary school.

Eschalon - a Russian word for a passenger train consisting of an unspecified number of cars used to transport special groups of people, e.g. military personnel or emigrants as over against ordinary passengers.

Forstei - forestry.

- Forsteidienst forestry service obligatory for all healthy males in peace times and one of the alternative services rendered by the Russian Mennonites in lieu of military duty in times of war.
- Fortbildungsschule high school, secondary school; also called Zentralschule.

Gut - see chutor above.

Gutsbesitzer - owner of a Gut or estate.

- Nebengebäude another building on the same property near the main residence.
- Nebenhaus a second residence on the same property, plainer and smaller than the main residence, usually meant for newly married couples or retired parents.

Sanitäter - medical officer.

- Sanitätsdienst medical service; one of the alternative services rendered by the Russian Mennonites in lieu of military duty.
- Selbstschutz self-defense units organized among German colonists in Russia during the German military occupation in 1918. During the Civil War the Mennonite Selbstschutz provided some protection against Makhno anarchist bands.
- Schulze, Schult mayor, village head; Oberschulze district head above the village mayors.

Schulzenamt - mayor's office or local government headquarters.

Volost - district government; a rural soviet.

- Wirtschaft a village farm; Vollwirtschaft a fullsized farm of 65 dessiatines or 175 acres; Halbwirtschaft - a half-sized farm of 32.5 dessiatines; Kleinwirtschaft - a small farm of about 16 dessiatines.
- Zentralschule high school, secondary school; also called Fortbildungsschule.

TABLE 1

Measurements

1 foot = 0.3048 meter

1 mile = 1.6093 kilometers

1 verst = 0.6629 mile = 1.067 kilometers

1 dessiatine = 2.7 acres = 1.0925 hectares

1 acre = 0.4047 hectares

1 hectare = 2.471 acres

- 1 pud = 40 pounds = 16.38 kilograms
- 1 tschet = 10 puds = 360 pounds

1 pound = .454 kilograms

1 ruble = 100 kopeks

BEGINNINGS

.

A people who have not the pride to record their history will not long have the virtues to make history worth recording; and no people who are indifferent to their past need hope to make their future great.

Jan Gleysteen

EPP - FAMILY REUNION

Address enquiries with reference to accommodation, program, etc. to: John J. Epp, 612 Oakland Ave., Winnipeg, Man. or to Bruno Epp, Box 38, Springstein, Man.

On August 5, 1972 descendants of Elder Bernhard H. Epp, Lichtenau, Molotschna, South Russia gathered for a reunion at the Peace Gardens near Boissevain, Man. At that time a committee was asked to plan a reunion for the summer of 1975. At an early preparatory meeting it was decided that the descendants of the brothers and sister of Bernhard Epp be included as well. The committee is in the process of making final preparations for the reunion on August 9 and 10 at the International Peace Gardens near Boissevain.

The invitation thus includes the descendants of the children of Heinrich Epp, Rosenort, Molotschna, born 1810 (1811?). The children are: Heinrich (18?), Peter (1838), Johann (1840?), Abram (1842?), Cornelius (1844), Gerhard (1846), Jacob (1850), David (1852?) Bernhard (1852?), Katherina (1854?) and Martin (1856).

Arrival time on Aug. 9 is that morning, departure time 5:00 p.m. on Sunday. Main Assemblies will be at 2:00 p.m. on Saturday and 10:00 a.m. on Sunday.

The International Peace Gardens Lodge serves for Saturday's meet; Saturday evening after 8:00 p.m. and Sunday the Family will gather at Camp Koinonia, north of the Gardens.

Lodging is available at Camp Koinonia for 80; Campsites are at the Gardens, Lake Adam, Lake William and in Boissevain. There will be two common meals during the event. Please bring food, etc. with you. The reunion will provide opportunity for reminiscing, music, skits, etc.

Mennonite Reporter Monday, June 9,1975 DER BOTE Dienstag, den 17. Dezember 1974, Nr. 49

Epp - Familientreffen

Am 5. August 1972 versammelten sich Nachkommen des Aelt. Bernhard H. Epp, Lichtenau, Südrußland, zu einem Familientreffen. Bei der Veranstaltung in den Peace Gardens bei Boissevain, Man., wurde ein Komitee beauftragt, ein ähnliches Treffen für den Sommer 1975 zu planen. Das Komitee ist nun dabei, die Vorkehrungen zu treffen.

Zusätzlich entschied das Komitee bei seiner letzten Sitzung, auch die Nachkommen der Schwester und der Brüder von Bernhard H. Epp zu dem Treffen einzuladen. Das schließt ein: die Brüder Peter, Johann (geb. 1840), Abraham (1842), Kornelius (1844), Gerhard (1846), Jakok (1848), David (1852), die Schwester Katharina (1854) und den Bruder Martin (1856) — alles Kinder von Heinrich H. Epp. Rosenort.

H. Epp, Rosenort. Das Treffen soll, will' Gott, am 9. und 10. Augus 1975 in den Peace Garden (Lodge) und beim Camp Koi nonia, dort in der Nähe, statt finden. Wir bitten, alle Anfra gen betreffs dieses Treffen an: John J. Epp, 612 Oaklan Ave., Winnipeg, Man., ode Bruno Epp, Box 38, Spring stein, Man., zu richten. Wei tere Bekanntmachungen folge im Frühjahr 1975.

Im Auftrage. Epp und Epp



Eldo Epps (on the front side of the table) and other Peter Epp 12 descendants at the 1975 reunion.

EPP Family Reunion 1975

Preparations for a family reunion of the descendants of HEINRICH EPP (1811-1863) evoked a variety of responses. Many looked forward to it as a joyous occasion, a time to meet unknown relatives, reminisce, visit, and a time to rediscover their roots. Some were convinced it would be boring. Understandably some of the young people questioned the purpose of such a gathering. What are the prospects of meeting someone interesting and available among relatives?

For most of the 340 people who signed the register the reunion was a very happy occasion. It was exciting and uplifting to be a part of such a group of beautiful people. It was especially meaningful to meet those who had come long distances. Several had come from as far away as Germany and Brazil. Others came from Texas, Missouri, Kansas, Okla-California. homa. Florida. Minnesota, Iowa. Nebraska, Oregon, Alberta, British Columbia, Ontario and many parts of Manitoba. It was soon evident that the far away cousins did not take their kinship for granted like those of us who had lived all our lives surrounded by kin. Their enthusiasm at meeting long lost cousins was contagious. Agatha Epp 1817 of West Germany wrote: "Wir sprechen noch so oft von unsern neuen Bekannten und Verwandten in Canada. . . Das grosse Bild. . . So eine Riesen-Sippe zu haben. . . es ist ja kaum glaubhaft (We so often still speak of our new acquaintances and relatives in Canada. . . That huge photograph. . . To have such a monstrous clan . . . It is almost unbelievable)!" Someone from Oklahoma wrote: "We remember with pleasure, the time spent at the Peace Garden. It was a revelation to me that we had so many relatives." From Florida came this response: "We continue to talk about, and write about to others, the great Reunion. How we did enjoy meeting so many cousins and we look forward to other contacts, the Lord willing.

The 1975 EPP family reunion was preceded by a smaller gathering when the 270 descendants of Bern-



Agatha Epp 1817 (left) and her friend, Mary Wessel, were the only reunion participants from West Germany.

hard H. Epp 19 (1854-1926) and Anna Wiens (1854-1926) of Lichtenau, Molotschna, South Russia met at the Peace Garden on 5 August 1972. The committee in charge of planning the 1975 reunion agreed to go back one more generation, to the parents of the late Bernhard Epp. This would include all the descendants of HEINRICH EPP (1811-1863) who was married first to Maria (Thiessen) Wiens and then to Justina Willms (1822-1891). It would enlarge the reunion to include all the descendants of Bernhard Epp's nine brothers (Heinrich, Peter, Johann, Kornelius, Abraham, Gerhard, Jacob, David and Martin) and one sister (Katharina). The committee began planning for a two-day event. The colossal task of locating the HEINRICH EPP descendants was begun, a program set up and invitations extended.

Participants at the 1975 reunion. Taken Sunday after the worship service at Camp Koinonia.



The weather was beautiful on 9 and 10 August 1975. Registration began at the International Peace Garden Lodge at 10:00 a.m. Intense visiting began with the first arrivals and did not end until the last farewells were spoken the following day. The register was signed by 340 people.

Words can hardly describe the impression made by the large genealogical charts exhibited on both sides of three rows of nine-meter stands 1.8 meters high. At all times, except during the formal sessions, these charts were the center of attraction. Everyone was intent on finding his/her name among the 3,200 some names. Somehow this created a warm feeling of belonging to a truly extended family. It was almost too much to comprehend, especially as one realized that every married couple could research three more such family lines and feel a part of four such larger families. Not only did we try to lccate our own names, but we were able to check our birthdate and occupation and we could pinpoint where we fit into the total picture. Recognition must be given to Anna Ens $1\underline{1104}$ who did most of the genealogical research and Paul Friesen 143321 and Winona Rempel 17522 who made up the final charts, as well as to Harry Loewen (19812) and John J. Epp 1981 who constructed the stands.

The first formal session held in the Lodge on Saturday afternoon at 2:00 p.m. began with a devotional by Katie Friesen 14332. There was singing, introduction of persons from far-off places and people were asked to stand according to which house they belonged. Interspersed during the afternoon, the chairman, Bruno Epp 111102, had all of us chant, "Wir sind von dem Hause Heinrich (We are of the house of Heinrich)." Aside from the fact that we felt a little foolish repeating the chant, it did create



a feeling of togetherness. Personally, I felt a little uneasy about having stemmed from HEINRICH alone, but since HEINRICH had two wives I realized the chant could have become a bit unwieldy had the names of the wives been included. Adolf Ens (111104) gave an amusing and informative account of research that had been done into the EPP name. An address was given by David Epp 111121 on the significance of such a reunion.

The formal sessions, the informal visiting and the viewing of the charts both days came to a climax in the sharing of a common meal. Sampling the great variety of food soon had everyone in a festive, celebrating state of mind. Everyone knew how to relate to the long tables laden with food. From Missouri came this comment: "It was an epic experience and I hope our memories will always hold this event as the most impressive. It was so assuring and comforting to know we all had everything in common, our heritage, our religion, even our language in most instances. Yes, the food, too brought memories of my childhood some 60 years ago, am 70 now."

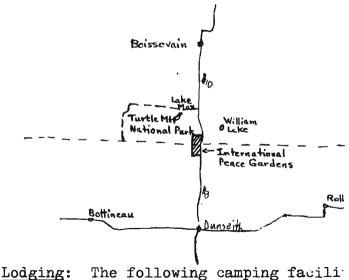


Getting ready to photograph. Left, Bruno Epp $1\underline{1102}$, chairman of the reunion, and his older brother Henry. The following year Henry, with assistance from his son-in-law, Fred Kaethler, spent many an hour printing dozens of reunion photos which had been ordered.



The youngest grandchildren of HEINRICH EPP from the House of Martin met at the reunion. L-r: David Epp 1112-Manitoba, Aganeta Enns (1113)-Alberta, Margaret Rogalsky 11114-Ontario. On the floor: David Epp's youngest son, Werner. On the walls a sample of the genealogy charts.

- Date of reunion: August 9 and 10, 1975
- <u>Time</u>: 10:00 a.m. (registration begins) 5:00 p.m. on Aug. 10.
- Place: International Peace Gardens Lod p.m. Aug. 9) and Camp Koinonia Aug. 9 to 5:00 p.m. Aug. 10). Inquiries re bodge can be made Garden Gate.



- possibilities:
- (a) Peace Gardens' Camping Grounds (s)
 (b) Camp Koinonia bunk beds for app: (near L. Max) grounds to pitch trailers or campe: up) - \$2 per pers



Albert Epp and wife Vivian.

The Saturday evening session as well as the Sunday afternoon session at Camp Koinonia were informal with singing and sharing. It was a time for becoming better acquainted. Most of us were completely overwhelmed with the variety of denominational affiliations, the professional diversity, the large geographical area and the great numbers of people that were encompassed in our EPP family.

Albert Epp 12152 of St. Louis, Missouri attracted a lot of attention with his little yellow self-built car featuring a big black tire on the driver's side of the car with EPP printed on it in bold white letters.

The Sunday morning worship address was given by *Ältester* G. G. Neufeld 1923 of Boissevain. A Mountain Lake relative wrote: "We really appreciated the rich spiritual emphasis and the singing... The sermon was just what we needed... We were really thrilled with being a part of such a great family, but the greater thrill was to find that so many had kept the faith and to know that we are a part of the family of God. May Jesus Christ be praised."

It was decided to publish an EPP family history and to plan another EPP reunion for the year 1980.

	3.9.2	
Skeela Dyck Box 127, Bousseran	24/10/1970	Bernhard
noven lick Row 127, Bousserain Babershield	10/1/1959	Be whand
Bertha Wall 610 incoln st call it's 133	511-6-1904	Peter
		Winrich
Elizabeth & Emerson 1557 Lincoln Rd. Windson On Randslplillen bornerson " " " N81 253	3-8-1960	71
Richard Alan Emerson " "	8 - 30 - 1961	11
usan bi il mo Box 1354, Coaldale, alta		martin
albert plander boy 6 4 mit. Lake Minn	11-2-26	rete.
Ressee Harder Box 64 mt. Lake, min	7 - 10 - 2 5-	Pater
Ugatha Reufeld 54 Russellist, harrington	ht. 24-10.23	Reinrich
KATIE DIRKS FRIESEN BOX 251 MORDEN MAN.	31-7-26	KORNELIUS .
JOHN E FRIESEN 600 SIMAFTESBURY BLUD. WPG	31-7-26 20-8-56	KORNELIUS . KORNELIUS
JOHN E FRIESEN 600 SHAFTESBURY BLUD. WPG	20-8-56	
JOHN E FRIESEN 600 SHAFTESBURY BLUD. WPG	20-8-56	KORNELIUS
JOHN E FRIESEN 600 SHAFTESBURY BLUD. WPG PAUL T. FRIESEN Mig-Theo Gaman 310N /2th Hof. Julie Minin Marice Samon "	20 - 8 - 56 15 - 9 - 51 19 - 15 - 03 Fab 2 - 19 - 06	KORNELIUS
JOHN E FRIESEN 600 SHAFTESBURY BLUD. WPG PAUL T. FRIESEN Mig-Theo Gamen 310N /2th Ht. Julie Minin Marice Jampen Bartel Rt. 1 Box 293 MT. Lake MW	20-8-56 15-9-51 79-15-03 Fo2-19-06 Def.4, '36	KORNELIUS KORNELIUS Deter Peter
JOHN E FRIESEN 600 SHAFTESBURY BLUD. WPG PAUL T. FRIESEN Mig-Theo Gamen 310N /2th Ht. Julie Minin Marice Jampen Bartel Rt. 1 Box 293 MT. Lake MW	20-8-56 15-9-51 79-15-03 Fo2-19-06 Def.4, '36	KORNELIUS KORNELIUS Deter Peter
JOHN E FRIESEN 600 SHAFTESBURY BLUD. WPG PAUL T. FRIESEN Mig-Theo Gamen 310N /2th Ht. Julie Minin Marice Jampen Bartel Rt. 1 Box 293 MT. Lake MW	20-8-56 15-9-51 79-15-03 Fo2-19-06 Def.4, '36	KORNELIUS KORNELIUS Deter Peter
JOHN E FRIESEN 600 SHAFTESBURY BLUD. WPG PAUL T. FRIESEN Mig-Theo Gaman 310N /2th Hof. Julie Minin Marice Samon "	20-8-56 15-9-51 79-15-03 Fo2-19-06 Def.4, '36	KORNELIUS KORNELIUS Deter Peter

About the Epp Name

"Epp" is by no means an exclusively Mennonite or even German name. It is not uncommon in England where it occurs also in the various forms of "Eppe," "Epps," and "Eppson." According to a book published in London in 1912, Surnames of the United Kingdom, all presumably derive from the Old Teutonic personal names: "Eppa," "Eppe," "Eppo," and "Epo." Among Methodists the Epworth League and Epworth Press are well known. In India the British had an "Epps Cocoa."

During colonial times the name was brought to North America. Sir Frances Epps was granted a large tract of land in Virginia by the British monarch. John Wyles Eppes, born in Virginia in 1773, became a US Congressman and Senator and married a daughter of Thomas Jefferson. American Blacks with the name Epps probably took it from early slaveholders by that name. Albert Epp 12152 of St. Louis, Missouri, Peter A. Epp 121812 of Mt. Dora, Florida, and Frank H. Epp 111103 of Waterloo, Ontario, all report having met Blacks with the surname Epps.

In the Swiss canton of Uri, particularly in the Wilhelm Tell town of Altdorf, the name occurs very frequently. In fact it is said that in the Maderan Valley every second person is an Epp. Uri, however, is an almost exclusively Catholic canton. Furthermore, local historians do not agree whether the name is indigenous to the area, or whether it was brought there by German immigrants in the 15th century.

Hermann Epp of Hamburg, Germany, discovered a number of authors by the name of Epp who had published books in Baden (Bavaria) in the 19th century. He then wrote to a Mennonite pastor in South Germany to find out if there were any Mennonite Epps in the area. Christian Neff, one of the publishers of the *Mennonitisches Lexikon*, replied in 1916 that the name "Epp" did not occur among South German Mennonites, although "Eby" was found occasionally. Hermann Epp nevertheless pursued his research in Baden and neighboring Wuertemberg and discovered a long list of Epps who had graduated from the University of Tuebingen between 1498 and 1600, as well



as public servants and citizens dating back to the year 1297. (Reported in *Mitteilungen des Sippen-Verbandes der Danziger Mennoniten Familien Epp/Kauenhowen/Zimmermann*, 1936, Heft 1, pp. 6-8.) He concludes that the Epps originated in South Germany, but neither he nor historian Christian Neff know of any emigration of Mennonites from that area to the east. Thus the Prussian-Russian Mennonite Epps did not come as Mennonites from South Germany.

The fourth area in which the name was found during the time of the birth of the Mennonite church is the North Sea corner of what is now the Netherlands and Germany. According to a chronicle published in 1652 in Husum, Schleswig-Holstein, a nobleman "by the name of Abbe or Ebbe or Epp" was regent of that area during the time of Emperor Charles the Great (Charlemagne, c. 742-814). Whether that is true or not is not so important. What the chronicler goes on to say is that the name "Epp" had been current among the Frisians in the past. Hermann Epp therefore consulted the basic work on Friesische Namen by B. Brons and found in North Friesland the names: Eppema, Eppena, Eppinga, and Eppenga; in West Friesland: Epe, Epo, Eppe; and in East Friesland: Epe, Eppe, Eppke, and Eppo. These names, however, occurred mostly during the 14th, 15th and 16th centuries. By the early 1900s Hermann Epp found himself to be the only one with that surname in Hamburg (on the eastern edge of Schleswig-Holstein) and could not discover any Epps in Bremen or any of the other cities between Hamburg and the Dutch border.

Some of these Frisian Epps joined the Anabaptist movement very shortly after it came to that area. Horst Penner reports that in 1535 a group of about a thousand of these Doopsgezinde gathered in front of the house of Eppe Petersz at t'Zandt near Appingedam. The Mennonite settlements in Danzig-Prussia-Vistula region (from whom our HEINRICH EPP is descended) were begun in the 1530s by Anabaptist emigrants/refugees from the Frisian regions. Among them, according to Heinrich Schroeder in a book entitled Russlanddeutsche Friesen, was Abel Eppens, an Anabaptist leader in Mittelfriesland who moved to Danzig where he died in 1588. A birth certificate in the State Archives of Danzig, dated 30 May 1586, reads: "Johann Epsen, itzt auf dem langen Garten wonende, der geboren ist in Losendorff im Gröninger Lande von Epp seinem Vater und Hille seiner Mutter, echter und ehrlichvoller Geburt in einem rechten Ehebette gezeuget, von Vater und von Mutter rechter deutscher czunge." (John Epsen, now living at Langegarten, was born in Losendorff, Groningen region, to his father Epp and mother Hille, a pure and honorable birth conceived in wedlock of a father and mother of genuine German tongue.) According to Horst Penner, the earliest mention of an Epp in the Vistula delta region is Hermann Eppe in the village of Heubuden, in 1584.

Thus, although the name Epp was known from Switzerland to Frisia during the Middle Ages, only in the Frisian area was it found in the Mennonite church. Gustav Reimer concludes that our Epp surname then presumably derives from the various forms-Eppema, Eppo, Eppke, etc.-of the common Frisian personal name These in turn are believed to be derived from the German personal name Eberhard (old High German "Ebur"). The Germans chose the name "Eber" (boar) as symbol of strength.

Commercial heraldry houses have reconstructed a coat of arms for many common surnames. Sovereign, located in Cornwall, Ontario, markets an Epp Coat of Arms which features a black ape holding a red rose, seated between two gold wings. A heraldic artist drew the illustration on the basis of information found in *Rietstap Armorial General*. The accompanying description, however, does not suggest any etymological connection between ape and Epp. Instead, it agrees that the surname Epp is probably derived from a German "pet form of Eber (boar)."

While the Epps are thus ethnically Frisian, in the Mennonite church most of them became part of the Old Flemish congregations of West Prussia. Reimer found that by 1776 there were 46 Mennonite Epp families in the area for a total of 325 persons. This represents 2.1% of all the Mennonites in West Prussia at the time.

The first Epp to be found among the ranks of ministers was Peter Epp (1725-89) who served the Flemish congregation of Danzig as preacher from 1758 and as *Ältester* in 1792 of the Chortitza (Flemish) church.* Schroeder thinks that a larger than normal number of Epps became ministers. In 1910 they made up 4% of the ministers of the Flemish church in Russia and in 1925 about 3% of the ministers of the Russian Mennonite churches in the USA and Canada. This compares with 1.2% Epps in the Mennonite population of Frisian descent as a whole.

^{*}See Pedigree Chart of Peter Epp and Anna Claassen-enclosed.

Roots of the House of HEINRICH EPP

As has already been said, the House of HEINRICH EPP belongs to the Anabaptist-Mennonite tradition.

Sixteenth century Anabaptists differed from the existing Catholic, Lutheran, and Reformed churches in their convictions that the church should be free of state controls, that membership in the church should be voluntary (therefore only adults should be baptized on their own confession of faith), and that members should live a life of discipleship, i.e. follow Christ's example in life. This included among other things, loving one's enemies, not using violence and therefore not participating in war, and being ready to suffer for one's faith.

Because they rebaptized adults who had already been baptized as infants, they were called Anabaptists. As a result of their firm refusal to conform to the requirements of the state in matters of religious practice, they were severely persecuted and scattered in all directions. Through their life and testimony new groups of like-minded believers were formed in other European countries.

In the Netherlands the believers came to be named Mennisten or Mennonites after the most outstanding Dutch Anabaptist leader, Menno Simons.

Persecution by the Spanish Catholic rulers of the Netherlands caused a large number of Mennonites to seek refuge in the Vistula River delta of Prussia in the area later made famous by the cities of Danzig and Elbing. The Dutch-German congregations that developed here gradually were characterized linguistically by the use of the Low German dialect in everyday conversation and by the use of High German in church and school.

BEGINNINGS IN RUSSIA

In 1788 the first group of their descendants emigrated to southern Russia.

Their first settlement, Chortitza, was founded in 1789 on the banks of the Dnieper River. A second one, Molotschna, was created in 1804 on the Molochnaya River, about 161 kilometers southeast of Chortitza. The circumstances for the establishment of these two colonies were similar. In Prussia, Frederick William had issued a series of edicts which restricted Mennonites from enlarging their lands, a considerable problem to a people known for their large families, and which also eroded their privileges of military exemption. While the door was being closed in Prussia, however, another was being opened in Russia. Czarina Catherine had just successfully acquired from the Turks large tracts of land in the Ukraine which she wished to populate with agrarian settlers.

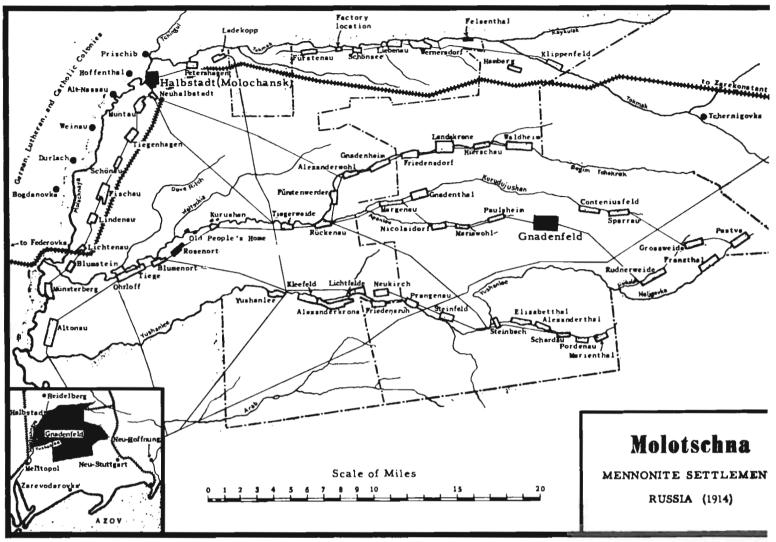
Generous terms were offered to all immigrants, and groups of settlers were invited to negotiate special additional privileges. The Mennonite *Privilegium* included unrestricted exercise of religious belief and permanent exemption from military service, as well as the usual freedom of location and occupation, loans for farm and industrial purposes, the right to local self-government and free land.

From 1803 to 1806 there was steady immigration from Prussia to the Molotschna where 365 families made their home. Some sources suggest that the father of HEINRICH EPP was among these immigrants. This, however, has not been documented.

THE MOLOTSCHNA COLONY

From the beginning the economy of the Molotschna colony had an agricultural base. The Mennonites raised sheep, cattle, horses and grew wheat, rye, barley, oats, and fruit trees. However, small industries such as carpentry and blacksmith shops, brick factories, breweries and oil presses held important places within the colony. Already known for their successful farms in Prussia, the Mennonites made veritable garden spots of their colonies and were highly regarded throughout Russia.

The land in the colony belonged to the Mennonites in perpetuity. Land could be privately owned with each landowner allowed 65 dessiatines. This is equal to 175 acres or 71 hectares. It was divided into four or more pieces, each of which was called *kogel*. The land could be bought and sold by Mennonites



Reprinted from MENNONITE ENCYCLOPEDIA by permission of Herald Press, Scottdale, PA 15683.

among themselves but not to outsiders.

Sixty-five dessiatines of land with a farmyard in the village was known as a *Vollwirtschaft* (fullsized farm). After the land reforms of the 1860s *Kleinwirtschafte* (smaller plots) were common. A *Halbwirtschaft* (half-sized farm) counted 32.5 dessiatines. Anyone who owned 80 or more dessiatines was considered to be well off. There were no separate large independent estates within the colony except those established by imperial decree, such as Felsental and Yushanlee.

The Molotschna colony eventually grew to include 58 villages, listed below by their original German and their present Russian names.

Each village was administered by an elected *Schulze* (mayor) and council. An *Oberschulze*, located at the major centre of Halbstadt, acted as general head of the entire colony or Volost. After 1870, a second *Volost*, with Gnadenfeld as center, was formed because of the growing size of the colony. Most of the other settlements in which members of the House of HEINRICH EPP lived also had this form of local government.

Lack of strong religious leaders and qualified ministers in the early part of the 19th century contributed to a decline in the spiritual life of the Molotschna Mennonites. At first there was only the one large Ohrloff-Petershagen congregation. As early as 1812 a small group of its members, dissatisfied with what they considered lax church discipline and rather low moral standards, left the larger group to form the Kleine Gemeinde.

In 1842 a large conservative group, comprisir about three-fourths of the membership, separate from the spiritually and culturally progressive Ohrloff church and founded the Lichtenau-Petershagen congregation. In the following years both groups erected meetinghouses (church buildings) in numerous villages throughout the Molotschna colony.

The greater part of the population of the village of Rosenort initially belonged to the more progressive smaller congregation named Ohrloff-Halbstadt after the 1842 division. However, the HEINRICH EPP family chose to go with the more conservative group, the Lichtenau-Petershagen congregation.

A religious awakening that spread throughout the Mennonite settlements as a result of several influences marked the second half of the 19th century. Contact of Prussian Mennonites with Moravian pietism prior to their settlement of the village of Gnadenthal, Molotschna, had given inspiration and stimulus as early as 1835. Of remarkable influence in the 1840s and 1850s was the work of Pastor Edward Wüst from Germany who ministered among the neighboring Lutheran pietist congregations and occasionally also among the Mennonites. The practice of private devotional meetings and Bible study attracted and brought a revival of spiritual life. On the one hand, the movement brought renewal to many individuals and groups, but on the other, it created division and tension when those having experienced renewal separated from the old churches (Kirchengemeinde) and formed the Brüdergemeinde (Brethren Church) in 1860.

Suppression of the new life and opposition to it resulted in some rather sad and antagonistic positions. The tensions and divisions affected many families including the Epps. Their effects live on in the House of HEINRICH EPP to this day.

The Evangelische Mennonitengemeinde, popularly known as Allianzgemeinde, was founded in 1905 to serve as a bridge between the Kirchengemeinde and Brüdergemeinde. In Canada the members of the Allianzgemeinde joined the Brüdergemeinde, in Paraguay they continued as a separate group, and in Brazil they joined the Kirchengemeinde.

In the US those belonging to the *Kirchengemeinde* in Russia, for the most part became part of the General Conference Mennonite Church and in Canada they affiliated with the Conference of Mennonites in Canada, the national equivalent of the US-based North American General Conference.

ROSENORT

Rosenort, founded in 1805, was one of the most important villages of the Molotschna colony for the House of HEINRICH EPP. It was here that HEIN-RICH EPP lived and where his children were born and spent some of their lives.

A description of Rosenort following the turn of the century has been related by Maria Kliewer $17\underline{10}$ of Winkler, Manitoba. Rosenort possessed a tworoom *Dorfschule* (primary or elementary school) on the outskirts of the village. One room housed grades one to four and the other grades five to seven. Further education was pursued in the *Zentralschulen* (secondary schools) and *Mädchenschulen* (girls' schools) in the larger villages. Rosenort's *Dorfschule* was closed during World War I and the upheaval of the Revolution, according to Mrs. Kliewer.

Since Rosenort did not have a church building, the school occasionally housed special German religious services. More frequently, however, the residents would attend either the *Kirchengemeinde* church in the villages of Ohrloff and Lichtenau or the *Brüdergemeinde* church in Tiege, villages to the west of Rosenort. Weddings and funerals were held in homes during the winter months and in *Scheunen* (machine/ storage sheds) in summertime.

TABLE 2

Modern Russian Names of Molotschna Villages*

AlexanderthalAlexandrovka	
Alexanderkrone	MargenauRaekovoe
Alexanderwohl Svetloye	Mariawohl Maryevka
AltonauTravnyeve	Marienthal Panfilovka
Blumenort Orlovo	Muensterberg
Blumstein Kamenskoye	MuntauYasnovka
Conteniusfeld	Neuhalbstadt Molochansk
Elisabetthal Yelizavetovka	Neukirch
Fischau	NikolaidorfNikolayevka
FranzthalLugoviy	Ohrloff Orlovo
FriedensdorfChemelniukoye	Pastva Pastva
Friedensruh Mirnyy	Paulsheim Pavlovka
FuerstenauLygovka	Petershagen Kutuzovka
FuerstenwerderBalkovoye	PordenauVesnyanka
GnadenfeldBogdanovka	Prangenau Stepovye
GnadenheimBalagovka	Rosenort
GnadenthalBlagodatnoye	Rudnerweide Rozovka
Grossweide Prostore	RueckenauKozolugovka
Halbstadt	Schardau
Hamberg Kamenka	Schoenau
Hierschau	Schoensee
KleefeldRoskoshnyy	Sparrau
Klippenfeld	Steinbach
LadekoppLadovka	Steinfeld
Landskrone Lankove	Tiege Orlovo
LichtenauSvetlodolinskoye	Tiegenhagen Levadnoye
Lichtfelde Grushevka	Tiegerweide
LindenauLyubimovka	Waldheim
Liebenau	Wernersdorf Pribrezhnoye

*Those villages not mentioned either do not exist anymore, have been amalgamated with another village or their modern name could not be established. This list has been compiled from various sources.



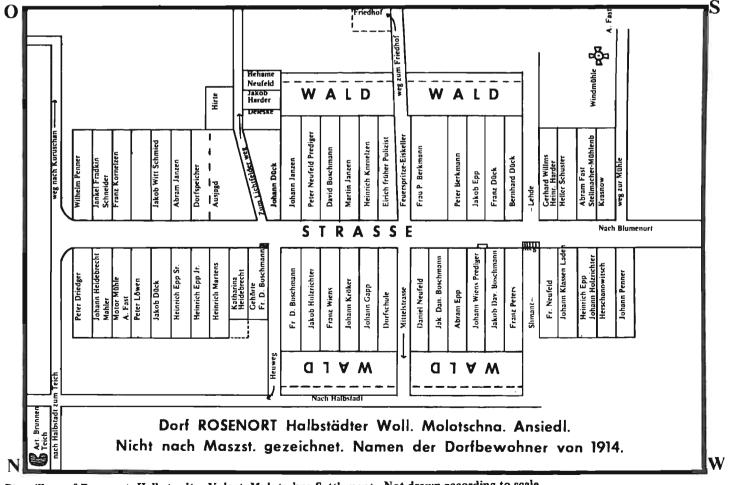
The DORFSCHULE at Rosenort. Photo courtesy CMBC Publications.

Residents of Rosenort could purchase essentials such as sugar and coffee at their own village store, but other shopping was done in the larger stores in nearby Blumenort, in Halbstadt and in Tokmak. A mill situated within Rosenort provided flour for baking as well as most of the feed for livestock.

Rosenort, like the other villages, was administered by a locally elected *Schulze*. The administration, on behalf of the villagers, employed a Russian policeman to maintain order. In large part this policeman's responsibility was to prevent disturbances that arose from the "visits" of drunken Russian peasants. He was salaried by the village landowners and armed with a revolver.

Most of the smaller Molotschna villages were similar to Rosenort. Some of them, including Rosenort, had quaint nicknames. Lindenau, where Bernhard Epp 19 lived, was nicknamed *Rollkuchen*, after a traditional pastry (cruller) which is deep-fried. Rosenort itself was called *Schmandthal* and its inhabitants *Schmandlecker*, roughly translated cream valley and cream licker. One of its side streets was referred to as *Schmandleagt*, *Schmand* meaning cream and *laegt* referring to low-lying land. When water after a strong rainstorm gushed along this low-lying stretch it reminded the villagers of foaming cream and thus derived its name.





The village of Rosenort, Halbstaedter Volost, Molotschna Settlement. Not drawn according to scale. Names of homeowners are as of 1914. Reprinted by permission from D.P. Heidebrecht EIN HOLPERIGER LEBENSWEG.

Some of the villages were distinguished by important institutions or landmarks. Tiege was the location of a school for the deaf and dumb where Abraham Epps 15 were houseparents for some time. Grossweide had an orphanage founded by Abraham Harders 151 which was home for several House of HEINRICH EPP grandchildren, namely Bernhard Epp $1\underline{1111}$, Martin $1\underline{1111}$ and Anni $1\underline{1112}$ Neufeld. The meetingplace of the Lichtenau-Petershagen *Kirchengemeinde*, where Bernhard Epp 19 was the *Altester* from 1908-22, was located in Lichtenau. The area along the Kurushan River between Rosenort and Tiegerweide, known as Kurushan, was the location of the *Altenheim* where Jacob Epps 17 were houseparents from 1907-11.



Rear view of the Institute for the Deaf and Dumb at Tiege. Photo courtesy CMBC Publications.



The Orphanage at Grossweide. Photo courtesy CMBC Publications.



The ALTENHEIM at Kurushan. Photo courtesy CMBC Publications.

EXPANSION

In general it can be said that the story of the first three generations of the House of HEINRICH EPP parallels very much the story of the growth and development of the Molotschna colony. The settlement was in its pioneering stages when HEINRICH EPP was born and together with it he and his siblings experienced its growing pains during the first half of the 19th century. His children were born and raised during a period marked by economic progress and cultural achievement. The second half of the 19th century saw increased establishment of schools and hospitals and other institutions designed for public service.

As was the case in Prussia, the Mennonite population grew steadily and soon the Molotschna colony could not contain its own people. By the 1860s, the time when HEINRICH EPP's oldest sons were ready to start independent farming, it was virtually impossible to obtain land in the colony. A solution to this problem of the landless was found in the colonization system and in the purchase of smaller and larger An estate was known as a Gut or chutor. estates. Under the colonization system families were given the opportunity (totally on credit) to establish their own homes in new settlements, which were called daughter colonies. Descendants of the House of HEIN-RICH EPP made their homes in the following Molotschna-sponsored daughter colonies in European Russia:

Epps 115 also lived at Krutojarowka, Pavlograd).

A second area were the Omsk and Pavlodar settlements east of the Ural mountains in western Siberia. (See the stories of Johann Epp 13 and Susanna (Epp) Kroeker 131). Here virgin areas of crown land were given to any settlers who were able to farm the land.

The search for a haven of freedom, peace and security in the late 1920s took Susanna Kroeker 131 and her children to the Far East where they joined other co-religionists in the Asiatic settlements on the Amur River, the last ones to be established voluntarily by the Mennonites of Russia before the enforced collectivization of the Soviet era.

Two of the most disturbing factors during the second half of the 19th century, which made the Mennonites feel uncertain about their future, were the introduction of a universal military conscription law and a general program of Russianization of foreign settlers in Russia. As a result some 18,000 Mennonites, including the House of Peter 12, emigrated to North America from 1873 to 1880. The rest of the House of HEINRICH EPP chose to stay and accept the compromise worked out with the Russian government under which acceptable alternatives to military service were found in *Forsteidienst* (forestry service) or during the war, in *Sanitätsdienst* (medical service). This special privilege was officially rescinded about 1935.

The increasing anti-German attitude of the Russian government affected among other things also Mennonite publication and educational efforts. The estab-

Settlement	Province	Date Founded	See Stories	Map on Page
Crimea	Taurida	1862	1412, 151, 152, 176, 187, 192	114
Davlekanovo	Ufa	1894	13 and family	73
Memrik	Ekaterinoslav	1885	1139, 115, 13	84
Naumenko	Kharkov	1889	11, 16	84
Neu-Samara	Samara	1890	1111	
Schoenfeld/Brazol	Ekaterinoslav	1868	119, 14 and family, 175, 197, 1 <u>10</u> 1, 1 <u>11, 11112</u>	84
Suvorovka	Caucasus	1894	113, 114, 1 <u>10</u> 2, 1 <u>10</u> 3, 1 <u>10</u> 4, 1 <u>10</u> 5, 1 <u>11</u>	42
Terek	Caucasus	1901	114, 118, 1 <u>1110</u>	42

TABLE 3 Molotschna Daughter Colonies in which HEINRICH EPP Descendants Lived

Aside from these settlements there were several other areas where House of HEINRICH EPP descendants farmed land in Czarist times. One of these, was the village of Herzenberg in the district of Pavlograd, Ekaterinoslav, in the Ukraine. It was established in 1880 by Mennonites from the Molotschna. (See stories Jacob Epp 115 and Gerhard Epp 162. Jacob lishment of a much needed Mennonite theological seminary thus was never realized and young men and women increasingly went to Germany or Switzerland for their education in this field. This became possible for several persons of the House of HEINRICH EPP as well, namely: Johann K. Epp 144, Anna Epp 153, and David Boschmann 1102.

20th CENTURY

The events of the early 20th century that most heavily affected all families of the House of HEIN-RICH EPP were those precipitated by World War I, the 1917 Bolshevik Revolution, the ensuing Civil War, the anarchistic activities of roving bands, especially the Makhnovites, and the ultimate establishment of the Communist regime. The uncertain times, precarious circumstances and untold suffering which these events precipitated through the confiscation and nationalization (collectivization) of property, the burden of taxation both in money and in kind, the replacement of Mennonite self-government by local soviets, drought and crop failures, and the resulting problems of widespread poverty, hunger, starvation and disease are said to be unimaginable for those who have not experienced them. Indescribable were the constant fears of death, arrest and imprisonment, exile and deportation, and the hardships and suffering caused by sudden, and frequently lasting, separation of families.

Hope and relief came temporarily in the form of the Austro-German army which occupied the Ukraine from spring to November of 1918, the American Relief Administration (ARA), and the American Mennonite Relief (AMR) 1921-26, and the Soviet government's New Economic Policy (NEP) 1923-25, which brought some improvement in the social, economic and political situations. In fact, while emigration to Canada was already in progress, it was this new economic program which led many Mennonites, including some from the House of HEINRICH EPP, to decide to stay in the USSR.

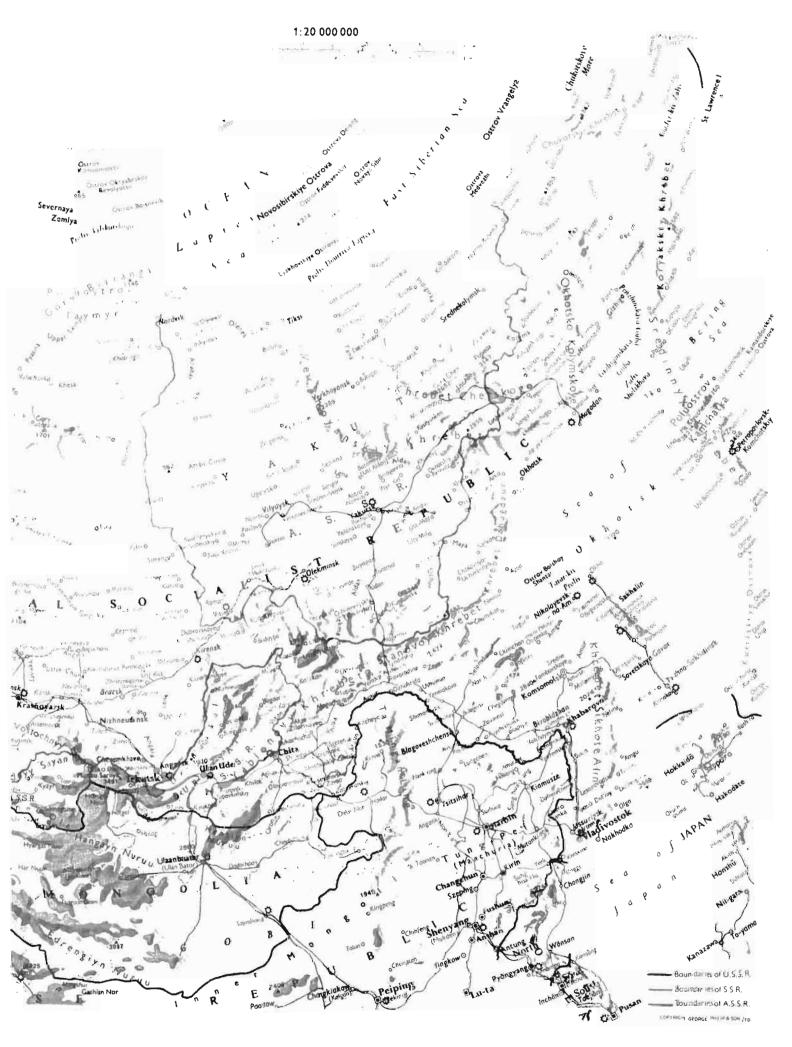
The times however did not improve but became more difficult as the years went by. The First Five Year Plan (1928-32) called for more intense collectivization and dekulakization and altered the Russian way of life to its very core.

In addition the Mennonite people suffered as their churches were closed, their leaders exiled, and their schools increasingly made to serve the purposes of atheistic and anti-religious propaganda. Families were under tremendous pressures. All the freedoms seen necessary by the all-Mennonite Conference in Moscow in 1925 for continuing Mennonite life in the USSR had been taken. Life for many became utterly desperate and hopeless. The last efforts to emigrate came in 1929 to 1930. (See stories 131, 144, 174, 1910, 1111, 1114).

By 1937 communication with relatives in the West had virtually ceased. The Mennonite colonies in the Ukraine were completely emptied of their remaining inhabitants during the German invasion in World War II (1939-45). An estimated 35,000 Mennonites went west with the Germans. About 10,000 (among whom were 1152, 1155, 1433, 1437, 1439, 181, 1931, 11113) were able to emigrate to Canada and South America. Two, Agi Epp 1818 and her cousin Maria Sawatzky 1834, remained in West Germany. The rest (including 14310, 14311, 1817 and 183, 1835, 1836) were forcibly repatriated by the USSR with Allied agreement and assistance after World War II.

Gradually after World War II contact between those of the House of HEINRICH EPP in the Americas with those in the USSR was again established. The stories of labor and concentration camps, prisons and torture, suffering and despair but also of God's mighty acts are still being told.







Seven of the ten sons of HEINRICH EPP with their spouses at a summer family gathering at the home of Kornelius Epps 14 between 1889 and 1903. L-r: Jacob, Martin and Susanna, David and Maria, Bernhard and Anna, Abraham and Katharina, Kornelius and Agatha, Gerhard and in front of him Agatha, the widow of Heinrich 11. Peter was in America, Johann probably at Davlekanovo, and

HEINRICH EPP, Progenitor

As far as is known, HEINRICH EPP lived in the village of Rosenort, Molotschna all his life. Whether his pioneering parents emigrated from Prussia in the early 19th century or whether they came to the Molotschna from the Chortitza colony, to which they may have emigrated in the late 18th century, has not been established.

HEINRICH was not the only child nor even the oldest in his parents' family. The information available to date is insufficient to determine a firm chronology of his siblings Johann, Kornelius, Gerhard, Peter, Jakob and three sisters.*

HEINRICH married twice. His first wife, widow Maria (Thiessen) Wiens, already had five children: Jacob Wiens (later minister), Claus Wiens, Sara Wiens (married John Neufeld), Elizabeth (married Bernhard Klassen), and Susan (married Claus Reimer). Some of the Wiens grandchildren and greatgrandchildren currently live at Delft and Mountain Lake, Minnesota, USA.

HEINRICH and Maria then had two sons together, Heinrich and Peter.

His second wife was Justina Willms from Halbstadt. This marriage resulted in eight sons: Johann, Kornelius, Abraham, Gerhard, Jacob, David, Bernhard, and Martin, and daughter Katharina. David and Bernhard were twins. (See inside front cover.)

According to one account HEINRICH was murdered on a trip home from Kharkov in 1863. His youngest son, Martin, was almost three years old at the time, his oldest son age 30.



Justina Willms, HEINRICH's second wife.



Eight of the HEINRICH EPP sons and their spouses at the Kornelius Epps c. 1904. L-r: youngest to oldest: Martin and Susanna, David and Maria, Bernhard and Anna, Jacob and Katharina, Gerhard and wife, Abraham (widower), Kornelius and Agatha, Johann. In front of Johann is Heinrich's widow Agatha now also widow Klassen.



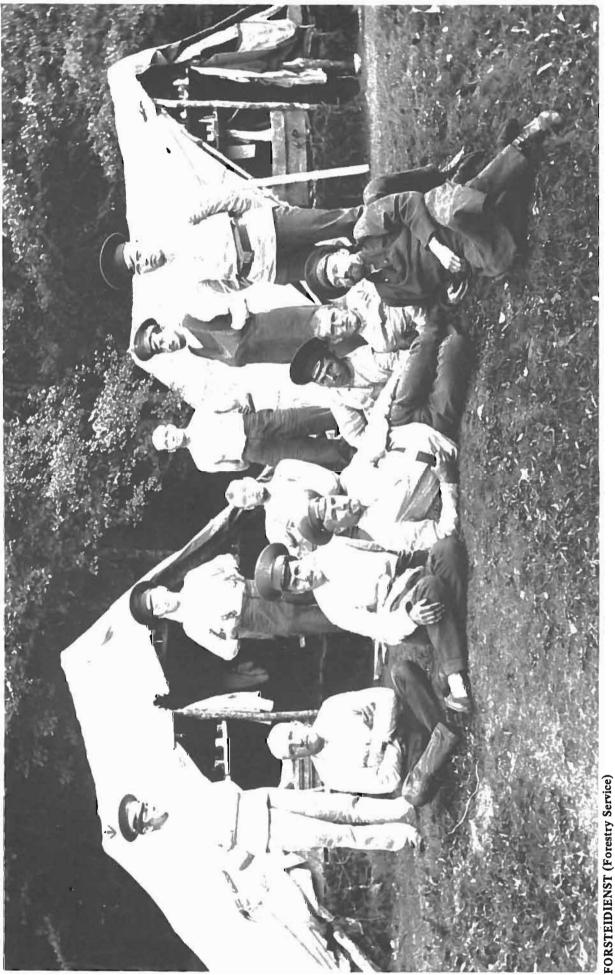


This chair was built by HEINRICH EPP as a gift for Katharina (Boese) Epp. It was one of the few belongings rescued when Katharina and her family fled from Neuhof. When emigrating from Russia to Canada Katharina took it along to sit on on the ship. Today it is at her daughter Anna's place in the Menno Home at Abbotsford, B.C. The seat has been rewoven in Canada.

STORIES

Being a member of a certain people and a certain family is a mysterious combination of memories, experiences, dreams, relationships and a vision which defies empirical studies. Yet, it is as real as gravity, the wind, or a wet kiss in a farm pond.

Levi Miller



The House of Heinrich Epp 11

HEINRICH 11 (1833 - ?)

Heinrich 11, the oldest of ten brothers, was named after his father, according to the custom in Mennonite families in Russia.* Together with his wife Agatha (nee Mathies) he owned a *Vollwirtschaft* in Kleefeld, a short distance of about 12 kilometers southeast of his parents' village of Rosenort. Three sons and six daughters were born to Heinrich and Agatha. Beyond that, very little is known about Heinrich 11 and no photograph of him has been found.

He died of a heart attack on his *Fadawoage* (surrey) on the way home from business in Tokmak. Immediately, Heinrich's wife's uncle, a Mr. Mathies, hurried home to prepare Agatha for the sad news. However, he came too late, for the surrey carrying Heinrich's dead body drove onto the yard at the same time. Agatha mounted the surrey. The shock was too much for her. She fell backward, suffered a heart attack and sustained permanent injuries from the fall.

Widow Agatha later married Aaron Klassen. Her new husband received title to her debt-free property. He co-signed a note for his brother Franz to operate a store in Liebenau, using the Kleefeld farm as collateral. Franz went bankrupt. Almost all that Agatha and Aaron Klassen owned was lost and the debt was never repaid.

This loss influenced the whole Heinrich Epp family and caused separation. Agatha and her daughter Katharina 116, borrowed money to train as seamstresses. Two sons, Jacob 115 and Abram 119, borrowed money to study as teachers. All the children went to work so that the parents could continue living in their house. When Aaron Klassen died, Agatha (11) went to live with her children. Justina 111 Anna 112 Heinrich 113 Agatha 114 Jacob 115 Katharina 116 Elizabeth 117. Cornelius 118 Abram 119



Agatha (Mathies) Epp Klassen

*The custom was to name sons after the father, grandfathers, uncles or greatgrandfathers and greatuncles in the order of importance to the parents. Almost always the oldest son carried the father's or grandfather's name. Frequently, if a child carrying the father's name died, the next born son would be given the same name so that it would be carried on. A similar pattern was followed for girls. Exceptions occurred and variations are also seen when the names were chosen from both the paternal and maternal families.

Agatha must have been a formidable woman. See wiea koasch, schmock, 'ne goode Taunte. See wisst sich (She was spry, pretty, a good lady. She could take care of herself).

She always wore a huw, that is, a hairdo coiffed over a wire frame worn on top of the head. She was small of stature, wore many petticoats and was always well dressed.

She seems to have been on good terms with her children, living with them and staying where convenient-kaum woa dann Hennasupp wiea.

At age 90 she still worked, and a granddaughter recalls that picking apples made her breathe heavilyas well it might many a younger person!

She died at Pohonovka chutor, Barvenkovo, Naumenko settlement, at the home of her daughter, Katharina Dirksen 116, just before Christmas, 1924(?). She had intended to emigrate to Canada with the family and the necessary documents had already been procured for her.

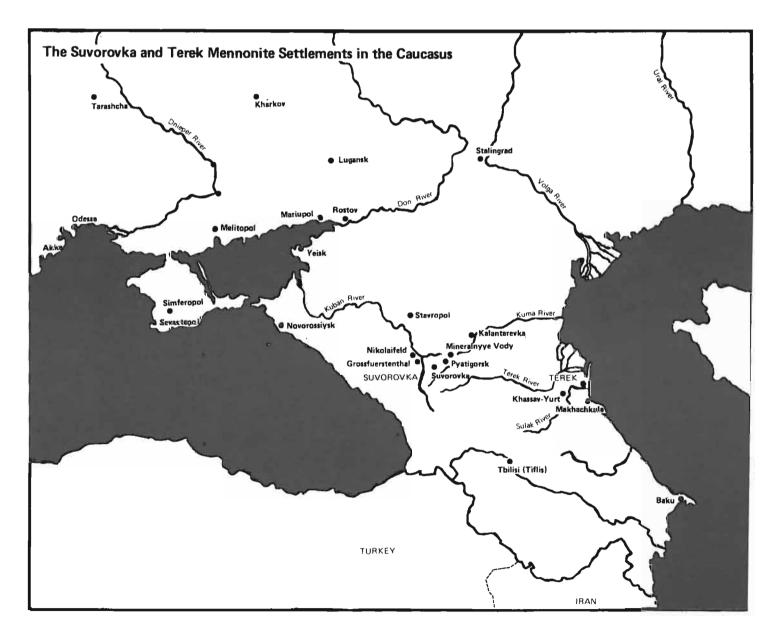
JUSTINA (EPP) REIMER 111 (1857-1910)

When Justina 111 grew to womanhood, she lived with relatives in Rosenort and worked as a seamstress. Here in Rosenort she met Peter Reimer, a carpenter from Ladekopp, whom she married.

Together with two other families, Fast and Derksen, the Peter Reimers resided on the Silberfeld chutor near Melitopol, somewhat southwest of the Molotschna Colony, where they sharecropped. All their children were born here, three of them having died in early childhood and been buried on the chutor.

About 1900 the family moved to the pioneering village of Nikolaifeld, on the Suvorovka settlement about 25 kilometers northwest of the present city of Pyatigorsk in the Caucasus. Their land was next to the school. Step by step they built their home. First, a sarai was erected. This was a simple build-

ing of two rows of poles set on the ground meeting at



Map 4



Peter and Justina Reimer with their children, l-r: Justina, Jakob and Agathe.

a steep angle, lashed together along the apex and thatched right down to the ground. This meant that the interior walls slanted, and that no windows could be placed in the side walls. The *sarai* would be a dwelling only at the one end. The other end housed the machinery, grain, and, further along, poultry, cows, horses and pigs. The danger of fire ignited by sparks from the chimney was great. The floors were sanded daily with white sand.

Once a shelter had been erected the crops were planted. In later years a more durable brick house was built.

On her deathbed Justina expressed the hope that she would see her beloved family again. '*Thr kommt mir doch alle nach* (You will all surely follow me)," she said. She had loved her children, and had taken the time to say prayers with each of them. Justina 1115, then age 14, thinks she died of stomach cancer.

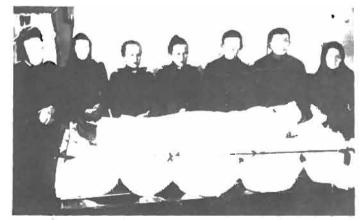
Justina's husband was a diligent, devout and strict man. He regularly conducted an evening family worship hour at which the three children took their turns leading in prayer as well.

In their early 20s, daughters Justina 1115 and Agathe 1114 felt drawn to the *Allianzgemeinde* which held its meetings in homes. The fact that they decided to be baptized into that church and leave their parent church, the *Kirchengemeinde*, saddened their father very much. In the *Kirchengemeinde*, according to Justina 1115, one did not speak of conversion. The experience of being moved or spoken to by the Spirit of God was referred to as *Seelenangst* (anguish of soul). Brother Jakob 1113 followed his sisters' example later.

With time the Allianzgemeinde and the Brüdergemeinde merged and worshipped in the meetinghouse of the latter group in Grossfuerstental, Suvorovka. One of the best known and beloved preachers of their church was Johann Toews, well known for his Bible instruction, who later died in exile.

Church services of the *Kirchengemeinde* were held in the school in Nikolaifeld. Preachers were Abram Janzen, Born, and Dirks, the latter living on a *chutor*. Peter Reimer (111) died in 1924 in Nikolaifeld. His second wife died in the arms of granddaughter Greta 11131 years later, when all had fled the village.

Three of the Reimer children, Aaron 1111, Peter 1112 and Heinrich 1116, died when they were still young. Jakob 1113 died of starvation in March 1932. Agathe 1114, betrothed to William Penner from the Terek settlement died of typhus, as did her fiancé. Only Justina 1115, married to Johann Doerksen and then mother of three, emigrated to Canada in 1924.



At the funeral of Justina Reimer. L-r: Agatha (Mathies) Epp/Klassen, a sister to Peter Reimer, Justina, Agathe, Jakob and Peter Reimer, another sister to Peter Reimer.

Widowed for 26 years, at age 85, she is the only survivor of the Justina and Peter Reimer children. Her home is in Winnipeg, Manitoba but her interest is very much with her seven living children and their families scattered from London, England to Vancouver, British Columbia.

ANNA (EPP) REIMER 112 (1858-1933)

Anna 112 married Klaas Reimer. The Reimer family lived at Friedensruh, a *Pachtdorf* (a village where land was rented rather than owned) on the Yushanlee River. Here they farmed a *Vollwirtschaft*. The oldest child was Agatha and the youngest Anna, with five boys in between. Son Nikolai served one season at the *Anadol Forstei* (forestry) even though he was actually enlisted in the Crimean *Forstei* unit. The family did not emigrate.

Because there was only one Reimer family in Friedensruh, it is believed that the reference in *Mennonitische Märtyrer* (Volume 2, page 371) to Abram Reimer of Friedensruh is to one of Anna's sons.

HEINRICH EPP 113 (1860-1925)

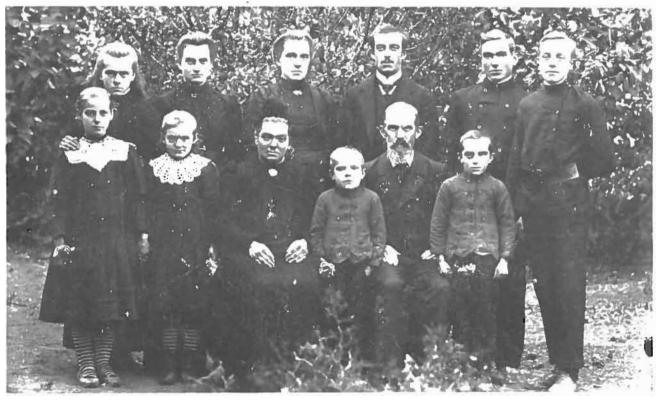
Heinrich 113 grew up on his father's farm near Kleefeld on the Yushanlee River. He established his own home and family in Rosenort.

About the year 1900 the family moved to Nikolaifeld, Suvorovka settlement, where Heinrich had purchased a 50-hectare farm.

Because of ill health, Heinrich himself held a clerical job in a bank in a nearby Tatar village, leaving the operation of the farm to his wife and children. Produce included grain, sugar cane, beets for fodder and a large variety of fruit. Although the land was productive and the climate excellent, farming was at the subsistence level because no reliable system of transportation and marketing existed in the area. Produce shipped out, such as apples packed carefully in layers padded with grain in large wooden barrels, was often plundered by the various mountain tribes.

Pears, cherries, grapes, strawberries, raspberries and plums were sold directly off the farm. Much fruit was preserved by drying, canning or pickling. Vinegar was another product. One daughter recalls celebrating Heinrich's birthday towards the end of November when the geese were ready for slaughter. Pickled cherries and grapes were also served.

Although they were poor, the family lived a secure and happy life. The countryside was beautiful and the climate benevolent. Indeed, the area is a resort,



Heinrich 113 and Anna Epp with their children. Back, l-r: Katarina, Anna, Agatha, Aaron, Heinrich, Franz. Front, l-r: Liese, Justina, Anna (Klassen) Epp, Peter, Heinrich and Jakob.



Heinrich Epp 113 beside the Benz engine that ran his threshing outfit. His sons had been drafted and Anna, Katarina, Liese and Justina ran the outfit with their father.

with the famed hot springs of Mineralnyye Vody a central attraction.

Their four cows supplied milk, cream and cheese; their six or seven horses provided draft power and transportation; and from their sheep they sheared the wool that their own hands turned into socks, underclothing, and blankets. Their uncle Klaas Reimer (112) built their spinning wheel.

Though father Heinrich 113 was sickly and mother Anna (nee Klassen) and the children worked long hours, others found welcome and hospitality with the Epps. Heinrich M. Epp 11110 together with cousin Abraham J. Epp 1710 came to them at Nikolaifeld. Abraham soon left, but Heinrich M. Epp, sick with *Fleckentyphus* (spotted typhus), stayed for two years, gradually regaining his health under the care of his cousin Liese 1137 and eventually finding employment.

However, not all was sun and light. Communication with some close relatives was cold and distant. Furthermore, divisions within the church fellowship resulted in some people leaving the *Kirchengemeinde* to join the *Brüdergemeinde* or *Allianz* congregations.

Heinrich himself seems to have been almost the caricature of the small Russian landholder, sickly though he was. He held the office of *Schulze*, and was always very conscious of the dignity of his position. Of a very independent temperament, he preferred solitude and read a great deal. Often he was

much too preoccupied to concern himself with household matters, management of the farm or the rearing of his children. "He hardly knew our names," said one of them.

As the patriarch of his domain he expected and received the best. He buttered his white bread while the rest smeared their heavy ryebread with *Jreeveschmolt* (the fine residue left after rendering and straining pork fat). He breakfasted on six boiled eggs and *Rieatchaworscht* (smoked pork sausage). After breakfast the children scraped out his eggshells and licked out the sausage casings.

One of the more memorable tasks the girls had was to wash his feet, fairly frequently during the summer, but generally only once during the winter. After supper mother Anna would call out: "Na Meatjes, aun wem es et vondoag Paupe siene Feet woasche (Girls, whose turn is it to wash Pa's feet)?" Of course, nobody would ever remember, and the girls would flee to their other tasks, hoping to get out of sight, One of the best escapes was the outdoor toilet, where one could while away many minutes. But invariably one of his daughters would find herself collecting tub, hot water, soap and towel, and proceed with the footwashing.

The fatal flaw in Heinrich's regal splendor was that he was very ticklish. Because humor was beneath him, tickling made him angry. Very often the girls would contrive accidentally to lightly brush the bottoms of his feet. In his rage he would kick and bellow, and, if all went well, in anger send them out of the house and finish the job himself.

It was customary in their church to observe footwashing twice annually along with the ordinance of the Lord's Supper. In summer this occasioned little trouble, for Heinrich's feet were washed often enough to require only a little extra attention for the public and symbolic footwashing at church.

But in winter, on the day of Epiphany, the matter was considerably different. Because wintertime was a holiday from washing the feet, Twelfth-night was a dramatic evening in the Epp household. Father's feet had to be prepared for church next day. The daughter, honored with the task, would find, once the thick woolen socks were rolled down and pulled off, that Pa's footwear housed a world of its own, a sort of scruffy subterranean terrarium—in short, the less said the better. When the job was done, no doubt with more than a minimum of tickling and roaring, and Pa's clean feet were encased in clean socks, the patriarch could feel himself properly purified for the ritual footwashing on the morrow.

By then it would be time for *Schlussmoake* (family evening worship) which Heinrich conducted in his household daily. All gathered round, though adult children could excuse themselves, to hear him read a portion of Scripture. They sang a song, and he led them in prayer.

Saturday night was a special time. All took their weekly bath and gathered in the kitchen for a bed-

time snack of fresh baking. Mother Anna loved music and taught the children to play various instruments like the mandolin, zither and guitar. She loved to sing and make music with her children, and spent much time with them in this fashion. She made every effort to make a loving home for her children; her reward is the beautiful and happy memories they have of her and of their childhood.

During the War the sons were drafted. One January day Franz appeared at home with the sad news that Aaron, the oldest, had died of typhus in Pyatigorsk. Franz had left the body in a coffin which he had purchased. Next morning the men drove with two horses and a haywagon to Pyatigorsk to bring home the body. They found the coffin stolen and the body cast on a heap of refuse. They came home late that same day, having had to make a coffin. The horses were exhausted. Tired from the journey, the men slept late next morning, only to discover that their weary horses had been requisitioned by soldiers and replaced with two old nags.

To escape the looting of food, the Epps hid their grain in barrels covered with heaps of stones. They experienced no plundering or brutality on the farm.

Their Aunt Agatha 114, as well as Peter Janzen who later married Katarina Neufeld 1144, found refuge in their home. Both had fled the terrorized Mennonite settlement in the Terek region on the west coast of the Caspian Sea.

Anna (113) died in 1921 of typhus and Heinrich 113 died in 1925, both at their farm home in Nikolaifeld.



Some of the Heinrich Epp 113 children and grandchildren, Nikolaifeld, Suvorovka, 1926. Back, l-r: Anna Neufeld, Jakob Bergmann, Peter Fast, Nikolai Engbrecht, and Peter Berg. Middle, l-r: Anna Regehr, Ernest Bergmann, Agatha Bergmann with Jakob. Front, l-r: Heinrich Bergmann, Heinrich Regehr, Heinrich Fast, Liese Fast, Peter Engbrecht.

AGATHA (EPP) NEUFELD 114 (1862-1930)

When son Abram 1142 was age ten, his parents, Agatha 114 and Abram Neufeld, moved from Kleefeld in the Molotschna region to the Terek region.

Their village was named after the nearby river, Sulak, but was commonly known as Number 5. The Terek villages numbered from 1 to 15—the higher the number, the nearer to the sea coast and the sandier and less productive the soil.

The region had but recently been conquered from the Turks, and the Russian authorities were opening this land up for settlement in the hope that the settlers would provide a bulwark against the hostile Islam mountain people of the Caucasus.

The energetic Mennonites set out to practise the dryland grain farming techniques they had pioneered in the Ukraine. They uprooted shelterbelts of tamarisk trees and closed the irrigation ditches. Sons Peter 1141 and Abram 1142 worked hard at hewing the desert shrubs, becoming accustomed to seeing many poisonous snakes. However, the Mennonites learned fast when they saw their precious soil lifted in huge clouds and falling into the Caspian Sea. They replanted the shelterbelts, but instead of tamarisk they established rows of cherry, olive, plum, apricot, pear and peach trees. Orchards sprang up, irrigated by the crystal clear mountain waters or by artesian wells.

Abram and Agatha Neufeld's early years on theirrented half *Wirtschaft* were hard times and required back breaking labor. Agatha once told a daughter-inlaw that she literally ran, not walked, to get her daily tasks done. Like the Peter Reimers 111, they too first lived in a *sarai*, the typical dwelling of the poorer folk among the settlers.

As times got better they purchased a *Wirtschaft* in the village near their first home with a beautiful brick house on it. The yard featured a fast-flowing artesian well excellent for irrigation. Here was situated a fine apple orchard and a grove of walnut trees—a beautiful farmyard in a beautiful village.

Agatha's husband, Abram, died 15 June 1915. The older sons were on *Sanitätsdienst* and could not attend the funeral. Together with her sons Agatha continued to farm and share in the economic progress of the Terek settlement.

Then came the Revolution. The relaxed tempo of life and the visiting back and forth, which Agatha especially enjoyed, came to an abrupt end. As the Czarist government lost power, the mountain peoples reclaimed what had been taken from them. Fierce colorful riders on their swift mountain ponies, brandishing long daggers and delighting in daring raids soon made daily life precarious for the Mennonite settlers.

Late evening 28 February 1918 friendly Tatar tribesmen warned them that within an hour that same night an overwhelming onslaught on the settlenent was planned. They offered the Mennonites shelter at their own village of Khassav-Yurt. The Mennonites, torn between trust of the Tatars and fear of them, hastily packed their wagons, sold their livetock to the Tatars for a fraction of its value, prenared food and harnessed the horses. Agatha with the children spent the night on the road to the Tatar village, taking a route south to Petrovsk (now Makhachkala) and then to Kassav-Yurt. Here they were treated with the utmost kindness.

Two weeks later they continued their flight from their beautiful Terek home by train, taking with them what livestock and goods they had saved. Journeying westward they reached the Suvorovka settlement. Here at the home of Heinrich Epp 113, Agatha 114 spent the winter. However, remaining at Suvorovka was undesirable because the huge influx of Terek refugees had overcrowded the settlement. Agatha therefore made plans to travel to Kurushan, Molotschna region to stay with her brother Cornelius 118.

A few days before the departure to the Molotschna, son Abram 1142 and his paternal cousin Abram Dyck, surreptitiously on foot, reconnoitered a route to Stavropol. To return they bribed a conductor in Stavropol to let them ride to Suvorovka. He agreed on the condition that they disembark at a siding five kilometers outside Suvorovka.

Unfortunately, they were seen disembarking and soldiers began a search. Abram Neufeld 1142 and his cousin Abram Dyck were hiding in Heinrich Epp's 113 attic. Dyck's brother David sauntered along the road to get an idea of the intensity of the search, and saw ten Cossacks hacked to death on the suspicion that they were infiltrators from Stavropol.

Consequently, Agatha 114 and her children, Jacob Dyck, his wife Barbara (nee Neufeld, sister-in-law to Agatha) and their children, and a few others secretly left Suvorovka in two horse-drawn wagons for Stavropol. This enterprise was very risky. Neither eyes nor ears could be trusted. If caught they would probably be shot as traitors. Also accompanying them was a Toews family who had become aware of the preparations for a secret escape. Being deemed trustworthy, they were given no choice but to accompany the group to Stavropol.

The trip was everything but uneventful. The Red-White battlefront was situated between Pyatigorsk and Stavropol. To reach the Molotschna region they would have to cross the front and take a train from Stavropol.

The route itself was over unbelievably rough terrain, steep hills and ridges and deep ravines and valleys. At the top of each hill the wheels would have poles stuck through them and lashed tight to slow down the descent. However, soon the small horses (mountain ponies?) would be trotting, cantering and then galloping full tilt, trying to stay ahead of the swaying sliding wagon. Invariably at the bottom of the descent would be a *Struckbridj* (bridge of brushwood) over which they would precariously bounce, and once again begin the ascent.

Soon the horses would falter and the passengers would begin pushing the wagons uphill. Stones were carried by the younger folk ready to be placed under the wheels to prevent the wagons from rolling back while both horse and man rested. Thus they continued for three days. Once in broad daylight a patrol of cavalry crossed the trail not far ahead of them. "Nu mut we aula bade (Now we must all pray)," Barbara Dyck said. Discovery would have meant the end for all of them, but they were not seen.

In the Molotschna on her brother's farm Agatha 114 and her children spent two good years. Son Abram 1142 as well as daughter Agatha 1143 married. Agatha 114 and the younger children occupied an unused watchman's hut at one end of the farm. On the farm was a school for the children of the residents. Frank Dyck, later of Boissevain, Manitoba and a minister of the Mennonite Brethren church there, was the teacher.

One reason the Agatha Neufeld 114 family lived in relative security here was that the menfolk of this



Agatha Neufeld with son Cornelius (left) and Barba (right).

chutor by and large did not hold with the Mennonite principles of nonresistance and successfully defended themselves against murduring bandits. Hot lead served as a strong deterrent. One would-be marauder paid with his life.

During this time Agatha's oldest son Peter 1141 was living with his wife's people, Dirksens 116, on the Pohonovka *chutor*, also known as Marjevka, where he managed the *chutor* after Dirksen's murder.

One day in the summer of 1921 Gerhard Dyck (later spouse of Annie 1942) and his sister Anna, children of Agatha's husband's sister Barbara, came to Kurushan from Ossokino *chutor* near Memrik to visit their Aunt Agatha 114 and her children. They also wanted to deliver some clothing and personal possessions to their brother Abram who had recently escaped from Lugansk prison and was hiding at his brother Peter's home on Cornelius Epp's 118 *chutor*. They were travelling on a steel-wheeled cart fashioned from an abandoned mower, pulled by one horse. Gerhard vividly recalls banging and jolting and crashing over the cobblestone road at Orechov.

The Peter Dycks and the Abram Neufelds 1142, upon hearing from their visitors that potatoes were plentiful at Ossokino *chutor*, decided to journey thence to obtain some, for at Kurushan food was scarce, again and again having been confiscated by Makhnovites or other bandits, Red army troops or White army soldiers. So the wheels were taken off the cart, the parts set on a haywagon and their horses hitched together. Then they set off. One of the horses was a fine young black stallion which Abram Neufeld 1142 had secretly removed from a Red army encampment and for some time hidden on the farm. This beautiful horse was causing him a good deal of worry; he did not like to contemplate what might happen if its owners recognized it.

On the way north they stopped for night at a Russian farm home. The farmer needed a stallion and liked this handsome black horse. Neufeld was only too eager to swap the stallion for a good mare. The Russian, sensing Neufeld's eagerness, upped the price to include a quantity of barley. Neufeld agreed, knowing he could get barley from his brother Peter 1141 at Pohonovka and deliver it on the way back home to Kurushan. But the farmer demanded security, so Peter Dyck left a fine leather briefcase, exceeding the value of the barley. Neufeld was most satisfied to have got rid of the stallion and to have taken a good mare in trade.

The visit to brother Peter Neufeld 1141 turned out well. On the way back Abram delivered the barley and picked up the briefcase. However, when the Neufelds and Peter Dycks reached the Kurushan with their load of potatoes, they found themselves homeless. The *chutor* had been expropriated by the Reds.

Agatha and her youngest children moved into a small *Waisenheim* (orphanage) at Kurushan, and together with her son Abram 1142, now living in Rosenort, each possessing one horse, farmed a small tract of rented land.

In June 1924 Agatha and her unmarried children, Cornelius 1148 and Barba 1149, boarded a train at Lichtenau, in the first *eschalon* and arrived in Ontario, Canada in August.

Soon thereafter her married children arrived in Manitoba in the second *eschalon*. These participated in a group purchase of the large Jones farm near Whitewater, Manitoba.

Early 1925 Agatha 114 went to live with them, residing first on NE 16-3-21 WPM in the house in which a grandson now lives. For a week it housed not only Agatha and her unmarried children, but also her children Peter 1141, Abram 1142, Agatha 1143, Heinrich 1145 and their families, and Abram's wife's sister and her husband and children as well.

Agatha got along well with her children. She cleaned up after meals, helped take care of the meat, made butter and other things.

She was a small quiet woman, a contrast to her impatient husband. She sang at her work, enjoyed gardening, baked well and loved to visit. Her children say of her: "Daut wea 'ne pienje Mama (She was a hard-working mother)," although they recall as well that she never took time to play with them or pay any special attention to them other than conscientiously attempting to provide for their needs.

A great sorrow entered her life one day when a telegram arrived. Her daughter Katarina 1144, enroute to Canada from Russia had died in Germany during childbirth. She read it, was stunned and in a frenzy began to sweep the kitchen. She took ill, and died in March 1930 at the home of her oldest son. to which she had come for a short visit the week before.

JACOB EPP 115 (1867-1943)

Jacob Epp 115 and his family lived at Krutojarovka, near the city of Pavlograd and near the railway joining Alexandrovsk (Zaporozhye) and Lozovaya. For a number of years he was employed as a school teacher, and for a time he owned and operated a 75-hectare farm. The Jacob Epps had six children. In the year 1907 the family moved east to Herzenberg, a distance of about 50 kilometers from Pavlograd, to a farm of 100 hectares. Here his wife Elizabeth (nee Tiessen) gave birth to a son in February 1908. She died shortly thereafter of puerperal fever; the child perished a few days later. Elizabeth was humpbacked; as a bride she walked down the aisle on crutches, although medical help later enabled her to cast them aside.



Jacob Epp and his first wife, Elizabeth Tiessen.



Widower Jacob Epp 115 with his children in 1908. L-r: Elizabeth, Heinrich, Justina, Maria and Anna.



Jacob Epp and his second wife, Helena Dyck.

In May 1908 Jacob 115 married Helena Dyck of Grigoryevka, Naumenko settlement. She bore him another nine children, of whom three survive in the USSR. During World War I Jacob served for a while as a translator for the Germans. When the Revolution brought hard times for Mennonites he found a position as German teacher in a Russian village. He was noted for his ability to get along well with Russian people.

In 1932 all private property was confiscated and the family moved to Ebenthal, also called Nikolaiyevka in the Memrik settlement. Here one of their sons who had served in the White army, died of typhus. From here wife Helena and three children, Helena 1159, Olga 11512 and Peter 11513, were deported to Siberia in October 1941. Daughters Elizabeth 1152 and Maria 1155 avoided deportation by moving to the home of sister Katharina 11511 in Pavlograd. In the period 1942-43 the two sisters were able to reach Germany.

Jacob 115, was an agressive person, very active in village affairs, often deeply involved in helping people, and generally holding public office of one kind or another. His daughter Maria Wiebe 1155 writes: "Father was Vorsänger (song leader) in the congregation at Herzenberg and an ardent supporter of education. He always assisted when the annual statement was prepared at the Schulzenamt or when something needed to be negotiated for the village at the government office in Ekaterinoslav. He was the only auctioneer in the village."

Jacob was murdered by Reds during a battle with the German army in 1943. His wife Helena died 20 July 1962.

KATHARINA (EPP) DIRKSEN 116 (1871-1952)

Near the Mennonite settlement of Naumenko a number of small estates had been purchased by Mennonite farmers. One such *chutor* was Pohonovka, also called Marjevka. On it lived seven families, including that of Katharina 116 and Peter Dirksen. The *chutor* had a school which also served as a house of worship. It was a reasonably prosperous enterprise.

On the evening 5 April 1918, Peter Dirksen and his future son-in-law, Peter A. Neufeld 1141, made a coffin for their neighbor Isaac Hildebrandt, who had been murdered by plundering Red army soldiers. Next day and the following night, the Dirksen family hid in a neighbor's cellar for fear of the cross fire between the German and Red fronts. When the fighting died down, they returned home-home to a shocking scene. Their house had been totally and senselessly plundered. Every nook and cranny had been ransacked. The featherbeds were cut open and the feathers scattered and liberally doused with homemade watermelon syrup.

Although the children begged their father, Peter Dirksen, to accompany them he sent them to spend the night at neighbors, while he and Katharina 116 and Peter A. Neufeld 1141 decided to spend the night in their looted house.

But it was not to be so. The plunderers, who were actually stragglers of the northward fleeing Red army, returned. They called for the head of the house, and Neufeld and Dirksen briefly conferred as to who should go, each insisting on taking the risk himself. Dirksen, as the elder, prevailed.

He was questioned as to the whereabouts of German soldiers of the vanguard. He had seen none, and said so. Unknown to him, there had been some on his yard during the day. The plunderers beat Dirksen, rode away, but returned in a few seconds and shot him-for being a spy.

Katharina 116 and Neufeld 1141 fled through the back door, and ran to the neighbors, Katharina call-



Katharina and Peter Dirksen.

ing out from afar: "They have killed Father." The body lay in the open. Neufeld and a neighbor were commandeered by the murderers to take it away. The two realized that a similar fate awaited them. On a pretext they went to the back yard, sneaked along a hedge and took cover. The Reds grew tired of waiting and left. That night Neufeld and a Prussian acquaintance carried the body into the house.

While hiding from his would-be executors, Neufeld discovered that the late Peter Dirksen's pigs were being confiscated by a Russian neighbor. He was able to repossess them. Later, horses were harnessed to a wagon and the frightened Dirksen family, along with other residents of the *chutor*, fled to Grigoryevka almost 13 kilometers away, the young afoot and the elderly on the wagon.

Next day the White army-Cossacks trailed by Prussians had instituted "law and order" and on April 8 widow Katharina Dirksen 116 with her family returned home to Pohonovka. The bodies of Hildebrandt and Dirksen were wrapped in sheets, placed in a plain wooden box and each buried without ceremony on his own plot.

The family recovered from its shock and resumed farming. The *chutor* organized itself with Peter A. Neufeld 1141 as manager, and became deeply involved in the intricacies of survival in the bureaucratic maze of state-controlled agriculture. Until 1924 these *chutor* families precariously made a fairly good living on the farm, though frequently in danger of arrest or instant execution at the whim of a disgruntled official. A steady flow of bribes, was, so to speak, their lifeblood.

When Katharina 116 and her children decided to emigrate in 1924, they undertook to auction their property. Neufeld went to Grigoryevka to obtain a permit to hold an auction sale, even though such sales were illegal. To bypass the long queue awaiting access to the government offices, he brought a large beautifully-framed mirror and some chickens to the commissar's wife.

When he entered the commissar's office, he found that the secretary was Jakob N. Albrecht, an acquaintance. Difficulties vanished, and arrangements were easily and quickly made. Katharina's sale was not only permitted, but at government expense four armed guards were assigned to protect the exposed property from theft and vandalism during the sale, and an escort was provided to convey cash to the bank as the sale proceeded. The auction lasted a full day, was a great success, and all the more memorable for being the last one allowed in that region.

At Moscow on the way to America, Neufeld 1141 was able to exchange their rubles for Canadian money at favorable rates. Consequently, when the family reached Manitoba they were, while not wealthy, certainly not penniless. After the children had received their portion, and the passage had been paid, Katharina 116 still had over \$800.00 when she arrived at Whitewater in May 1925.

Here she and her unmarried children, Agatha 1166, Peter 1167, Anna 1168 and Jacob 11610 first lived with Cornelius Epp 118. Later she moved to the house on NE 6-3-21, and then to the hamlet of Whitewater. She supported herself with money which she had brought from Russia; her children



Katharina Dirksen.

hired themselves out. She moved to Ontario in 1934 with her two sons, her two daughters having by now entered marriage. She lived with her children and passed away in 1952.

Katharina was a small robust woman. Her grandchildren have a warm memory of her. She sewed well and enjoyed tailoring clothes for them. "Wann etj mau miene Neimaschien bie mie hab (If only I have my sewing maching with me)," she would say, and happily measure, cut and sew.

Her step-grandchildren recall her justice and fairness. She never made them feel less loved even though they were not her true grandchildren.

ELIZABETH EPP 117 (1873-1928)

Elizabeth 117 is described as being a small, thin, homely woman. She lived with her mother until her death, and then went to live with her sister Anna Reimer 112 at Friedensruh. Her older siblings regarded her as a child favored by their parents.

CORNELIUS EPP 118 (1874-1967)

In 1906, at the Terek settlement, Cornelius Epp 118 married the widow Katharina (Pankratz) Holzrichter, whose husband, father of her four children, had died of typhus at age 32.

In 1913, like many others, Cornelius and his family gave up the harsh pioneering life in the Terek for an easier life in the Molotschna settlement where he rented a chutor from Kornelius Epp 14 in the Kurushan district. Life here was relatively stable. When his relatives and friends had to flee from the Terek settlement, a number of them found refuge on this small estate (e.g. sister Agatha 114, sister-in-law Aganeta 1161/(119) and family, and the Peter J. Dyck family, later of Boissevain).

But in 1921 the farm and inventory were confiscated by the Reds, and Cornelius Epp 118 then moved his family to Rosenort, where together with his sister Agatha 114 and nephew Abram 1142, he tried to eke out a living on a small plot of rented Between the three of them they had two land. houses.

In 1924 they emigrated to Canada, arriving in Ontario in July and establishing themselves at Whitewater in February 1925 as participants in the group purchase of the large Wilson farm.

Here, in cramped quarters housing many families, Cornelius 118, though small of stature, liked to think of himself as cutting a very wide swath. His responsibility in the temporary communal arrangement was care of the milk cows. The actual milking was done by young single women who saw no harm in talking and laughing and singing as they pulled at the teats. Cornelius tended to believe in general, that if there was to be any speech in his presence, he ought to do





Cornelius Epp with his daughter Agatha's children.

the speaking. This led to many an altercation between him and the girls. They avenged themselves by remembering many an anecdote at his expense.

One Sunday morning he came to the barn, somewhat late, already dressed for church, to see how the milking was going. He observed Annie Epp 1924 hobbling a cow. "Na, waut fe Dummheit es daut, dee Koo spaune (Now what foolishness is that to hobble the cow)? " He threw the hobbles aside, grabbed the milkstool, and set about showing her how to milk a cow, for he loved to humiliate women. The cow, blithely ignoring the peaceful Sunday morning atmosphere and dubious about Cornelius' masculine assertions, struck a blow for femininity, and the milking supervisor in his Sunday best found himself gliding to a stop in a well lubricated gutter.

Because he was so short Cornelius had great difficulty harnessing horses. Especially during threshing he had to endure much teasing about this.

He was once saluted by a younger man, "Na, Onkel App, see habe sich noch goanich jiellat (Mr. Epp, you are not aging a bit)." He replied: "Joa, etj bliew soo aus etj sie, en jie woare aula ella (Yes, I am staying as I am, and you are all growing older).

He was a nervous irritable man, blunt and egocen-One person from whom he had borrowed tric.

money once asked to have the loan repaid. "I need the money more than you," had been the reply. This same person spoke of Cornelius fondly, as did many who found nothing in him to praise but his utterly candid nature.

When the Wilson farm was divided among the group, Cornelius and his family moved onto NE 9-3-21. In 1936 he moved to Ontario. His wife died shortly after.

When he remarried in 1944, he joined his wife's, Susanna (Dyck) Epp's, church, the Mennonite Brethren in Leamington, and spent his last working years as a janitor of this same church. He retired to the senior citizens' home in Learnington where he died in 1967.

ABRAM EPP 119 (1876-1918)

Abram Epp 119 is remembered as being a somewhat shy and diffident man. He first earned a living as a teacher, and eventually acquired, through marriage to a widow Wiens with three children, a full farm near the Russian village Warbowa. She was a sister of Jacob Born (184). This union produced three children: Justina 1194, Abram 1195 and Anna 1196. Abram's 119 wife died in October 1913.

Aganeta Dirksen 1161, daughter of Peter Dirksen's (116) first marriage, was asked to take care of the Abram Epp 119 family i.e. to be a Wirtschafterin (housekeeper). Abram Epp 119 later married Aganeta. They had three children: Peter 1197/11611, Henry 1198/11612 and Katherine 1199/11613.

On 31 October 1918, Abram took the train for a trip to Rosenhof in the Schoenfeld (Brazol) settlement where his cousins, the family of the late Kornelius Epp 14 resided. Abram had once taught school at Neuhof. His business on this trip was to bring his identification papers up to date. On the Neuhof chutor was located the Schulzenamt (the administrative office of the local government). Upon his arrival he was confronted by a plundering gang of bandits who were just then engaging in murder and in pillage of the premises. They immediately seized him and asked his name. He replied: "Epp." To which they responded: "That's just whom we are looking for!"

They dragged him into a room, stripped him to his underclothes and compelled him to lie face up on the floor beside a table. The bandits, in heavy boots, then proceeded to leap on to him from off the table. Surely the agony is indescribable. Repeatedly he called out, "Oh, my poor children!" and prayed in Russian. The leader of the gang was none other than



Abram Epp.



Aganeta Dirksen.

Пролетарі всіх країн, еднайтеся! Prolétaires de tous les pays, unissez-vous! gialistes des Soviets CONS CONTRADICTARABLE COMPANY COMPANY CONTRADICTION CONTRADICTICON CONTRADICATICON CONTRADICATICON CONTRADICATICON CONTRADICATICON CONTRADICATICON CONTRADICATICON CONTRADICATICON CONTRADICATICON CONT ubliques Українська Соціялістична Радянська Республіка République Socialiste des Soviets d'Ukraine Украниская Соцналистическая Советская Республика Закордонний Пашпорт Passeport pour l'étranger Заграннчный Паспорт Пред'явник цього громадян Української L porteu du présent, citoyen Прел'явитель сего граждан Украниской Соціялістичної Радянської Республіки. de Sa République Socialiste des Soviets d'Ukraine gameto avec ses files letre âge de HICINETTIA JI EN polora Gun Jiling Gerbrin agi de locus et la fille Kaita-Sans Tenny Guin Aoro Raily Suci se rend Vicinada Paville Rosterin відправляється до Канада ин Гастина en foi de quoi et pour le libre passage le présent ----passeport est délivré avec apposition du sceau du в посвідчення чого і для вільного переїзду Commissariat du Peuple aux Affaires Intérieures. в удостоверение чего и для свободного проезда видано цей пашпорт з прикладенням, печатки Om jinsqu'au Flores 1926 дан сей паспорт с приложением печати Народнього Комісаріяту Внутрішніх Справ. Huary et déliviré Цей пациодрт є дійсний на Лодині год. орт действителен a la ville Bahmon Maynia ЛО Signalement du porteur Видано 192 5. р. в м. В силина. Lieu et date de naissance BMARM 192 la fille Derdicuste (DD) Відомости про пред'явника Venne Etat de famille Час і місце народження Церания Годно Signes Время и место рожде Родинний стан вини timetres Taille .. Семейное положени Yeux Прикмети Naz Повметы Зріст roun Cammuna. Cheveux Mari Волосся шенто 11110 Signes particuliers UN Oqi _ Особливі прикмети Multi cerul Глана Hic Hoe З уповноваження Народнього Комісаріяту внутіріш CEDAR Завідуючий Закордонним Відділенням Губерніяльного Відділу Управління Цей пашторт є дійсний иля переїзду Настоящив пасцорт деяствато на для проезда державного кордону до 1922 р. Alidnuc anach государственной границы до 192 через Конт рольно-Кордонний Пункт FTTTA ABO через Контроцию-пограничный пункт. Levene

the infamous Nestor Makhno. He now showed a spark of compassion and ordered him released. Epp was told to go.

Laboriously he dragged himself away. He managed to crawl into the garden. But here he was spied by a look-out who not only refused to let him pass but mercilessly bayoneted him, opening his side. Pitifully Abram called for water. A compassionate employee of the *chutor* brought him some, but it ran out of his open side.

So ended his life. The above details were only with time discovered from eyewitnesses, Russian employees of the *chutor*, and recorded by Sara (Dirksen) Neufeld 1162 years later.

Abram's wife received a timely warning and fled, heading south to the home of her husband's brother Cornelius 118 in the Kurushan district.

During this time the children of Abram Epp 119 and his first wife were separated from Aganeta 1161/ (119), his now-widowed second wife, and were staying with friends and relatives, thus leaving Aganeta with her own three children.

After staying in the Kurushan district for two to three years, Aganeta left for the home of her stepmother, widow Katharina Dirksen 116, at Marjevka *chutor*.

On the road, presumably with horse and wagon, they met riders who warned them of danger ahead, but too late. Bandits accosted the frightened woman and her children and robbed them. A few items the robbers missed. One of these was deceased Abram Epp's 119 Waltham pocketwatch, which his wife was wearing around her neck and which is still in the family.

When night fell, they stayed in a barn in a Russian village, sleeping on straw. Next day they arrived at their destination. Here, at Marjevka *chutor*, they lived a comparatively calm life, the children attending school whenever the unsettled political situation would allow.

In April 1925 the widow Epp emigrated, travelling with the Dirksen household, settling first at Whitewater, Manitoba. Here her children attended school. She married a widower, Johannes Tiessen, with eight children. This marriage produced one child, a daughter Agnes. They resided at many Manitoba localities -Justice, Harding, Moling and Rivers. During the Depression, in March 1934, they turned their farm chores over to a finance company and moved to Leamington, Ontario.

Ontario was good to Aganeta 1161/(119) and the family. After over 30 years of a secure and peaceful life in Learnington, she passed away in 1966.

What happened to the children of Abram Epp's 119 first marriage? Justina 1194 was reunited with her step-family in Learnington in 1947. Abram 1195 was arrested in 1937 and never heard from since. Anna Hildebrandt 1196 died in the Karaganda district, USSR in 1973.



Peter 12 and Elizabeth Epp and family. Front, l-r: Suzanna, Elizabeth, Elizabeth (mother), Marie, Peter (father), Justina and Katherina. Back, l-r: Gerhardt, Peter, Daniel, Abram and Jacob.

The House of Peter Epp 12

PETER EPP 12 (1838-1914)

Peter Epp 12 was the only one of the ten sons of HEINRICH EPP who emigrated to America. Several factors probably influenced him to make this decision.

Some of his half brothers (Wiens) were already living in the United States. The lure of the American plain also drew him, for he loved farming.

Secondly, even though Peter had in his latter teens been freighting supplies to the Russian front in the Crimean War (1854-1856), he did not want his own sons to have to participate in military service. Thus, when universal military conscription was introduced in 1874 along with intensified attempts at Russianization of foreign settlers, and one-third (18,000) of all Mennonites in Russia emigrated to America, Peter Epp, his second wife and eight children were among them.

Peter and his first wife Anna, daughter of Cornelius and Maria (Klassen) Janzen of Petershagen, had farmed in Petershagen and Gnadenthal until her death in 1863. Three months later Peter 12 married Elizabeth Enns. Together they became members of the community of Mountain Lake, Minnesota 14 years later.

Within two weeks of their arrival in America, Peter and Elizabeth lost three of their children in quick succession. They had contracted gastroenteritis (summer sickness) and died of it.

The family did not emigrate in poverty for Peter 12 was able to buy land about 19 kilometers northwest of Mountain Lake. Peter erected a farm dwelling after the model of the Russian Mennonites with the barn attached to the house by means of a large storage area. Even the well was under the same roof.

Becoming accustomed to the harsh, bitterly cold winters was an ordeal. But in the summer Mother Nature in her customary wanton way strewed the open wild fields with strawberries, gooseberries, chokecherries and other fruits.

Peter farmed very successfully and was able to

EPP, Pierre (38) farmer Elisabeth (32) wife Justine (14) child Elisabeth (12) child Gatharine (10) child Jacque (8) child Anna (5) child Jean (4) child Susana (2) child

Peter and Elizabeth Epp and children sailed from Antwerp on the S.S. Kenilworth arriving in New York on 17 July 1876. Above: the family as it appeared on the ship's list.

Mary 121. Henry 122. Justina 123. Peter 124. Elizabeth 125 Katherina 126 Peter 127. Jacob 128 Anna 129 Peter 1210. John 1211. Susie 1212. Peter 1213. Suzanna 12<u>14</u> Daniel 1215 Marie 1216 boy 12<u>17</u>. Peter 1218 Cornelius 1219 Abram 1220. Gerhardt 1221

support his family well. At the first opportunity he secured American citizenship for the whole family.

Peter loved nice things though he himself was not gifted in handiwork. His wife took delight in sewing. One day he noted how nicely she had made a lovely dress out of some plain material. He set out for the town of Windom and returned with a fine piece of cloth enabling her to make another dress even more beautiful than the first.

Although he drove himself hard, he was considerate of the health and strength of his children when they worked in the fields. He was always in a hurry and often in the field or on the road at sunup. Once on a trip to Windom he came across a very sick man lying on the road—perhaps he was already dead. He lifted the man into his wagon and took him along to Windom. This got him into a bit of trouble with the government authorities, for in Windom the man's death was questioned and suspicion cast on the would-be benefactor.

Peter Epp kept fine horses, mostly with white faces. He took pride in having a pair of fast young horses hitched to a buggy, wagon or sleigh. It didn't take him long to cover the distance to Mountain Lake, a 19-kilometer stretch. His son-in-law, Frank Janzen (123), took about three times as long to drive the same distance but, as he would say, they would by then already have had one good visit, a leisurely visit on the road!

In 1903 Peter and Elizabeth retired from farming and moved to Mountain Lake, Minnesota. Here they built a four-bedroom two-storey frame house. Near the house they put up a summer kitchen. A barn a little farther back housed some livestock and his white-faced horse Charlie. The two hectares pastured two cows and provided a garden.

Peter travelled with his sleek horse hitched to a light farm wagon. Sitting tall and erect high up on the spring seat of the wagon it appeared as though a young man was driving.

A distant relative said that Peter Epp was a wild and robust person. This is not hard to believe. Reminiscences of him repeatedly note his mercurial temper, his zest for life, and his straightforward integrity.

One year Peter V. Janzen (1234) was plowing his grandparents' garden. He and Grandfather Epp stopped for a rest at the end of the little plot near the road. An old man with a long white beard came walking by. He was stooped and humpbacked. As he slowly passed down the road, Peter, no longer young himself, stood and looked after him, then turned to his grandson, and said, "Wo sittet dem



Peter and Elizabeth Epp with Elizabeth, Marie, Abram and Gerhardt.



Peter and Elizabeth Epp.

Mensch oba! Nä, wo sittet dem Mensch oba! Sittet mie uk so verrekt (Just look at that man! Look at him! Do I also look that queer)? "Peter had a fine erect figure, a neat goatee, and was about 1.8 meters tall.

One of his grandchildren remembers him as a big man who demanded and got obedience from his children. He was known as *dee dolla App* (that hotheaded Epp).

In 1894 Peter underwent a religious experience that moderated his temperament somewhat. His daughter Katherine 126 in the early years of her marriage burned her hands severely in an accident. She suffered great pain. Her father and mother came to visit her. When they were taking their leave, she asked her father to pray for her. This touched him deeply. He said: "My child asked me to pray for her. I didn't know how." This brought him to his knees.

His new understanding of Christianity led him to join the Mennonite Brethren Church a few kilometers from his home. He was baptized and found great joy and happiness in his new life. He now bore a burden for the salvation for his family. He undertook to fast one day a week until one of his sons should be converted to the Christianity which he had discovered.

He turned to much Bible study and sermon writing. He also kept a diary and wrote his autobiography. Unfortunately, all of these materials have been destroyed.

That Peter Epp was a well-loved grandfather becomes apparent from the way in which grandchildren reminisce about his visits. When his white-faced horse Charlie and the buggy would be spotted coming down the road, excitement filled the air.

Just as exciting was the annual Christmas celebration with the grandparents. Riding in sleighs with blankets, straw, and footwarmers, the various families converged on the Peter Epp home every Boxing Day, looking forward to seeing distant cousins or uncles or aunts who had not been seen since last Christmas.

Although the grandchildren perceived Grandfather Epp to be a stern unsmiling taciturn man, one of them wrote: "We kids were always treated with real friendliness and loved to be in his company."

Another grandchild recollects:

My grandparents were very taken up with being Christian. They had made a fresh start and now all that became very important to them down at the M.B. church. But some trouble came up between him and his neighbor and they wanted to make it right before the congregation. They called a meeting of the brotherhood. The brethren came, and these two as well. My grandfather and his neighbor were supposed to forgive each other and let bygones be bygones. And my grandfather was willing to do this. He felt that perhaps he had sinned. But the other fellow was not ready to share the blame, and he and my grandfather talked the matter back and forth there in the brotherhood meeting.

My grandfather lost his cool. My grandfather could become very agitated over things. He couldn't stand it any longer, just standing there and begging and wanting to have the matter made right and proper. Suddenly it all burst out. He just couldn't stand it any more like that. 'That fellow is still just as crazy as always,' he exploded.

And that is how he was in general. And so the matter stood. That evening, I stayed there overnight, and he led family prayers. And still he wanted to have peace of heart. So he prayed to God confessing his sin. And so he found peace over it.

In his last years Peter 12 suffered from a blood condition but still lived to become 76 years. The Mennonite Brethren Church was filled to capacity at his funeral.

Peter Epp 12 had come to America a committed farmer and a firm adherent of the Mennonite church and its teaching of nonresistance. He had been successful in avoiding military service for his children but already some of his grandchildren, the third generation in America, made other choices. Proud of their country and obedient to it, they and some of their children served in various capacities: in the Navy, the Marines, the Army, and the Red Cross in both World Wars.

Peter Epp had tried to keep the family together geographically and in terms of relationships. He found it difficult to accept when some of his children moved elsewhere because of their occupation or calling. Along with occupational diversity, a geographical and denominational scattering hastened the assimilation of Peter's descendants into American society and its way of life.

In the case of Peter's siblings who remained in Russia this process of assimilation was in most cases delayed at least one generation.



Peter and Elizabeth Epp with Gerhardt and Suzanna.

JUSTINA (EPP) JANZEN 123 (1861-1943)

Justina 123 was the only surviving child of Peter Epp's first marriage. She was two years old when her mother died. She left school early to help take care of her younger half brothers and half sisters, and to help with the farm work. However, in spite of her limited formal education she learned to read and write in the village school, writing equally well with either hand. Like other Mennonite children of her day, she memorized *Wünsche* to recite at Christmas and New Year's. She sometimes accompanied her father when he hauled wheat to Berdyansk and took great delight in the wild flowers on the wayside.

When Justina left for America, grandmother Janzen gave the 15-year-old granddaughter a white china hen, a buckle from her grandfather's knee pants, a pretty white shawl, and Jan Philips Schabaelje's *Die Wandelnde Seele*. In preparation for the trip Justina helped her stepmother prepare many sacks full of *reesche Tweebak* (roasted buns).

On their new farm in Minnesota one of her jobs was to herd cattle in the summer, and to gather and pile up long grass from a slough for winter fuel. She milked cows with freezing hands in winter, and plowed the fields in spring. She would walk behind the horses, singing as her father had taught her. She sang because she loved music. Godly hymns warmed her heart and the hearts of those who worked with her, including the animals.

Éven though Justina could get angry, most of the time she was very gentle, seldom harsh, and never

dulandfafta cominda? Hunflam nufara Lasfinn gungfrom questinand n, martin first Sub y rang fang Ing it is inef if n n to lann, m yvnifnn i * n et un n/mater nul liynng, 14.20 ne nelleri 42 n unto tay morenn han 1ª 11 info 4 pany 3/ 11 3 hury and fin 11 mitor 112 1 un un n / wy bayr nury Inn us nul n n Imn HIMAY ery 1 st 111 ner m Ing parign n in nu 131 n wer 671 1 11 1 A. MA en m man 2,11/16. 112 84 in m 6 n n nh 3 nu hen 2/2 AIVOY n mainfiling nliny n ling 234 how 14 In you ind 0 1 71 Jin, 222 20 h 22% 200/3 no kgm nw ni 27 71 1 min men of 1-10 $\langle \rangle$ " ny viel my en avin un ck 22 Hicahi risabel 20 (. 2 2121

Peter and Elizabeth Epp's invitation to daughter Justina and Frank Janzen's wedding, 28 December 1882. This invitation was forwarded from house to house in the order indicated on the reverse side of the invitation see next page, upper left.

Abra nam Funk. Alraham Sinner Jeter Garry, Lywithman in play. Peter imens, sem. Simmelins Emms sinnich soungen Hans Daniel nons Hinns Coms akab slaroler Thelm Rempel.



Justina Janzen in 1905.

raised her voice. She lived her Christianity in a quiet way.

With Frank H. Janzen she founded a home near Maiden Lake north of Bingham Lake, Minnesota, and in joy and happiness raised a family of seven. Upon her husband's death in 1907 she moved to Mountain Lake. Here she and her father often saw each other.



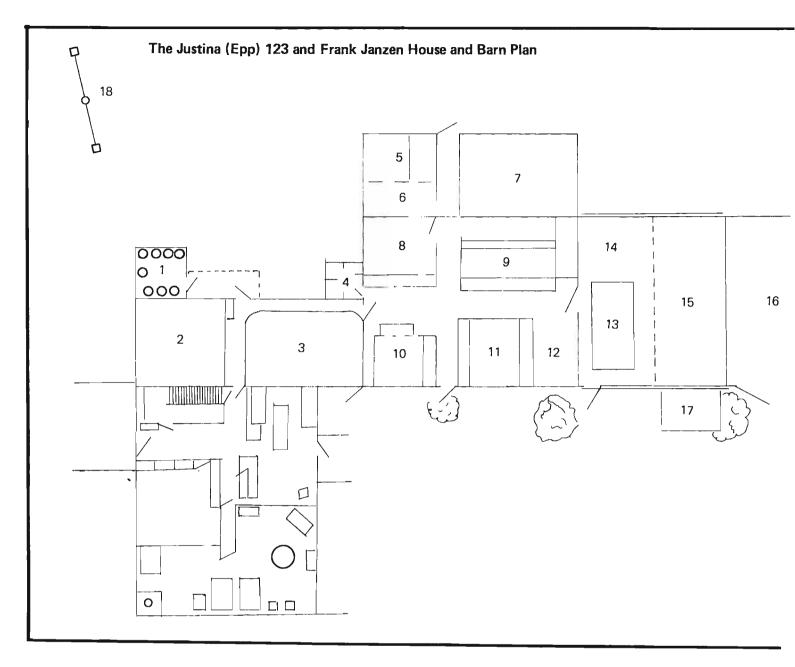
lustina and Frank Janzen's first farm near Mailen Lake in 1884. Seen in foreground are Jusina with Mary.

Justina was a firm grandmother, not hesitating to paddle a youngster when she deemed it necessary. In her home she never allowed her grandchildren upstairs for fear they might do some damage or mischief, for she was very particular about her possessions. Neither would she allow them to play in the dusty and rickety barnloft. These prohibitions served to tantalize her grandsons with the mystery of the unknown, and boys being boys, they sometimes disobeyed.

She socialized mainly with her children and her neighbors, and in her older days seldom attended church. She had a radio already in the 1930s when this was unusual. She spent many hours sitting in her open front porch watching the neighbors and the traffic.

Because she lived in town her house served as a base for various grandchildren. Some boarded there to attend high school or Bible school. Others found it a good place to stay while temporarily stuck in town for a doctor's appointment or an evening school function.

Before she came to live with daughter Elizabeth in 1939 she visited the homes of her children, staying two weeks or so. She liked clabber and they often had some on hand for her.



Original by Peter V. Janzen 1234.

Legend:

- 1 Wota Koma (water room) with tanks for rain-water.
- 2 Oat bin.
- 3 Heating fuel shed in winter and laundry room in summer. The **Brenning** (fuel) was coarse slough hay or long reeds. After being cut with the binder in low places when the ground was frozen, the real long hay and reeds were tied in bundles and the stove slowly fed with a bundle at a time. These bundles were referred to as **Sindoagschi Brenning** (Sunday fuel).
- 4 Borrim Koma (well room).
- 5 Bins for Schrot (ground cattle feed).
- 6 Multi-purpose room (e.g. cutting chicken, mixing things, etc.).
- 7 Hay shed.
- 8 Stall for horse or cow with its newborn.
- 9 Stalls for milk cows.
- 10 Horse stalls. Frank (mouse color) and King (black) were kept here.
- 11 Horse stalls. Fan, Kate, Doll and Charlie were kept here.
- 12 Stall used for chickens or calves.

- 13 Here a rack of hay was struck by lightning which destroyed the home.
- 14 Schien (machine shed).
- 15 Hay shed.
- 16 Machine and buggy shed.
- 17 Sandbox.
- 18 Merry-go-round.



Justina Janzen about 1941.

Manjufa __ Minsfif.__ Rainf Guilound Simon Buyon. Jum linban minim Jufar, Unf allow ifrom Mayon Son linban flow sor " Hoy ifnon former Links Zn min ind Graz finnin Lafor minf fir ifon Linke Ifin and ruft Sunkbow fin full not sink Jufar linka floran min . smotond minu ind Ulla

Anonin ming zi Sir . Umm.

A suitinfor Mary fait Juilyon Miniforth Jarda 1871 zim Jufunensufful 1841 Linkow flow in Ainslinfor Links Alan Rail. Surgabran ft

son www Min

forflar.

finfinor fig

A New Year's WUNSCH (left) for her parents, one of two (as the above information indicates) presented by 10-year-old Justina in 1871.

Her last four years were spent with daughter Elizabeth's family. She often longed for an accordion, so one was given to her. She accompanied herself on it, singing songs of her youth, such as *Kam ein Vogel* geflogen and others.

She died of a stroke at Mountain Lake Hospital in 1943.

63



ELIZABETH (EPP) WALL 125 (1864-1920)

Elizabeth 125 was married to Henry E. Wall, who together with his parents, the Herman Walls, had come to America in August of 1875 and also settled in the Mountain Lake area.

Both Elizabeth and her husband Henry were baptized upon confession of their faith by Reverend Heinrich Voth in August of 1897, ten years after their marriage. They were accepted as members into the Mennonite Brethren Church.

Most of their life was spent in farming, first at Bingham Lake, Minnesota till 1900, then in North Dakota for five years and finally at Reedley and Shafter, California. Elizabeth was frequently unwell but nevertheless showed great hospitality to all who came to her house. She died in 1920, only two years after their move to Shafter.

Her husband, Henry, did not have many years of formal schooling but read and studied a lot on his own. He served on the local school board in the earlier years of his life. He died in 1943.

Left: Elizabeth and Henry Wall with children. Back, l-r: Elizabeth, Katherina, Anna. Front, l-r: Henry, Bertha, and Martha.



Back, l-r: Henry and Elizabeth Wall 125, Anna Wall 1253, Elizabeth 1251 and Jacob Voth, Katherina Wall 1252, Peter Epp 1218 with son Peter and wife Elizabeth. Front, l-r: Henry Wall 1254, Elizabeth Voth 12511, Martha Wall 1256 (seated) with Alvin Epp 12184, Viola Voth 12512, Bertha Wall 1255 (seated) with Harold Voth 12513, Arthur 12<u>18</u>1 and Eldo Epp 12182.

KATHERINA (EPP) HEPPNER 126 (1865-1944)

Katherina 126 married widower Peter Heppner. They lived on a farm nine and one half kilometers northeast of Mountain Lake in a two-storey house. On two occasions fire struck and destroyed their home. Both times they escaped with only the clothes on their backs. In one of those fires Katherina badly burned her hands, which disabled her for many months. Her hands were scarred and deformed but, thanks to her doctor who told her to exercise her hands by milking cows, her fingers straightened out and she regained complete use of them.

She had very attractive hands, beautiful to her children, because they did so many lovely things. They knitted mittens and socks and many a shawl. In later years Katherina crocheted and made three bedspreads which remain in the family. Like her sisters, she was an excellent seamstress. As a nurse too she often showed her competence, which was a great help in her large family. She took great pleasure in cooking and baking, which she also did skillfully.

Her homemaking skills all came to a focus in her love of entertaining. Their home was a large one and suited to housing guests. Visiting preachers often were billeted at the Heppners. This gave Katherina the opportunity to serve the many ducks and geese she raised, and to prepare wholesome meals of fresh farm produce.

She took pains to raise her children properly. At home Molotschna Low German was spoken. At school and at church High German was used. She insisted that they use the polite Sie, not the familiar Du, when addressing aunts and uncles and older persons.

Katherina and Peter were converted in 1894 and on 5 May 1896, upon baptism received into the Carson Mennonite Brethren Church, near Delft, Minnesota.

Katherina did her best to make their home a Christian one where the Word of God was studied in daily devotional exercises. She and Peter sang together a great deal not only at home but also as they travelled by horse and buggy along country roads on their way to visit one relative or another. Katherina enjoyed talking of relatives left behind in Russia.

Katherina had many a heartache in life. Five of her children predeceased her. But she received many a blessing too. Her marriage to a hardworking prosperous man lasted 50 years short one month. Death took her husband in the peaceful slumber of an afternoon nap. Together they had been able to enjoy 17 years of retirement in Mountain Lake.

Serious illness afflicted Katherina for six months before her death. She suffered pernicious anemia, though cardiac spasms was her last illness. She bore her pain patiently. A week before she died, she said, "You know, there is nothing between me and God. The way is open." And a few hours before her final sleep she told her sisters Justina 123 and Anna 129 that the crown of righteousness was waiting for her.



Katherina and Peter Heppner.

JACOB EPP 128 (1868-1938)

Jacob Epp 128 was eight years old when the family settled at Mountain Lake in 1876. After his marriage in 1891 he and his wife, Gertrude (nee Goossen) lived on a farm 11 kilometers northwest of Windom until 1908, when they sold the farm and moved to Mountain Lake.

ANNA (EPP) GOOSSEN 129 (? - ?)

Anna 129 and her husband Abram Goossen lived on a farm about eight kilometers northeast of Mountain Lake. Upon retirement they moved to Mountain Lake and one of their sons assumed ownership of the farm. A devoted mother of 15 children, Anna Goossen was also an excellent cook and housekeeper, as well as a very good neighbor.

SUZANNA (EPP) JANZEN 1214 (1877-1957)

Suzanna 1214 was baptized by Reverend Heinrich Voth 30 May 1897. He also officiated at her wedding ceremony. The following November she and her husband Cornelius Janzen moved to North Dakota, 48 kilometers south of Langdon. The church at Munich, North Dakota, was built one year later.

In 1907 they and their five children returned to Minnesota and settled in Mountain Lake. In August 1934 they moved to Reedley, California. They became members of the Mennonite Brethren Church there, faithful and devoted members to the last.

Until her husband's death in 1941 Suzanna was never ill. She was a strong, hard-working woman. She passed away at the age of 80 in 1957.



Suzanna 1214 and Cornelius Janzen with their children. Back, l-r: Elizabeth, Arpa, John, Naomi, Theodore, Lillie. Front, l-r: Ruth, Frances (between her parents) and Martha.

DANIEL EPP 1215 (1878-1947)

Daniel's farm lay about 19 kilometers west of Mountain Lake and about 16 kilometers north of Windom, the seat of Cottonwood County. He obtained the land cheaply from his father.

Daniel was a prosperous farmer. Crops were good, and crop failure unheard of. The farm had good horses, machinery and buggies, and the family had no lack of food or fine clothes. The cattle were sheltered in adequate barns during the cold winter months. While his wife milked, Daniel fed the stock; then helped her finish the milking. In the meantime, the cats and dogs stood patiently around waiting for their turn to drink the warm milk after it was separated in the manual separator.

Daniel 1215 kept the household well supplied, buying ten or more sacks of flour and 100 pounds of sugar at a time. During World War I this practice caused inspectors to come around and compel Daniel to return some of these basics. The kitchen always held a box of cookies for the children to snack on.

A bottle of whiskey was kept on hand during the winter. When someone had a cold, whiskey, sugar and hot water made up the healing medication. The children got to like it and on one memorable occasion concocted their own mixture while the parents were out doing the chores.

About once a month every winter Daniel took his family to visit grandparents Peter 12 and Elizabeth Epp in Mountain Lake, a trip that could take two hours one way. On very cold days several chickens in a sack placed under the sleigh robes over the children's feet served as foot warmers.

During the summer grandfather Peter came alone in his buggy for a weekly visit. He would arrive at mid-morning and pick up one of the grandchildren to guide him to the field where Daniel 1215 was working. On one such occasion Albert 12152 recalls Peter 12 telling Daniel about the sinking of the *Titanic* and speculating whether acquaintances or relatives might have been on board.

Daniel's first dwelling was constructed in the Russian style, with barn attached. Later he built the house and barn which were still standing in 1977.

Daniel had a bad itch on his bunions. Evenings after supper while he sat reading the weekly German paper, the boys had to take a few corn cobs from the pile that served as fuel for the cookstove and scratch his feet, a most vexing and aggravating task.

Daniel's purchase of a car in 1911 led to a rare thing, an argument between him and his father. Peter 12 apparently regarded automobiles as the devil's invention, and predicted that henceforth Daniel 1215 would go to resorts on Sunday instead of to church.

But the car enabled the family to visit the grandparents in Mountain Lake much more frequently. For the children this meant romping in the orchard, eating of the enormous quantities of food and visiting with many cousins.

Daniel's prosperity was such that in 1913 the family spent the winter in California. Daniel himself made many trips to Canada and to California to visit with relatives.

He died in 1947 of an appendix operation.



Sisters Marie 1216 and Suzanna Epp 1214.

MARIE (EPP) VOTH 1216 (1881-1968)

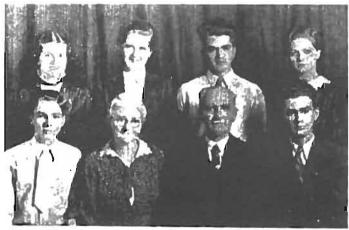
When the youngest daughter Maria 1216 with her husband John Voth (son of Rev. Heinrich Voth of the Mennonite Brethren Church at Mountain Lake) and an infant daughter left for India in 1908 to be missionaries, she left a very sorrowful mother and father at the local train station. Peter 12 did not like to see the family separated by so great a distance.

Marie and John Voth were blessed with eight children. The twins, Otto and Mary, died in India at nine and seven months, and Hugo, the youngest, was killed in World War I as 2nd Lieutenant in Normandy, France, in his first engagement without having fired a shot. The other five are living in the United States.

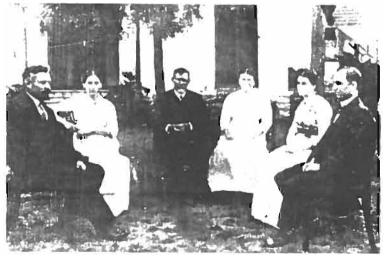
The Voths ministered among the Telugus in the southeastern part of Hyderabad State, in the very large village of Devarakonda. "The mission compound of Devarakonda is called 'Voth Peta', which means the place where Voth and his family resided and established God's ministry and His Church through the untiring effort of their hard labour for about thirty-four years," writes the Rev. M. B. John, Indian pastor of the Calvary Mennonite Brethren Church at Mahbubnagar, A. P. India in the small booklet A Brief Sketch of the Lives of the Late Rev. and Mrs. John H. Voth.



Farewell at the Mountain Lake railroad station for Marie and John Voth leaving for India in 1908. Front, I-r: Peter Epp 12, John and Marie Voth with baby Elizabeth, Elizabeth Epp (Marie's mother).



Missionaries Marie and John Voth before departing for India in 1937 and leaving all their children in America.



Cousins Anna (Epp) Bergthold 153 from Russia (second from left) and Marie (Epp) Voth 1216 from the USA (second from right), meet on the same mission field in India. Their husbands are beside them and in the center are J. H. Pankratzes.

Of Marie Voth 1216, M. B. John writes:

Mrs. Voth also laboured equally along with her beloved husband, and shared feelings of joy and happiness in the ministry. Sometimes they might have experienced also feelings of bitterness and hardship in the service of God. In spite of it they were very happy always in the Lord and worked with great joy and peace for God's glory and the edification of His Church.

Mrs. Voth had a special talent for working among the women. She started women's meetings and associations and worked cooperatively and lovingly with them. She was a great inspiration for the ministry of women in Devarakonda. At present the Devarakonda field is one of the important centres for women's evangelism due to the foundation work laid by Mrs. Voth in the beginning of her ministry. Now the women of Devarakonda go into the various villages and present the glorious gospel of Jesus Christ. They also hold regularly weekly meetings for women in the compound and in the nearby villages. Once a year they call for a general Women's Association from all nine fields (nine mission stations) and conduct meetings for three or four days, inviting special guest speakers for such big gatherings...

She was also very kind and loving to the poor and needy people, as well as to the sick in their miserable and desperate conditions. She used to visit them and help them, giving clothing and financial assistance. She used to pray for them also and comfort them with the Word of God in their helpless and hopeless situations. She used to bring the glorious and saving gospel of Christ Jesus to such people whenever she visited them.

The late Rev. and Mrs. Voth were a very happy and loving missionary couple. They unitedly worked for the growth of God's kingdom. They loved the Lord, His ministry, His church and the church people in India. They identified themselves with the Indian Christians in sharing their love, kindness, burdens and concerns. I remember very well when I was a boy, the late Rev. and Mrs. Voth took a photo along with the preachers, wearing Indian costumes. Father Voth wore a turban on his head like other preachers of the Devarakonda field.

On their furloughs the Voth family stayed at the various relatives. Marie was a lovable woman and exercised much influence among her relatives. One of them attributes to Marie's influence his becoming a missionary to Africa. Marie passed away in September 1968, leaving behind many warm memories.

PETER EPP 1218 (1883-1961)

Peter Epp 1218 graduated from Normal School at Windom and taught around home. After living a few years in Inman, Kansas, Peter took his inheritance and homesteaded in Montana. During two years of drought he lost everything. In 1913 he moved his family to Reedley, California. Five years later the family relocated to Shafter, California, where Peter and his wife lived on a fruit farm until their deaths.

Peter was the shortest among his brothers and always said he got pushed from the trough. In appearance he was a neat and handsome man.

He took his Christianity seriously and did his utmost to raise his children in a manner pleasing to God. When his son Eldo 12182 went to Africa as a missionary, he undertook to fast and pray once a week.

In contrast to him, his wife Elizabeth was a softspoken gentle person. They marked 50 years of marriage in 1960 in a celebration at the Shafter Mennonite Brethren Church.

Peter's good health broke in November 1958 when he suffered a light stroke. He recovered enough to attend church services. On 10 April 1961 he died at home. He had been an affable man who made friends easily. His funeral was by far the biggest known in the community of Shafter.

CORNELIUS EPP 1219 (1884-1971)

Cornelius 1219 completed Normal School and taught in North Dakota for a time. He married Marie (Friesen) Faust, a widow with two daughters. They moved to Ellensburg, Washington, where he worked as an interior decorator. One source says that he was a retired school teacher in Ellensburg in 1953.

During his last years Cornelius 1219 lived with his son Woodrow, an Episcopalian priest, very appreciative of visits from his nieces and nephews.

ABRAM EPP 1220 (1886-1906)

Abram 1220, while hauling dirt to the construction site of the new Windom courthouse, accidentally drowned in the Des Moines River in 1906. The death of their 19-year-old son greatly shocked his parents, Peter 12 and Elizabeth Epp, especially since they felt he had not been converted.

On his tombstone is inscribed Revelation 21:6: "I am Alpha and Omega, the beginning and the end. I will give unto him that is athirst of the fountain of the water of life freely."

GERHARDT EPP 1221 (1889-1959)

Gerhardt 1221 the youngest of the Peter Epp 12 children received his early schooling at the parochial school north of Mountain Lake. Apparently he learned more there than his parents guessed. One Sunday afternoon he invited one of his younger nephews to walk a few blocks up town with him. A short-run movie about a train wreck and an ad depicting the stopping power of Oldsmobile brakes was being shown in the side room of a tavern. Gerhardt must have been a persuasive character for his nephew believed him when he told him that if he told grandfather Peter 12 that they had been in the saloon he would pull off both his big toes.

On 15 February 1912 Gerhardt married Sarah Unruh. They farmed in the Mountain Lake area but for short periods of time lived in Montana and California. One niece recalls the watermelons in their garden and the fascinating hayloft.

Gerhardt was on very good terms with sister Marie 1216.

He retired from farming in 1943 and moved to Windom. In 1953 he experienced a heart attack. In 1959, while visiting his youngest son Jerome in Jamestown, North Dakota, he passed away suddenly at age 69.



Cornelius Epp.

Funeral procession April 1933 for Theodore Epp 1483.



The House of Johann Epp 13

JOHANN EPP 13 (1842-1908)

Most of HEINRICH EPP's ten sons and his one daughter remained in or near their native Molotschna all their lives. Only Peter 12 went west to America. Johann 13 relocated a number of times in the vast reaches of European and Asiatic Russia, from the Black Sea in the south to Omsk in Siberia.

The Johann Epps 13 settled in the village of Kotlyarevka in the Memrik settlement, Ekaterinoslav province, soon after the founding of the settlement in 1885. We know that their oldest child Susanna received baptism in the Memrik *Brüdergemeinde* in 1887. Their youngest son Kornelius was born in 1879 prior to the move to Memrik. Susanna was born in Rosenort, the native village of her father.

In Memrik Johann Epp 13 earned a livelihood as farmer and blacksmith. Here daughter Susanna 131 met and married a widower, Johann Kroeker. Soon the Johann Epps were grandparents. None of their other children married. In fact, when the Johann Epps left Memrik they had buried their next three children: Kornelius 132 as an infant, Johann 133 at age 17 and Justina 134 at age six. They were left with 16-year-old Kornelius 135.

The Johann Epp 13 family and the Johann Kroeker 131 family lived almost as a unit, both moving in 1895 to the Davlekanovo settlement in the Ufa province just west of the Ural mountains. Here they lived and worked on neighboring farms at Gortchakovo near the city of Davlekanovo.

Maria (Harder) Epp, wife of Johann 13 died in 1902. Of her, granddaughter Aganeta 1312 recalls: "She was often sickly and at the last wholly bedridden. She was a very dear person."

Shortly before her death, son-in-law Johann Kroeker 131 had sold his land and given his son Jacob of his first marriage his share of the inheritance so as to enable him to train as a land surveyor in the city of Ufa and later in Moscow. Kroeker was set on moving Susanna 131 Kornelius 132. Johann 133. Justina 134. Kornelius 135.



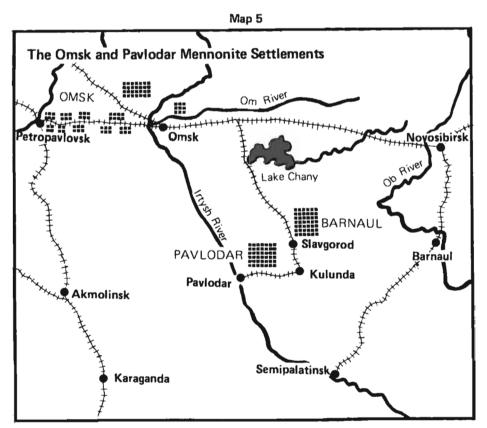
The Johann Epp family. Front, l-r: Maria, Kornelius, Johann 13. Back, l-r: Susanna and Johann.

to the Omsk settlement in western Siberia where cheap land was to be had on both sides of the Trans-Siberian railroad, but Susanna was reluctant to leave her parents.

After the death of his wife Johann Epp 13 sold his farm. With son Kornelius he journeyed to Muntau, Molotschna where they both underwent surgery for hernia. Kornelius was so tall that his feet stuck over the end of the bed and needed the support of a chair. Five men were required to carry him. When he talked of his father he referred to him as *de Ola* (the old man).

After their convalescence Johann 13 joined daughter Susanna's 131 household while son Kornelius 135 undertook the study of photography in the city of Ufa. Johann 13 is described by some of his grandchildren as having been a very strict man.

In 1904 Susanna 131 and Johann Kroeker with their children and father Johann 13 made the move to the Omsk settlement where they settled at Luzino Station on a rented dairy farm. In 1908 when the Kroekers were contemplating a move to the Pavlodar settlement where they would be able to own land, Johann Epp 13 went south, planning to rejoin them later at Pavlodar. However he died in Kleefeld, at a time of deep snow, shortly after the Kroekers had moved to Pavlodar.



Omsk, formerly Akmolinsk region, today in Kazakh SSR, was the first Mennonite settlement in Siberia. Because of its location on the Trans-Siberian railroad it became the gateway for the establishment of further Mennonite settlements in other Siberian regions. Kulomzino was a station west of the Irtysh River near the city of Omsk. Luzino Station was still farther west.

Approximately 550 kilometers south, in the former Semipalatinsk region, was the Pavlodar settlement. The village of Sofiyevka was located approximately 97 kilometers east of Pavlodar.

Map 6



Davlekanovo, located in the province of Ufa west of the Ural Mountains on the Samara- Ufa railroad, was not divided into customary villages but groups of landowners settled around Gortchakovo, Berezovka, Karanbash, etc.

KORNELIUS EPP 135 (1879-1921)

When Kornelius 135 left Muntau after his operation the doctor assured him that he was healthy enough to live to age 100. This became his aim, but it was not to be. He got along well with others and was beloved of his nieces and nephews, despite his somewhat eccentric nature.

After training in Ufa city he practised his trade of photography briefly at Davlekanovo. In 1905 he visited his Uncle Kornelius 14 on the *chutor* Neuhof, Rosenhof, Schoenfeld (Brazol) settlement in order to undertake the *Forsteidienst* for his cousin Kornelius 145. His brother-in-law, Johann Kroeker, encouraged him in this venture but nothing came of it because government authorities did not permit it.

Thus in 1905 Kornelius took up residence in the city of Slavgorod, Barnaul/Slavgorod settlement where he made his living as *Mahler* (artist), sketching, among other things, a man with his prize cattle, or a house with its proud owner or a fancy team with its driver.

In 1907 he moved to Kulomzino, Omsk settlement where he again lived alone until 1920, when out of fear of the Bolsheviks, he joined the Kroeker household in the village of Sofiyevka, Pavlodar settlement. His relationship with his sister Susanna 131 was cordial according to one of Susanna's sons, but seemingly never intimate or affectionate.

Kornelius was an extraordinarily gifted man, blessed with acute powers of observation, and the ability to draw what he observed. His nephew Abram Kroeker 1316 long possessed a treasured drawing which had its origin as follows.



Kornelius Epp.

One day Susanna and Johann Kroeker were entertaining company that had arrived in a fine sleigh with beautiful horses hitched tandem. Just as the visitors were leaving, Kornelius happened to come upon the scene and briefly observed them. He went indoors but soon came out and handed his nephew Abram a sketch depicting in vivid detail the horses, sleigh and occupants. In astonishment Abram observed on the *Kutschbock* (coach-box) Mr. Wieler, and behind him, peeking from under the fur robe, his three sons, Fritzka, Schurka, and Mietja-all easily recognizable.

In January 1921 Kornelius paid a visit to the Barnaul/Slavgorod settlement, travelling with his own horses and wagon. Planning to return after a twoweek stay, he discovered that epidemic typhus was raging at home. Frightened, he decided to stay where he was, and purchased a preventative medicine at the pharmacy. In his panic he took too much and died as a result. Whether or not he passed away at peace with God, his family could not know.

The news of his death and the arrival of his body were sorrowful experiences for his nieces and nephews.



Susanna Epp Kroeker.

SUSANNA (EPP) KROEKER 131 (1870-1936)

At Pavlodar in the village of Sofiyevka Susanna and Johann Kroeker did not find life easy. Pioneering the land was immensely difficult. The children were too young to do heavy manual work and Johann Kroeker himself was aging. As homeopathist he spent much of his time serving the sick. The nearest doctor was almost 100 kilometers away and so Johann was frequently called upon to make house calls. He kept his medicine chest stocked with drugs. Both his Mennonite and his Russian patients were usually too poor to pay the expenses, let alone compensate for his time. In the local Mennonite church Johann served as deacon, Sunday school teacher and minister.

The early years of settlement brought many crop failures, trials and misfortunes. The years 1917 and 1918 produced good crops, but the difficult years that followed once again destroyed everything.

Susanna's husband Johann Kroeker died of epidemic typhus in 1918. She cared for him to the end of his illness and buried him. The oldest sons were serving in the *Sanitätsdienst* at this time.

The end of the war and the bad times it brought were followed by even worse conditions: revolution, civil war, anarchy, open banditry. Refugees poured into Siberia on crowded trains with passengers even sitting on the undercarriages of cars. They came for Siberia's famed bread, but found only more famine. Starving people paid with the clothes off their backs for coarse cakes of baked millet.

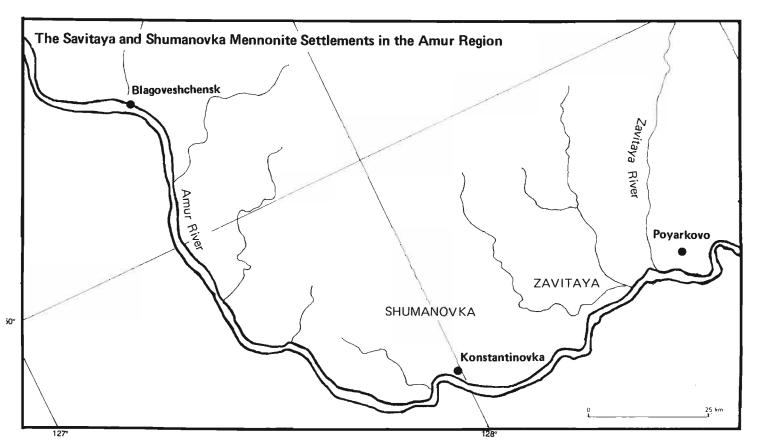
Susanna's sons were all able to return home. As the new regime strengthened itself, collectivized farms were established by force and the *kulaks* (See footnote on page 176) done away with.



Johann Kroeker.

Susanna and her sons, together with many other Mennonites, decided in 1928 to find refuge in the faroff region of the Amur River. Surely there Moscow would allow them to live their life as God-fearing tillers of the soil.

```
Map 7
```



Located in far eastern Asiatic Russia, the settlements on the Amur River were the last to be established voluntarily by the Mennonites of Russia in the late 1920s. There were five settlements. Shumanovka, the largest, consisting of eight villages including Kleefeld, Friedensfeld, Ebenfeld, Gruenfeld, Memrik and New York, was located north of Konstantinovka approximately 70 kilometers from Blagoveshchensk. Zaitaya, in which the Kroekers lived, included the villages of Orechovo, Kleefeld, Halbstadt, Reinfeld, Schoensee and Pribrezhnoye, and was located nearer to the Zavitaya River not far from Poyarkovo.

On the shores of the Amur River, 90 kilometers downstream from the city of Blagoveshchensk, they made their home in a large barrack near the surveyed site of what was to become the village of Pribrezhnoye, in the Zavitaya Mennonite settlement. They arrived in late winter of 1928, the ground still frozen. When spring arrived, sod houses smeared with clay and painted white with lime sprang up. All about them in Russian and Cossack villages were signs of a land prosperous before the Revolution: large farms with spacious buildings and land worked with the latest mechanized equipment from America.

Hopes were high. On such fertile soil prosperity would come in four or five years. A school was built in the neighboring village of Halbstadt where Susanna's son Abram 1316 and colleague Bernhard Unruh taught.

In the midst of haying season news came via radio that the Amur was in flood. No matter, their homes were ten meters above the normal water level. Next day news spread that a .6-meter bore was rapidly moving down the river. People went to bed fully dressed. Horses were ready, hitched to loaded wagons. At 3:30 a.m. the village flooded. In a short while all the inhabitants had run or splashed or swum to a hogback near the village. The dawn of day revealed the worst. With tears rolling down her cheeks Susanna pointed: "There stood our house."

The hogback had become an island. Rafts were built and horses, cattle, and goods moved to a larger island. This had barely been accomplished when an unbelievable sight appeared. Over the village a ship came steaming toward them. It stopped, delivered to them bags of flour, and then proceeded onward to give aid where needed.

The floodwaters subsided and eventually the villagers returned to their village, rebuilt it on higher ground, only to encounter another rising flood-the flood of Bolshevism. Rapidly the land was made into a collective farm and a strong border patrol set up along the Amur to prevent people from fleeing across the river to China.

The new village was located along the hogback, and here the winter of 1929-30 was spent amid growing unrest and fear of the communist police, the GPU, who regularly investigated homes and occasionally sent persons to prison or labor camps. A few small groups from the Mennonite villages succeeded in stealing across the ice of the Amur the first winter, and a few more by boat in the summer of 1930. There were others as well who made the attempt but failed.

As the demands placed upon the collective became harsher and ever more unrealistic, and as police repression grew ever sterner, the people of Pribrezhnoye more and more often lifted up their eyes toward the land of China, from which the blue mountains of the Lesser Khingan range beckoned with imagined promises of freedom amid exotic splendor.

Susanna 131 was beset with fear and worry for her family. Three of the 16 landowners in the village as well as the minister had already been arrested and had not returned. It was the 1930 Advent season and more women feared that their men too would be taken even before Christmas.

Susanna's youngest and only unmarried son Abram 1316 was teaching at the school in the next village, Halbstadt; Franz 1313 lived far away in western Siberia. To invite Franz's family to join them was to invite GPU suspicion and heightened surveillance. Her other married children and their families, namely Aganeta Quiring 1312, Johann 1314, Kornelius 1315 and Susanna Boschmann 1318, were getting ready to flee. Both Aganeta 1312 and Susanna 1318 were pregnant.

To prepare in any thorough way for an escape across the Amur was unthinkable, for spot checks with thorough house searches by the GPU were common. Kornelius 1315 was *Dorfsvorsitzender* (village head) and as such was frequently involved with the GPU.

There were other considerations. The Amur River was extremely wide. Although numerous days of -30° to -35° C weather had passed, the question still was: Would the ice bridge hold? Protected by heavy falling snow and storm and armed with rifles, Susanna's sons-in-law, Wilhelm Quiring (1312) and Aron Boschmann (1318) evaded the border patrols one day as they walked out to the center of the river testing the ice. It was firm.

Planning a group escape of any size was a formidable task, extremely risky, for the GPU by bribery or compulsion recruited spies among the Mennonites. Neighbor was often unsure of neighbor, and friend of friend. Talk of flight from the Red Paradise might be reported to the police, with death or long imprisonment the inevitable outcome.

Nevertheless, in the late hours of that bitterly cold day of December 16 word cautiously filtered through the Mennonite village of Pribrezhnoye that this was the night. Cattle were fed and left in their stalls.

Silently the calvacade of 13 sleighs* moved down

the long narrow street along the hogback. The squeaking of the sleigh runners on the dry snow seemed deafening. The last house, between the steep slope of the hogback and the even steeper riverbank, was that of a family not included in the escape. This family often housed the border patrols and seemed friendly to them.

Would the glare of searchlights suddenly confront the cavalcade? Or even gunshots? Nerves stretched to anguish, horses and sleighs and contents careened down the abrupt hill. Most sleighs tipped and spilled their load. Susanna lurched out and hurt her chest, causing an injury from which she later suffered much. In desperate silence repairs were made, blankets and foodboxes, children and travelbags were heaped back into the sleigh, and the flight resumed.

Now turning aside, better to avoid the feared last house, the descent of the precipitous riverbank began. Horses floundered in the deep snow. The sharp grade proved unmanageable. Again the sleighs spilled their contents, 60-year old Susanna 131 included now as before. Again the desperate reloading.

Mid-river the group reached the relative security of a wooded island. A halt, stock-taking and headcount, and then a rapid resumption of the nightmarish journey, for by now day was dawning. A woman's scream: Mrs. (Unruh) Weis' three-year old daughter Mariechen had suffocated in a mass of fur robes and blankets. No time for artificial respiration. No time to stop.

In bright sunlight with no benefit of any fog such as frequently enveloped the river's breadth the fleers finally reached the far shore, craning their necks for any sight of pursuit. A heartfelt *Gott sei Dank!* (praise God!) from Susanna. They were in China.

The Chinese, by the refugees called *Chodjas*, received them kindly and housed them in a large rough dimly-lit barrack, furnished with a cut-down steel drum for a stove and a plank along all four walls. Smoke escaped via a hole in the roof. Here in the town of Schiecade they spent a frustrating and confused 11 days.

Christmas came. They set up a scrawny tree and sang carols, but a happy Christmas spirit wouldn't come. Their situation was grim.

Fortunately, a separate and warmer room had been found in the home of a Chinese man whose wife was Russian, where the sick could be cared for. Here Susanna's 131 daughter Susanna Boschmann 1318, gave birth to her first baby.

Their Chinese hosts seemed determined to overdo a good thing. They would not let them proceed without visas, but at the same time made it virtually impossible for the refugees to take any steps toward obtaining them. Meanwhile they gouged the group for all they were worth, relieving them among other things of the frozen pork they had butchered in preparation for the trip and buying horses, harness, bedding, watches and sewing machines for trifling sums. Protest was in vain, for a politely smiling Chinese would say: "Do not drive such a hard bargain and ask such shameless prices. You are in our hands. We

*The whole group consisted of: Mrs. Epp and family (6 persons); Kornelius Kroekers 1315 (6); D. Boschmanns and Aron Boschmanns 1318 (10); Wilhelm Quirings 1312 (5); P. Gossens (6); ? Tiesen and D. Thiesens (7); Johann Kroekers 1314 (4); H. Klippenstein (7); P. Nikkels (4); Susanna Kroeker 131 (3); Peter Weis family (6).

need only give a sign, and the border patrol will carry you back. See! There they are!"

Perplexity and despair set in. How would they ever get away? They needed money to live and to buy transportation to Harbin through the vast wilderness of Manchuria. And there they sat, having their last kopek pried out of them.

Like a saving angel there came to their barrack a young man, a Russian fur buyer from Harbin, who offered his assistance. He negotiated with the Chinese, even guaranteeing the money needed to charter buses.

Boarding the buses had all the appearance of going, so to speak, from the frying pan into the fire. The buses were wooden boxes on wheels, and the wood very thin. The driver, so as to accommodate friends desiring a free ride, doubled up the wooden benches that served as seats, and had one row sit on the laps of the row behind. Vociferous protests did no good. In their precarious plight the refugees were invariably the losers.

Into each small bus were crammed 21 to 24 people, not counting the Chinese. Their body heat sufficiently warmed the interior in the -40° C weather, but the danger of frostbite to their feet was great, inasmuch as they could not stir them, other than wiggling their toes to test whether sensation remained. Two young men in the group already had badly frozen feet which stank strongly.

Roads were bad. Deep snow often had to be shovelled aside, and progress was slow through the Manchurian hills and forests. Packed in like sardines in the morning, the passengers would not leave the bus all day, not even at long stops. The Chief deemed it too troublesome to pack everybody back in again. The long-suffering mothers were in despair.

Lodged for the night in a huge rough barrack, Susanna 131 instructed son Abram 1316 to seek bread, handing him a large feather pillow. He went, but the people would offer so little bread in exchange that he returned without. "Mother, it won't do, even for one roll," he said. Silently she took from her travel sack a huge down quilt and with tears in her eyes handed it to him.

Finally the group reached the city of Aigun, where they stopped four days, and met up with compatriots, a group of refugees from the Mennonite village of Schumanovka, of the Schumanovka settlement in the Amur region, who, each unknown to the other, had fled the USSR on the same night.

On the road to Tsitsihar, a woman in Susanna's bus delivered a child, dead. The cadaverous smell of the frozen feet of the two young men became mixed with the stifling air of the crowded bus. The sun gleamed brightly in the -40° to -43° C cold. One old man, exhausted by hardship and deprivation, died. He was buried in the snow by the roadside.

In seven days the group reached the city of Tsitsihar and tentatively ended its arduous trek. The very old, the ill, the maternity cases and those with frozen feet went on to Harbin. This group now also included Susanna's children, the Quirings 1312, for Aganeta's time to deliver was near. Susanna 131, not in those categories, remained with the other children in Tsitsihar and found shelter in the home of a Russian priest. Son Abram 1316, along with others of the group, found work with meager pay in a rice hulling plant, and daughter Maria 1319 too found work. The days of starvation were over. Thank God! On the second day they enjoyed a bit of bacon with their rice-a real treat!

Meanwhile in Harbin a roomy three-storey house had been rented for the group, and so another leg of the journey was undertaken. This trip was easier, the cold less intense, the road better.

One disaster marred the event. A young man named Neufeld was shot by bandits and buried in the snow by the wayside. Thus, of those leaving Pribrezhnoye, a total of three did not reach their goal, the city Harbin.

In the unfurnished house in this large city the families arranged themselves on blankets on the floor, three or four to a room. Susanna 131 already at that time suffered from nerves and a weak heart, and was mostly bedridden. Unable to bear the noisy commotion of the crowded rooms, she moved into a tiny cubicle partitioned off for her in the kitchen of one storey. She was happy for this privacy, in spite of the noisy bustle and occasional quarrel as the women prepared meals.

Most of the group sought and found employment, the men cleaning windows, shovelling snow from roofs, sorting in a paper factory, delivering milk, standing watch at night-always for European employers. The women and girls took house cleaning jobs. Daughter Maria found a good position with the family of a communist railway official.

Abram 1316 and Maria 1319 did not earn much, but enough to support Susanna 131 and to eat. Bread, meat and vegetables were cheap. Susanna badly needed medical attention; the hardship and deprivation had been too severe.

Those unable to work or find work were supported by the committee for refugees. Nobody had to suffer want. This help came from Mennonite Central Committee.

Contrary to the refugees' hopeful wishes, Canada would not admit them, and with good reason. Above all, trachoma was an evil hindrance abundantly found in this group. Entire families were afflicted by it. A doctor and two nurses battled against it with minimal success.

As refusal upon refusal came from Canada, many considered trying their luck as farmers in Manchuria. The idea was thought feasible both economically and politically. Nevertheless most preferred South America. But there Paraguay alone could be considered an unstable impoverished landlocked country with frequent revolutions. Manchuria, on the other hand, was equally unstable, a bone of contention between China, Russia and Japan. Indeed, Japan conquered it during these very days. So, they were off to Paraguay. On 22 February 1932, the long voyage began. From Dairen to Shanghai in China, to Marseille in France, by train to a pleasant four-day stop in Le Havre, France, and then west and south across the equator to Buenos Aires, Argentina. Most of the trip was not by jet but on ships—some clean and comfortable, others filthy and rough.

Map 8



Mennonites fleeing Moscow in 1929-30 found homes in Canada, Brazil and Paraguay.

In Brazil two Mennonite settlements were formed, the Krauel/Witmarsum and the Auhagen. The Krauel settlement was located along a small river in the deep Alto Krauel valley. The Auhagen settlement was about 32 kilometers away on the Stolz Plateau, 620 meters above sea level.

In Paraguay the 1929-30 Moscow group with the help of MCC founded the Fernheim Mennonite settlement. This is also where the Amur-Harbin group went.

As the group approached its destination-near the end all too rapidly-it was hard to know whether they felt a vain joy at its nearness or a fear of the uncertain future in the Paraguayan Chaco: the green hell of bushland and sandstorms, dry bittergrass, salty water and countless snakes.

In Buenos Aires a purportedly thorough medical examination took place. A lad behind Abram 1316 in the queue said: "My, these are clever doctors. They need only to touch my coat sleeve to know whether or not I am fit."



Susanna Kroeker's children. Back, I-r: Johann, Abram, Kornelius. Front, I-r: Susanna, Aganeta and Maria.

Next the journey proceeded to the city of Parana and up the Paraguay River to the end of navigation, Puerto Casada. Then they travelled 120 kilometers of narrow gauge railroad followed by 145 kilometers of ox-drawn wagon, courtesy of the Fernheim colony settlers. Their village site was already surveyed-village 16, Fernheim Colony. It was named Karlsruhe. The oxen halted, and their few possessions were placed in the knee-high grass. Their host stepped into his wagon, bade them farewell, heard their thanks and then from his wagon seat turned his oxen with a long stick, and slowly drove back down the trail.

Susanna 131 and her two children stood there, feeling not a little desolate. She looked at Abram, lowered her eyes, and silently, with a slow scrape of her foot bent down a few blades of bittergrass. She was fighting back tears.

Abram could well imagine what might be running through her mind: the years of strenuous travel, the toll on body and soul, all the suffering and sorrow—for this?

The universe did not rear its head in astonishment but proceeded as always. And so too continued the daily struggle for survival. Abram went for water.

A small shelter of blankets and sheets served for the night. Next morning the new settlers set about digging a well. Many were dug without much success. Beyond three meters the water was salty; less than that the water, if sweet, very scant. Anyone who wanted water by the bucket learned to rise very early. Late risers had to scoop with a cup from the bottom of the well.

The Fernheim settlers of 1930 showed them how to erect huts of poles and grass and mud, to make rough bricks, makeshift doors and screen windows. They worked hard, in the hope that soon things would be better. They would plant fast growing Paraisoi trees and in five or ten years saw them and erect houses, with fine beds and shelves and cupboards and tables. They would once again live more respectably.

Son Abram 1316 recalls:

My God! How optimistic, how hopeful, how confident people can be in the most miserable situations! Whence comes this courage, this confidence, this firm faith in a better tomorrow?

And we all did our part. And conditions improved. We made rapid progress. . . . Paraisoi trees indeed did grow fast and enhanced the village streets. Life became better, more agreeable.

Abram 1316 taught in the village school, but lived with Susanna 131; Maria married and left home. Much to the relief of his mother, Abram eventually married too.

Susanna's heart condition deteriorated, and dropsy set in. She died 11 May 1936 at peace with God.

Susanna's children continued the struggle. In 1937 when health and economic conditions had become too discouraging, all but the Johann Kroeker 1314 family joined a larger group of pioneers to found the Friesland Colony in East Paraguay. In the early 1950s a further move was undertaken to Curitiba, Brazil, where the Johann Kroekers eventually also made their home.

This is where, with a few exceptions, descendants of the following four children of Susanna 131 live today: Johann 1314 and Greta Kroeker; Kornelius 1315 and Maria Kroeker; Susanna 1318 and Aron Boschmann; and Maria 1319 and David Epp. Two families, Aganeta 1312 and Wilhelm Quiring and Abram 1316 and Maria Kroeker, emigrated to West Germany.

Franz 1313 and the half-brother Jacob remained in Russia. Franz was exiled in 1937 and perished. His wife Tina died in 1938. They left four children who with their families live in the Pavlodar region today.

Jacob is believed to have died in or near Moscow during one of the purges. He and his wife had two daughters but their names and whereabouts are unknown.

Two children, Susanna 1311 at age five in Memrik and Peter 1317 at age three in Omsk, had predeceased Susanna 131 and her husband.

When Abram 1316 visited Susanna's grave in 1977, he found the little cemetery sadly neglected, and their former village of Karlsruhe nearly abandoned. He decided on the spot to transfer the remains of his mother along with the tombstone to the beautiful cemetery at Filadelfia, Fernheim.



Burial site of Susanna Epp Kroeker, Fildelfia, Fernheim, Paraguay.

stame Corpetins Epp. Geboren San 4. Aug. 1844 ... Refamost. stame Agathe Epp gab. Franz, Geboren Sun S. April 1856in Chortiz. In den Stand ber heiligen Che getreten: Or in the Ustad Darum 140450, 1880. Bemertungen and out Bofan for your of ud, 1 de l'a Gello 1918 our 30.

One page of the family record in the Kornelius Epp Bible.

The House of Kornelius Epp 14

KORNELIUS EPP 14 (1844-1916)

Kornelius Epp 14, like his brothers, was born in Rosenort. He was primarily a farmer, active in civic and community affairs. Considering that he had only four years of formal education, he was a strong supporter of Mennonite schools and institutions and all worthy causes. He often helped a brother in financial need and had good rapport with his servants until they fell prey to the teachings and influence of the revolutionaries.

As a young man, Kornelius, with his inheritance portion of 200 rubles, set out to invest in the community of Rosenhof, Schoenfeld (Brazol) settlement in the Ukraine. From this frugal beginning, Kornelius, a shrewd speculator in land and other property, built his chutor which he named Neuhof. He invested in more agricultural land and also in a small brick factory and other business, thus becoming the most prosperous of the ten EPP brothers. His Neuhof Gut with three Höfe (yards) numbering 1,683 dessiatines (approximately 1834.47 hectares) was the largest of the 15 estates of owners belonging to the Rosenhof Dorfsgemeinde (village community). Actually this parcel of land constituted several smaller chutors, two of which were named Herzenberg and Krutoja-The latter had been bought for his son rowka. David 148.

Land had not only been acquired and designated for all of his sons to help them get started, but, with the same intention, was also rented out or sold to brothers and nephews. This help from Kornelius was appreciated by most of his relatives as confirmed by Cornelius Heinrich Epp 118, Learnington, Ontario, when he visited cousin David Kornelius Epp 148, Clearbrook, British Columbia in the 1960s. Unfortunately some of the relatives did not see it that way and the story is told of one who refused to pay rent because "he was not about to make his rich uncle any richer."

Property owned by Kornelius 14 was located in Tiegerweide in the Molotschna, which became his

Nikolai 142. Heinrich 143 Johannes 144 Cornelius 145 Petrus 146 Agathe 147 David 148 Anna 149. Abram 1410 Gerhard 1411. Helene 1412

Kornelius 141.



Kornelius Epp.

second wife's home from 1917-24, and Kurushan, where a number of Epp relatives consequently made their home. For one particular piece of land, Kornelius 14 ended up paying double. On the original document he had signed his name with a different signature than the usual one, using a nickname for his designated second name Heinrich. The signature was not honored. For Kornelius 14, as for many other estate owners, land was seen as the only sure and wise investment of surplus capital.



The church at Rosenhof.

At the age of 25 Kornelius 14 was ordained as a minister at Rosenhof, an affiliate of the Lichtenauer church, where he faithfully served until his death. "My sermon on Sunday is according to the prayers of my congregation during the week," he often said. When he preached he insisted that his wife and children sit in front of him on the first bench. That way, he said, he could feel their prayers for him.



Hatteren gelichten und geehrten Prediger

kornelius Epp

(it: tetaciti

25 jährigen Dienstjubiläum

m

10. Februar 1895

deiniginish

pon jeinen danfbaren

Gemeindegliedern.

fire 1. 1.S. a. sieren, to at in inder Part in to Ball, Suffer Sand Griffer, Sugar Shaffer, Sugar Shaffer, Sand Sugar reversion of June Shiffen, Janet 3. Human, theiner, Advantan bjod, Atraham Thieston, Solah From hel, Sin Rempel, Johann Stark, Schard Kingel, Joster Liory, Johann Stark, Smart Supper, Joster Liory, Poter Suisbrecht, Jour thingen, Words in Jonann Houfels, Han Things Humach Hills, Johann Houfels, H. O wer Remend Kingen, John Shiefun, Hrahem H. O wer Remend Kingen, John Mable, Sulice David an Patier Mann Juger Line, Sulice David an Patier Mann Juger Line,

The illustrated German Luther Bible (left), presented to Kornelius Epp by the congregation on the 25th anniversary of his ministry, was inlaid with silver. The inscription (top) indicated the love and respect of his congregation. Above are the signatures of the members who presented the Bible. This Bible is now the valued possession of Kornelius' grandson, Oscar Epp 14106. Kornelius Epp married twice, the first time to the former Anna N. Harder of Steinbach. She had already been widowed twice, having been married to Johann Schmidt and to Jacob Wiens. Of the three sons from Kornelius' first marriage, only Heinrich 143 lived to adulthood, Kornelius 141 having been killed by a horse at the age of 14 and Nikolai 142 having died in infancy.



Kornelius and Anna (Schmidt Wiens) Epp.

HEINRICH EPP 143 (1872-1921)

Heinrich 143, a farmer on the Andrejewka Gut, married Katharina H. Thiessen, from Gavrilovka chutor, Schoenfeld (Brazol) settlement. They had 11 children.

Heinrich was noted for his good nature and his physical strength sufficient to carry a 90.8-kilogram sack of wheat into the loft.

He was very popular with his Russian workers. On Wednesday night, 18 April 1918, Heinrich's place was raided but not too severely. When threats continued, his workers invited him and his family to come and stay in their village for protection but Heinrich 143 chose to move his family to Gnadenfeld, Molotschna in August of 1918.

On the 24th of June 1921 Heinrich was banned to Tarashcha. He died of typhus and malnutrition on Christmas Eve 1921 in a Kiev prison, having been incarcerated mistakenly for another man by the same name. He was found dead on his knees.



Kornelius and Agatha (Franz) Epp.

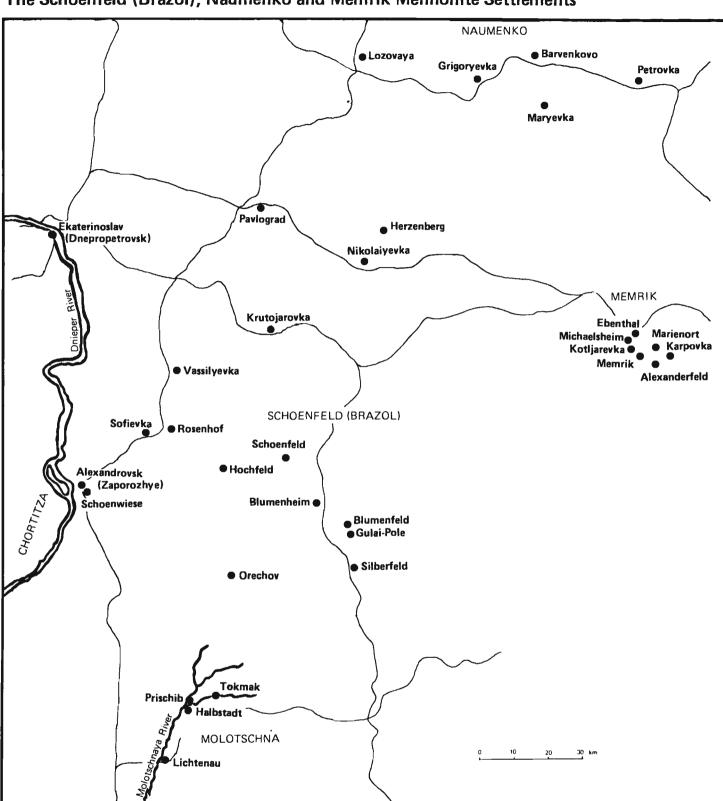
Heinrich's wife, Katharina, and four children: Agathe 1436, David 1438, Gerhard 14310, and Margarethe 14311 were banished to Siberia 5 May1929. Agathe married Isaak Penner in Orenburg. David was imprisoned and never heard from again.

Katharina (143) and her youngest two children returned to Gnadenfeld in January 1934. Here she lived in abject poverty and in continual hiding. One of her daughters relates how, on one occasion, she



Heinrich 143 and Katharina Epp and family. Children, back, l-r: Gerhard, Cornelius, Susanna. Front, l-r: Johann, Heinrich and Agathe.

Map 9



The Schoenfeld (Brazol), Naumenko and Memrik Mennonite Settlements

Schoenfeld, in Ekaterinoslav province, differed from most other Mennonite settlements of Russia because it was purchased primarily by individuals and was scattered over a large area interspersed by numerous Russian and German settlements. Among the groups of estates which comprised this settlement were: Schoenfeld, Blumenheim, Blumenfeld, Hochfeld, Rosenhof, Kronsberg (not located) and Silberfeld. Most of the dwelling places were scattered on estates and few of the villages resembled the traditional pattern. Rosenhof, the village of the House of Kornelius 14, was more likely a community of chutor owners living fairly close together. Gulai-Pole was the birthplace of the anarchist Nestor Makhno.

Naumenko in Kharkov province grouped its estates around Grigoryevka, Barvenkovo, Petrovka and other villages along the Lozovaya-Rostov railway.

Between the two settlements lay isolated Mennonite villages including Herzenberg and Nikolaiyevka where House of Heinrich 11 descendants lived. Farther east lay Memrik.

swept the cracks in the attic in search of kernels of grain, but without success. Then she went down to the shed where she saw a stray hen, a God-send. This she slaughtered and cooked. It was devoured before it was fully cooked for the hunger was great. The bones and a bay leaf made some soup.

Katharina (143) passed her days in constant fear until she and the two children moved to Kronstal, Chortitza Colony in 1935. Here daughter Margarethe 14311 married Dietrich Martens.

During World War II in September 1943 Katharina (143), son Gerhard 14310, daughters Susanna Dirks 1433, Anna Pankratz 1437, Katja Klassen 1439 and Margarethe Martens 14311 and their children (their husbands having died or been deported) joined the trek west to Wartegau (Poland) where they found a temporary home in Marschland. After much suffering Katharina (143) died and was buried there in October of 1944. Her children Susanna, Anna, Gerhard and Margaretha could be at the funeral.

Of Heinrich 143 and Katharina's children, Cornelius 1432 emigrated to Canada in 1924, Susanna 1433 in 1947 and Anna 1437 and Katja in 1948. Gerhard 14310 and Margarethe 14311 were forcibly repatriated by the Communists. Currently both, with their spouses and children, live in the village of Krasjnoe Oktjaberski Pasjolok near Frunze, Kazakh SSR. Agathe 1436, with husband and children, lives a tenminute walk from them in the village of Romanovka. Heinrich 1434 came to West Germany as Umsiedler (immigrant) in 1967.

Kornelius' 14 second wife, Agatha Franz, was a cousin of the first, and a daughter of Heinrich Franz, a well-known teacher in Chortitza. By this marriage there were nine children, six sons and three daughters.

It was said that Kornelius never punished his children in anger, but would first go for a long walk down the lane (in winter, along the long verandah at the front of the house) before he would lay a rod on them. Actually he was in the habit of taking daily walks.

Like a patriarch he sat at the head of the table and discussed with his sons the plans for each day—for the fields, the business and the home.

He emphasized the importance of a good reputation, because once it was lost it is almost impossible to attain again. He never allowed anyone to speak ill of others in his presence, and could gently smooth the children's ruffled feelings. He could reprimand without hurting anyone. He loved his grandchildren, and made swings of all kinds and descriptions for them and their guests. Especially at Eastertime they enjoyed these get-togethers and grandfather watched the grandchildren lovingly.

At Christmas the servants and their families came to the house carrying a huge Christmas star with Virgin



Kornelius and Agatha Epp and family.



In the living room at the Kornelius Epp Neuhof residence in 1809. L-r: Cornelius 145 and wife Anna, Agatha (14), Helene 1412 and Kornelius 14. Front, l-r: Agathe 147 and Anna 149.

Mary on the picture and a candle lighting it. They sang songs and wished their "master" a good Christmas, were given a bag of goodies and went again.

This was repeated at New Year—without the star, but with a bag of barley which they scattered into the open door. This time they were given money in return.

The baking for Christmas was always a tremendous thrill. Watching grandmother and the aunts bake and bake! Oh, that was bliss when the baking began at the end of November! First the dough was mixed, days later it was baked. All the children stood by to "help." Then finally, the aroma! The sampling! The children of course were allowed to sample only the not-quiteperfect cookies. That was a foretaste of heaven!

Then the Christmas preparations. And finally, on Christmas morning, all the children and grandchildren went early to sing "Silent Night" at the grandparents' bedroom door.

"It is a beautiful dream never to be forgotten," wrote Agathe Epp 1441, adding, "I thank God for our Christian ancestors who showed us by their lifestyle and their teachings to live a good God-fearing life."

In 1913, on the day that the Czar made his journey to his winter residence at Yalta in the Crimea, the entourage passed Vassiljevka, where that day a son was born to Johannes 144 and Helene Epp. Kornelius 14 looked at the child and said sadly, "Children, children, you are facing a difficult future. I won't live to see it." Less than a year later, war broke out and the Czar never made that journey again.

During World War I, when one son after another was compelled to go into some sort of alternative service, the wives and children assembled at Neuhof with the parents and grandparents, Kornelius 14 and Agatha. This was a wonderful time for the children with so many cousins together all the time. They were of course innocently unaware of the dangers and anxieties of their elders. On at least one occasion, when the children were all seated around the table (they were often fed before the adults were), grandfather Kornelius looked in and proudly exclaimed to their grandmother: "Thy children like olive plants round about the table!" (Ps. 128:3).

On another occasion, but already after the death of Kornelius, three four-to-five year-old boys discovered some matches and cigarettes that the coachman had forgotten in the carriage. They did what many a normal boy would have done. They went behind the feed stack and started to experiment. They neatly pushed together a little pile of straw and lit it; they just wanted a little fire. The end of the experiment was that all four of the feed stacks, the whole winter's supply, went up in flames, and a pair of very irate uncles (Petrus 146 and David 148) had all they could do to keep the fire from spreading to the buildings. The little boys? Overwhelmed with sorrow and regret they sat beside grandmother on the outside house steps begging not to be punished by Uncle Petrus-he hit too hard. Grandmother Agatha dealt with them appropriately, admonishing them severely.

Kornelius 14 died in January 1916 of pneumonia and enteritis. He was buried in the family plot in the northwest corner of the main yard at Neuhof. Many friends came to pay their last respects.

Amidst the total anarchy that followed the over-

throw of the Czar, Petrus 146 arranged to have telephones installed in the Neuhof residences to expedite communication and warnings. His mother questioned the necessity of this. "We want to leave here," she said. "Why all this? "

On 30 October 1918 Agatha (14) together with the children that had assembled at home (Petrus 146 and family, David 148, Anna 149, Abram 1410, and Helene 1412) fled from Neuhof to Schoenwiese in the district of Alexandrovsk. Their first stop was the Woelk's yard at Sofievka. Johann J. Nickel, a minister of Rosenhof, recorded in *Thy Kingdom Come*, his diary of 1918-19:

All land owners of the Rosenhof area were gathered here, at least 300 persons. ... Some youths rode away to scout for information. At 9:30 Gerhard Weisse arrived and said, "Drive on, the band with 50 wagons is raiding the Epp [14] place." They lived about two versts [about two kilometers] from Rosenhof. David Epp [148] came and said his brother Gerhard [141] is probably murdered.

In less than 15 minutes the yard was empty, and a long row of wagons proceeded at a rapid pace toward Alexandrovsk.

Some loyal servants later returned to Neuhof and salvaged a wagonload of valuables including all the photographs, heirlooms, some linens and food and brought them to Agatha (14) in Schoenwiese. Here they lived with acquaintances, Thiessens and Hieberts. In the end they also found a house where they could live alone. But this was not for long.

While Petrus 146 and his family stayed in Schoenwiese, mother Agatha (14) with Anna 149, Abram 1410 and Helene 1412 went on to Tiegerweide, Molotschna. Here Kornelius 14 had earlier purchased a warehouse or store of some kind which had been remodelled and had been meant to provide a home for Agatha (14) in her retirement. David 148 continued on to the Crimea where he was a stranger and could remain in hiding. He stayed there for two years before returning to Schoenwiese.

In Tiegerweide love and life continued in spite of the tense atmosphere of fear and hate as the Civil War raged on. There were happy days and sad days. It was here that Abram 1410 married Maria Thiessen, now living in Landskrone, Molotschna. He was the last of the five Kornelius Epp 14 children to marry



During the war years when some of the families lived together at Neuhof. Back, Agatha Epp 1453. Middle, I-r: Cornelius Epp 1443, Cornelius Epp 1452, Kaethe (Tinchen) Epp 1442. Front, I-r: Agatha (14), Ljulja, Gerdde, Margareth 1451.

into the extended Thiessen family, formerly of Rosenhof.

Also in Tiegerweide a gang of Makhnovites invaded Agatha's (14) home one night. Anna 149 narrowly escaped. Mother Agatha stood helplessly by while in the next room Helene 1412 suffered as she was ruthlessly assaulted and raped. To recuperate from this traumatic experience Helene was sent to the Crimea where life was deemed to be safer.

During the war years, with the battle front raging back and forth across the Ukraine, farmers were probably the biggest losers. They lost all their horses, their crops were trampled and they had to resort to using whatever cattle they could muster to work the fields. Severe hardships followed, but as is so often the case, where there is need, the Lord provides help. This came through the ARA and AMR as well as from other sources. These agencies brought in not only foodstuffs, but also tractors and other farm machin erv.

During these difficult times for the Kornelius Epp 14 family, four sons, one son-in-law, and several grandsons were lost as a direct result of the Revolution, and more indirectly through famine and devastation. Had their faith not been so strong, they might well have been driven to despair. However, they felt God's leading throughout, and it was His hand that brought most of them through those turbulent times. Agatha (14) lived to come to Canada with her sons David 148 and Abram $14\underline{10}$ in 1924. Besides large photograph albums and other heirlooms she brought with her a remarkable knowledge, and a collection of herbs (e.g. muscat and bitter aloes) which she used for medicinal purposes. Some of the potions she concocted were vile and bitter, but so much the better for whatever ailed one.

She took a lively interest in everything that went on and was always eager to go along when the family vehicle went anywhere, whether winter or summer. She had a lovely long fur-lined cape that kept her warm on the coldest days. At home she always looked quite elegant, often sitting in her rocker, always wearing her *Haube* (a ribboned head-covering), her knitting in her lap and the Bible open on the table beside her, not content to do just one thing at a time. Someone once remarked that she looked like a portrait of Queen Victoria.

In 1935 she suffered a stroke and was bedridden. Her daughter Anna 149 nursed her until her death at the age of 80.

Identity card. Far left: Agatha (Franz) Epp (14). Then l-r: Margarethe Epp 1451, David Epp 148, Agathe Epp 1453. Katherine (148) with Gerhard 1481, Cornelius 1452.



JOHANNES EPP 144 (1883-19/19)

Johannes 144 was the oldest of Kornelius 14 and Agatha's children. About 1904, while in the *Forsteidienst*, he had a conversion experience during some evangelistic services conducted in the camp.

He married Helene Thiessen from Blumenthal chutor, Schoenfeld (Brazol) settlement in 1908. In 1909 they went to Berlin where Johannes attended the Alliance Bible School for two years, later being ordained as minister. In Berlin their first child, daughter Agathe, was born.

During the war years Johannes was in the Sanitätsdienst in St. Petersburg. Some time after his return, their home was also visited by Makhnovites. Irene 1444, almost a year old, was lying on a bed in one room. The bandits leaned their guns against the bed, one fell and went off accidentally, narrowly missing the child.

In another room the bandits found some Stundist^{*} Russian tracts which Johannes held for distribution among Russian-speaking inhabitants. When the band leader saw these he ordered his men "Do him no harm. He is a good man." Molestation ceased.

As minister, Johannes 144 served the Rosenhof congregation until his death in 1919. Johann J. Nickel's diary documents occasions of his ministry:

Sunday, April 21 [1918]. Johannes Epp conducted the church service today. He thanked God in several ways according to the words of Psalm 107:1-16.

At Eastertime "Johann Epp took the Second holiday" and on the first day of Pentecost he preached on the sharing of God's spiritual gifts.

In 1919 Johannes cared for and nursed sick soldiers passing through the area. He contracted typhus and died after 12 days. After his death his wife and the children moved to Landskrone, Molotschna. "In later life we have experienced it abundantly that God is the father of widows and orphans," wrote Cornelius 1443.

Hunger years, help from MCC, collectivization, attempts to emigrate and a last visit with relatives in Rosenort followed. By 1930 Canada was closed for this family as for many others but an alternative was found. After being stationed at Hammerstein and Moelln in Germany, the family went to Brazil in 1931.

The first years in the Brazilian Chaco on the Auhagen settlement, Stolz Plateau, were very rigorous. Each person was issued basic cooking utensils, an axe, a sickle, a hoe, enough food for half a year, and one hectare of land to clear. They cleared the land and raised a crop of corn in that first half year. Together with other Mennonite families they soon built a church and school. Later they moved to Curitiba where the living was easier, and still later some of the family have come to Canada.



Johannes and Helene Epp.



At Curitiba, Brazil. In front far right is Helene, widow of Johannes 144. To her right in foreground is cousin Margaret Rogalsky 11114.

*Stundism, a religious movement, can be traced directly to leaders of Pietism who transplanted the practice of private devotional meetings and Bible study from Germany and England to the German and Russian population of the Ukraine. The word Stundism comes from the German *Stunde* meaning hour, an hour set aside for worship and fellowship.

CORNELIUS EPP 145 (1884-1919)

Cornelius 145 was an avid photographer and even built his own darkroom. A photo he took of his wife, Anna Wiens of Schoenberg *chutor*, Schoenfeld (Brazol) settlement, and children is now in his daughter's cherished possession. Together with Johannes 144 he was in the *Sanitätsdienst* in St. Petersburg and Zarskoje Selo during World War I.

On Sunday, 26 January 1919, after the church worship service he was taken from his home by Soviet authorities for a "trial" and several days later brutally killed. His widow suffered pneumonia, typhus and finally died of tuberculosis in August 1920, leaving their three surviving children in the care of her brother-in-law David (see David 148). These orphans overcame their handicaps and have acquired a good education. The oldest, Margarethe 1451, was, at the time of her death in May 1978, a professor at the University of Saskatchewan in Saskatoon. Cornelius 1452, a very ambitious and promising young man, died of a perforated ulcer at the age of 23 in 1935. Agathe 1453 taught school until her retirement.



Cornelius Epp and Anna Wiens.

Below: Anna Epp with children, I-r: Agathe, Cornelius and Margarethe.



PETRUS EPP 146 (1886-1954)

Petrus 146 married Helene Rempel of Yeisk on the Sea of Azov. He served as a *Sanitäter* during World War I.

The Petrus Epps were the first of the Kornelius 14 family to emigrate to Canada in 1923 with one of the major Mennonite immigration groups. Their first home was the Wilson Farm at Harris, Saskatchewan, where many Mennonites got their introduction to Canadian farming. After three years of farming in Girvin, Saskatchewan (see David 148) he worked in a store in Drake, Saskatchewan. Several years later they went to Niagara-on-the-Lake, Ontario, where he was involved in the same type of work. The surviving members of the family are still in Ontario.



Petrus and Helene Epp.



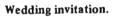
Petrus Epp with wife Helene (to his right) and her sister Margaret Rempel (to Petrus left). The Petrus Epp children, l-r: Margaret, Helene and Ewald.

AGATHE (EPP) THIESSEN SAWATZKY 147 (1888-1941)

Agathe 147 was the fourth of the Kornelius 14 children to marry into the extended Gerhard Thiessen family.* This was in keeping with the general pattern of children of *Gutsbesitzer* marrying children of other *Gutsbesitzer*. Her first husband, Heinrich Thiessen, was mercilessly killed 25 January 1918 by the Makhnovites, leaving Agathe with five children. While anarchistic activities had already been frequent throughout the fall of 1917 and tension, fear and uncertainty filled the German Mennonite population throughout the Schoenfeld (Brazol) settlement and the entire Ukraine, human life thus far had been spared. Agathe's family, together with other Thiessen relatives, was the first to become victim of what became know as *die Zeit des schwarzen Terrors* (the time of black terror).

Years later, in 1941, both Agathe and her second husband, Wilhelm Sawatzky, were exiled to Siberia for the "usual unspecified reason" and there they both perished of hunger two years later.

Fur Hochzentsferer unseur Sochter - Agathe - -mit Herrn Keinrich Tiessen, de so Gattwitt, um 26. Augurs A d. S. stuttfinden soll, laden wer Su webst Familie froundtrokst in. Hachachlungsnatt Sinhof. Rornclius 1. Agathe stugast 1.910. Chi





Agathe Sawatzky (center back) and family.



Agathe Epp.

*The GERHARD THIESSEN family and the Kornelius Epp children who married into it:

HEINRICH THIESSENS Gawrilowka Gut	 Katharina, m. Heinrich Epp 143 Maria, m. Johann Wiens Heinrich (murdered), m. Agathe Epp 147 Susanna, m. Jacob Thiessen Gerhard (murdered), fiancé of Anna Epp 149
GERHARD THIESSENS Blumenthal Gut	Helene, m. Johannes Epp 144 Maria, m. Jacob Rempel Gerhard Peter (murdered) Heinrich, m. Anna Toews Abram (died in White Army) Katharina, m. J. Enns, Ontario Jacob, m. Maria Toews, sister to Anna
-JACOB THIESSENS Schoenberg Gut	Anna Wiens, m. Cornelius Epp 145 Margareta (died as an infant as did several other siblings) ? ? Gerhard (died at age 11) Jacob (murdered)
-ABRAM THIESSENS Soljonaja Gut	Gerhard - Anni (murdered) - Maria, m. Abram Epp 14 <u>10</u> - Katharina - Abram
ARON THIESSEN Soljonaja Gut	

DAVID EPP 148 (1890-1976)

David 148 was the last of the Kornelius 14 sons to leave home in March of 1916 and was stationed in Moscow as *Sanitäter*. It was his duty to administer first aid to wounded soldiers as they arrived from the front. But attending up to 650 wounded men in one day was beyond David's strength and he was transferred to a different department where forms were made for fractures.

When the War was over and chaos set in, David, like everyone else, left his position and went home. With the family he fled from Neuhof to Schoenwiese and then on alone to the Crimea. He was spared and when the worst in lawlessness was over he returned to Schoenwiese with one loaf of bread under his arm. On the way he encountered some friendly Russians in a village and spent the night with them. There was little sign of life in the village. When he asked an old gentleman where all the people were, he was told that all but a few had starved.

David had placed his bread—what was left of it under his pillow. In the morning it was gone. He didn't have the heart to find out who had taken it.

Later, on that trip as well, Cornelius' 145 widow Anna, had recognized him, beard and all, and had asked him to take care of her three children, knowing that she had only a short while to live. He was destitute himself and had no home, no means, not even a wife. What could he do?

In Schoenwiese David lived with his brother Petrus 146 for a while. He worked for the ARA, which was instrumental in saving many from starvation.



David Epp.

AMERICAN RELIEF ADMINISTRATION RUSSIAN UNIT.

Cablegrams & Telegrams: "Childfund — Moscow"

Wm. N. Haskell,

Director in Russia

Series December 6, 1912. Alexandr vol. VII.

te fler it may non-the

This is to contify ". EPP David has been in the employee of the APERICAN PELIF ADMIN. "Frittle as an Accountant, from IT may to I-st Decenter 1922.

Subject

I. EAPTPIEGE. -Listrici Comercian: Alaxandrovek.

удостоверение.

Скы удостоверяем, что ЭШ. Давид Корнеевич состоял на службе Американскої Администрации Помоци, в качестве Счетовода, с 17-го мая по 1-ое Декабря, 1922 г.

> и. ХАРТРИДа Окружной эполномоченный Александровск.

Декабря 6, 1922 г.

N. . 33.

У. С. Н. Х УКРТЕСТСЕЛЬМАЩ ЗАВОДОУПРАВЛЕНИЕ	Адно сие тор. Этону 2. Ж
"KOMMYHAP" Jul 31 dun 1924	р 100. что ён деястрительно работает на государственном сель-хоз. машиностроительном заводе "КОММУНАР"и в солестие
No 6834	Конторицика по разряду. что подписями и приложением печати удостоверяется.
Алрес для телеграмм: "Коммунар"	Учетная карточка товза №
	Деистентельно один месяц со дня выдачи.
Φ. № 15. 5000, τις 23.	Jan Auren. Conva. Mr Ac 1 . 1 S (C9. na usopor s.

David Epp's certificate of employment at the UKRTESTCELMACH factory.



Квитанци при Отделе Управ-Уисполкома, подтверждаполучение от Пелопроизводител

Receipt of payment of 1,250,000 rubles for David and Katherine's marriage license (shown on next page). The wedding rings cost another 20,000,000 rubles each.

Katherine Unrau.

On Saturday, 16 September 1922, David married Katherine Unrau, an employee at the former Lepp and Wallmann industry.* The wedding meal consisted of coffee and Zwieback.

When David 148 and Katherine moved into their own house the following Monday, the house which had been the home of his slain brother Cornelius' 145 family, they immediately assumed responsibility for the three orphans aged 12, 10, and 8 who had been living with the maternal grandparents.

When the ARA discontinued its aid, David acquired a position as manager of the former Lepp and Wallman firm which was now a nationalized trust company called UKRTESTCELMACH. He worked there until their departure for Canada on 18 June 1924. This was none too soon for within one week he was to have been captured and deported, according to information disclosed by one of the Reds living with David and Katherine.

Together with his mother, his wife and son, the three orphans, and his brother Abram 1410 and his wife and son, he came to Canada arriving in July 1924 in the Waterloo, Ontario area. David and Katherine described their reception:

We were all taken to Waterloo, unloaded on a church yard and then the people came, all Old Mennonites, and chose whoever pleased them most. Because we were a large family, we were continually bypassed and it got late. The sun sank lower and lower, when at last a man took pity on us and took us along. He did that for his neighbor who couldn't come himself. Since we had been rejected by so many, we were rather afraid to disembark but how surprised we were to be received so very warmly and to be hosted so well. It was a farm, the home of Sylvester Martin...

*This firm had owned the largest of the Mennonite farm implement factories in Russia. By 1914 its two factories of Chortitz: and Schoenwiese had employed over 700 men.

216. C. F SAROPORCENS * 817- JUN Стр. книги актов о браке № UCHUAROM - deale - solations 0.... Выпись о браке 11. Ballanie. Mar ++ ма 1) чуразаписи . 10/2116 1 2 8/2 10 5 4pr ardin APPROX 2) Число и месяц заключения 1000 stil 1422 брака..... СВЕДЕНИЯ. О невесте - THOL WOWHER 3) Фамилия и имя Dechud Cor werden Crauldpures, Rog al busi 4) Возраст (число, месяц и год 19.1 рождения 11.honed? 5) Постоянное местожительство menting Rasmoff ... 23 (указать подробный адрес) . . 6) Рсд занятий. g. yneaus, apa" Fill Sug Холост, вдов, разведен. Девица, вдова, разведена 7) Семейное положение Dehuy . Dus eu ngodber ы) В который по счету брак вступает.... 9) Фамилия, которой жилают име-1. . . новаться брач шиеся. - Особын и изечания. . . ·· 11, Полянар же ниа и новесты иний польном руги. JORNAL B DO. K Зав Лод отденом ЗАЛС Делопроизводитель A 16 60

95



The farm at Girvin, Saskatchewan where Petrus, David and Abram attempted to farm.



Above: the families on the Girvin farm in 1927. L-r: Margarethe 1451, visitors Helen and Cornelius Epp 1432 with Irmgard, Petrus 146, Agatha (14), Agathe 1453, Helene (146), Margaret 1461, Cornelius 1452, Katherine (148), Maschinka (1410) with Edith, David 148 with Theodore, Abram 1410. Children in front, I-r: Gerhard 1481, Irene 1482, Melita 14103, Herbert 14102 and Ewald 1464. Missing is Helene 1462, daughter of Petrus.

Below: the David Epp family in 1940. Back, 1-r: Irene, Louise, Gerhard. Front, 1-r: Katherine, Paul, David.



David and Katherine were not accustomed to the farm work and had many and difficult adjustments to make. The third week daughter Irene 1482 was born-the first *Russländer*!

The following March 1925, again together with mother and brother Abram 1410 and family, they went west. Abram and David worked for farmer Brooks near Ardath, Saskatchewan, for the first year (April 1925 to spring 1926). After that the three brothers, Petrus 146, who had lived at Harris, Saskatchewan since 1923, and David 148 and Abram 1410 bought a farm at Girvin, Saskatchewan. The very flat rocky land made farming operations most difficult. David wrote in his *Memoirs*:

Not nearly always did the partnership farming go well, for three heads also have three minds and opinions, and not nearly always was it possible to come to consensus so that there were rather frequent disagreements. It would probably not have been as bad if things had gone well economically but here there was also one disappointment after another.

During the first spring David burned one of his hands severely in a pumphouse fire and was consequently hospitalized for a longer period of time.

In August 1927 the women, Katherine and Helene (Petrus' wife), and sons Gerhard 1481 and Ewald 1464, respectively, set out on a trip to town. The horses, unaccustomed to their drivers, bolted and the democrat was wrecked. Katherine broke an arm and was wounded severely on the head, narrowly escaping the loss of an eye. Ewald also suffered a broken arm but fortunately the others were uninjured.

There were few other Mennonites living around Girvin and credit and trustworthiness had not been established with the business people in the area. When an essential part of the plow had to be ordered and upon delivery couldn't be paid for in cash, it was necessary to drive out to the former owner of the farm who vouched for the Epp brothers. Then the plowing could continue. In five years this changed, and a reputation of reliability and trust had developed.

Abram Epps left this farm after three years and mother Agatha (14) went with them, hoping the other families would follow to a larger Mennonite settlement at Naco, Alberta. Petrus Epps moved to Drake, Saskatchewan after the fourth year, but David and family continued on a further year, not as owners but as workers for its former owner who reclaimed the farm because the payments could not be made. Then David and Katherine also moved their family to Naco where they lived the greater part of their farm life, 1930-47. A heart-breaking experience for them came in 1933 when their lovable and very promising son Theodore 1483 died-a result of internal bleeding caused by a fall from an apple crate.

Several consecutive years of drought and crop failure forced the Epps and everyone else to ration their food in order to be able to realize even a token income from such things as butter (10-15 cents a pound) and eggs (3-5 cents a dozen). Accepting government aid and gifts of fruit and vegetables from Mennonites living in irrigation areas became a necessity. In 1937 the total crop on the David Epp farm was 32 bushels of wheat of which by agreement onefourth went to the company to which the land belonged. Several years nothing was harvested except Russian thistle which became feed for cattle.

When as a result of these depression years many Naco Mennonites including Abram Epps 1410 sought a better future in the Peace River, Lacombe, Tofield or Rosemary areas, David Epps were among the handful who remained at Naco. More land became available, crops improved and there was new hope. After the Depression David was the first in the neighbourhood to acquire a car and a tractor, albeit secondhand, and was able to do most of his own repair work and upkeep of machinery.

Fairly regular inter-Mennonite Sunday church services were conducted in the homes with David leading the services and reading the sermons. Lunches were taken along and in the afternoon there was Sunday school for the children and Bible study for the adults.

Gradually, however, David 148 and Katherine looked around for another community which would offer more social opportunities, especially also for their children. In 1947, although David would have preferred a strictly grain farm, they moved to a dairy and grain farm with considerable pasture land near Carstairs, Alberta. Here they farmed until a heart attack and later arthritis necessitated David's complete retirement.

After two and a half years in Calgary, Alberta, David 148 together with his wife Katherine enjoyed the retirement years in Clearbrook, British Columbia. He was able to drive a car until his 86th year shortly before his death.





Theodore Epp.



Anna K. Epp.

ANNA EPP 149 (1894-)

Anna 149 came to Canada in 1924, living for a short while in Saskatchewan, but then taking nurses' training in the Mennonite Deaconess Hospital in Nebraska and in a Chicago hospital. She nursed in various hospitals throughout Canada and spent several years looking after her invalid mother. In 1938 she took care of her widower brother Abram 1410 and his children.

Twice she was engaged to be married but each engagement ended in tragedy. One of her fiances was Gerhard Thiessen, of the extended Thiessen family already referred to. However, in 1962, she married a widower Heinrich D. Epp and became wife, grandmother, and greatgrandmother within a few moments, without even changing her name. It was a happy marriage, but of short duration. Since her husband's death in 1969 she lives in the Menno Home at Abbotsford, British Columbia.



Abram Epp's first wife, Mariechen Thiessen.



Below: Abram and Mariechen (Enns Klassen) Epp.



ABRAM EPP 1410 (1894-1971)

Abram 1410 was in the Forsteidienst in the Azov region during World War I. After Neuhof, Schoenwiese and Tiegerweide, Abram and his wife Mariechen (always known as Maschinka) and one infant son emigrated to Canada in 1924. In addition to farming (see David 148), Abram was ordained as a minister in Naco, Alberta in 1931. Later he served the congregations in Lacombe, Tofield and Edmonton.

His first wife died at the birth of their seventh child. The second marriage was to Mariechen Enns Klassen and they had two children.

Abram 1410 was a great tease, a happy man who could see the brighter side of most situations. He had a lovely tenor voice. There was much singing in the family—a tradition that the children still cling to. Abram's widow lives in Edmonton, Alberta.

GERHARD EPP 1411 (1896-1918)

Gerhard's 14<u>1</u> short life was an example of ironic tragedy. On 30 October 1918, when the family fled from Neuhof to Schoenwiese, they had to spend the night in Sofievka waiting to move on to Alexandrovsk. The next day young, impulsive Gerhard decided to go back to retrieve some money that had been buried for safekeeping. He rode straight into enemy hands. Nickel recorded in his diary:

Eyewitness accounts from the Epp servants gave details of the murders. Gerhard and several other young men had stopped by in our summer kitchen during one of their scouting trips (seeking out news of impending raids). Then Gerhard rode over to the estate to fetch something. There he was attacked by a gang riding in fifty-one wagons. They robbed him of 23,000 rubles, took off his clothes and killed him with a slash of the sabre through his neck.

Had the rest of the family remained at their Neuhof home even just another 12 hours, the same fate would have befallen all of them. The decision to flee was seen as a direct sign of God's guidance and his protection.



Helene and Johann Janzen with Hildegard.



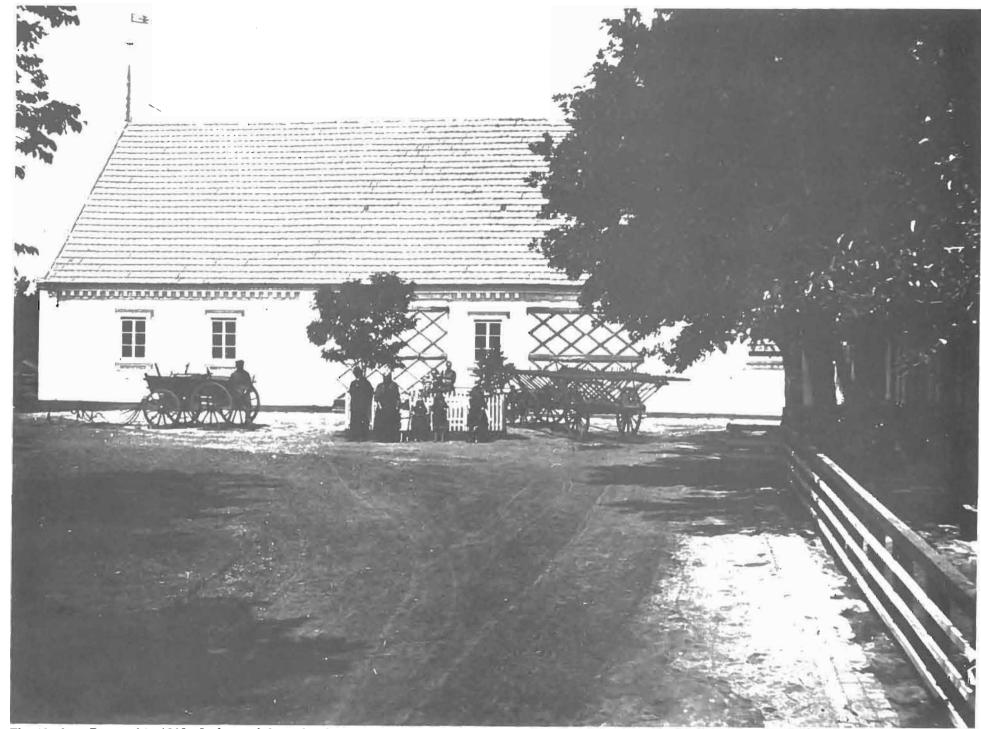
Gerhard Epp.

HELENE (EPP) JANZEN 1412 (1898-)

Helene 1412, while convalescing in the Crimea, met and married Johann Janzen, a bookkeeper. They had six children, only three of whom survived infancy.

Sometime after 1938 Johann was exiled to northern Siberia. Helene and her three children moved to Solijkamsk. Here, after an 18-year separation, she and her husband were reunited. However, the years had taken their toll and after a lengthy illness Johann died. Their children had gradually gone back into more southern regions and eventually Helene followed them to what used to be the Mariupol area on the Azov Sea in South Russia. There she still resides with her children, a survivor of a most difficult and turbulent life.

One of the beautiful things that helped members of the house of Kornelius 14 was their love of music. It seems that wherever they went they were able to sing. Even during hard pioneering days in a new land, music played an important part. One of the favorite songs and one which symbolized the way of life of these generations, was *Befiehl du deine Wege* based on Psalms 37:5: "Commit thy ways unto the Lord; trust also in him, and he shall bring it to pass."



The Abraham Epp yard in 1913. In front of the picket fence are Abraham and Katharina Epp and their Bergthold granddaughters.

The House of Abraham Epp 15

ABRAHAM EPP (1846-1920)

Abraham Epp 15, farmer in Rosenort for most of his life, is remembered in Mennonite history for the contribution he, together with his first wife Katharina, made as houseparents of the *Marien Taubstummenschule* (Deaf and Dumb Institute) at Tiege from 1895-99. This school had been opened in 1885 in Blumenort at the suggestion of the Halbstadt *Volostversammlung* (municipal council) in remembrance of the 25-year reign of Czar Alexander II. It was supported by voluntary gifts from all Mennonites in Russia through the *Allgemeine Mennonitische Konferenz* (all-Mennonite conference).

Responsibilities of the houseparents consisted of administering and supervising the financial aspects of the operation and looking after the physical needs of the students.

Abraham Epp was first a member of the Kirchengemeinde, then of the Allianz and later of the Brüdergemeinde. He was a minister and also had carpentry skills.

In 1877 the Abraham Epps lived in Kleefeld, from 1895-99 in Tiege and later in Rosenort. In the latter village they lived across the street from the Jacob Epps 17.

Memories of life in the Abraham Epp 15 home have been recorded by granddaughter Lydia (Bergthold) Marple 1532, who in 1912 at age five, together with three sisters participated in her missionary parents' furlough from India.

Grandma Abraham Epp had prepared the guesthouse (*Nebenhaus*, no doubt) across from the large farmhouse for daughter Anna, her husband Daniel Bergthold and their children. Lydia recalls how she and her sisters played with their new-found cousins at the Peter Bergmanns 155 across the street. They were fascinated by the huge stork's nest which perched near the chimney at one end of the roof on the Bergmann house.

Grownups and children ate their meals in a bright and sunny room with white curtains at the windows. At noon a type of salad, which the adults seemed to Justina 151 Katharina 152 Anna 153 Abraham 154 Helena 155



Abraham and Katharina Epp.

like very much, was often served. It consisted of clabber milk into which lettuce and hard-boiled eggs had been sliced, and was served in large soup plates with wide edges. When at times the children were too active and noisy, Grandma Epp would tease them saying she would put them into the pen of wooden slats with the baby chicks if they wouldn't keep quiet! At dusk a young farmhand would go into the fields to the rear of the farm and blow a melodious horn, whereupon the grazing cattle would obediently come into the barns. Lydia was deeply impressed by this daily performance.

All loved the orchard with the trees laden with apricots, cherries, apples and plums and beautiful clumps of purple iris growing in the area. Viola 1531 and Lydia 1532 attended Kindergarten during furlough time and remember their teacher well.

When the Bergtholds went to visit the Abraham Harders at the Mennonite orphanage at Grossweide, they rode in what seemed to five-year-old Lydia, a very large and deep wooden sleigh, in which they were covered with heavy, furry blankets to keep warm. It was drawn by two big horses. A similarly eventful experience was riding in a drosky drawn by horses.



Institute for the Deaf and Dumb at Tiege. Photo courtesy CMBC Publications.



Front: Abraham and Maria Epp. Back, l-r: Daniel and Anna Bergthold, Justina and Abraham Harder.



Abraham and Katharina Epp with their children. Front, l-r: Abraham, Katharina, Anna. Back: Justina.

Sometime between 1905-10 strong winds drew glowing embers which had been carried out from the Jacob Epp 17 cookstove and set fire to the Jacob Epps' barn and shed. A further gust of wind carried the sparks across to the Abraham Epp 15 yard, causing its house and barn to go up in flames. As he vainly attempted to save his property and possessions, Abraham suffered grave burns on his body and head. From this time on he was bald.

Granddaughter Marie Kaethler 1518 remembers the unsteadiness of one of her grandfather's hands, which kept turning as it clasped hers while they walked along the garden path together. Later in life she wondered if Abraham Epp could have had Parkinson's disease.

When in 1920-21 bandits burned down the neighboring village of Blumenort and killed many of its inhabitants, the agonized cries of the survivors were heard in the village of Rosenort. As a result Abraham Epp 15 suffered extreme shock or a stroke. After this his health failed and his memory suffered. At times he would become very restless, even hysterical, and was hard to control. A relative by the name of Hildebrand from Altonau was hired to nurse him. During one of his better moments before his death, son-in-law Abraham Harder (151) asked Abraham Epp: "Father, are you at peace with the Lord? Can you die happily?" "Yes," answered Abraham Epp assuredly. This was a big comfort for all children and grandchildren who wanted to remember their father and grandfather as they had known him in better years.

Four daughters and one son were born to Abraham and Katharina (Fast) Epp: Justina 151, Katharina 152, Anna 153, Abraham 154 and Helena 155. No children resulted from Abraham's 15 second marriage, but two other members joined the family. Mariechen Goossen came to live with the Epps after her mother died and her father couldn't keep her. She later trained as a nurse. At age 89 with failing eyesight, she lives today in Frunze, USSR.

The second member was known as *Onkel* Johann by the Abraham Epp grandchildren. Shy, but very diligent, this young man later married and had two children. His lot, like that of many others, was exile.

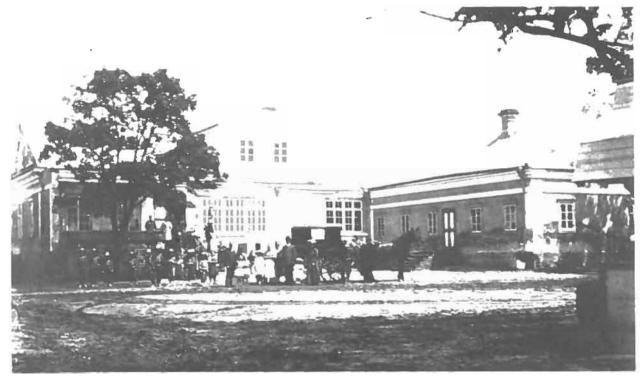
JUSTINA (EPP) HARDER 151 (1871-1936)

Justina 151 married Abraham A. Harder, the founder of the Mennonite orphanage at Grossweide, Molotschna. When Mennonites began to settle in the Crimea, the Harders joined the movement, settling at Neu-Toksoba, about 43 kilometers from the seaport Yevpatoriya. Here Harder and his wife were rebaptized by immersion. They joined the *Brüdergemeinde* at Spat in the Crimea.

Unable to rid himself of a calling which he had already felt early in his youth, Abraham Harder gave up farming in the Crimea and the family moved back to the Molotschna settlement with the intention of establishing an orphanage. But Abraham's call was not encouraged by the Halbstadt and Gnadenfeld municipal councils who rejected his petition to buy a 7.4-dessiatine sheep camp at Kurushan. The idea of forming an organization to be responsible for an orphanage was rejected by some of the Mennonite brethren. "Even the *Ältester* of the church discouraged me," wrote Abraham Harder in his diary which he sent to his son Johann 1514 after the latter had already emigrated to Canada. By that time all other



Justina and Abraham Harder.



The orphanage at Grossweide, Molotschna, in 1913. Standing beside the carriage is the Bergthold family.



Abraham and Justina Epp and family. Back, children l-r: Johannes, Katharina, Abraham, Anna. Front, l-r: Justina and Marie.

written records pertaining to the orphanage had been lost or destroyed.

But Abraham and Justina were convinced that they were following God's will and were not easily shaken. Harder's diary records the purchase of a property at Grossweide on 20 July 1906. This purchase included the buildings (a large house, barn and granary), a garden and 4 dessiatines of land. In later years a large modern school building with a boys' dormitory was added. Shortly before World War I a 17.7-dessiatine farm with some buildings was purchased at Kurushan. At this farm the older boys received training in farming and gardening skills and shops. Many Mennonite orphans educated in the Grossweide orphanage became valuable citizens of Mennonite communities.

The number of orphans grew from year to year until it reached a total of 80 children during 1921-22, the year remembered as the year of famine. Abraham Harder remembers the hard winter of 1921. Often they had no bread at all. The thin barley soup was not enough to satisfy the hungry children. They would go out and pick up whatever they could find and eat it. Their bodies began to swell because of the unbalanced diet. God kept his hand over them and none died.

When they heard that the American relief was coming the children were very excited. Within a few days the supplies were distributed among the surrounding villages but the orphanage received no help. In Halbstadt it had been decided that, because it was so uncertain how long the orphanage could be kept, there was no need to send any supplies.

Obtaining enough food for the children became more and more of a problem. One day, in the Harders' absence, some of the boys killed a cat and prepared a meal from it. They ate it without any qualms. Another boy ate poisonous weeds and became deathly sick. He was delirious from 5 p.m. till 8 a.m. All night efforts continued to remove the poison from his system.

On April 8 at the morning devotions I [Abraham Harder] mentioned to all of them that we would pray that God would change the Americans' plan and that they would decide to bring us some supplies. We prayed about it right away and also later on when we had our regular, daily devotional services. . . . We did the same thing the next day. And do you know what happened?



This building at the orphanage was named Ebenezer.

By 10 o'clock the next day, the American help arrived. I am unable to describe the jubilation and excitement that the children displayed in that hour.

Together with the staff and the Harder family a total of 104 persons lived at the orphanage. Three of the orphans were Bernhard M. Epp 11111 and Anni 11111 and Martin Neufeld 11112.

When the new revolutionary government began to meddle in the affairs of the orphanage, forbidding religious instruction and ordering the teaching of a Communist curriculum, Justina 151 and Abraham Harder refused to comply. They were forced to leave. Some of the orphanage children were given new homes by relatives and friends. The remaining 22 were transferred to Prischib to a government institution for German children. The Grossweide orphanage became a home for Russian orphans and later a secondary school for the neighboring villages.

After living in a former teacherage for two years, Justina 151 and Abraham Harder moved to Kurushan to become houseparents in the *Altenheim*. In the fall of 1926 they resigned this position and moved to Rueckenau. Here Abraham was elected and ordained deacon in the church.

Because of the ill health of their daughter Anna 1511, the Harders were denied permission to emigrate to Canada. They would spend the rest of their lives in Rueckenau, they thought. But it was not to be so.

On a Sunday morning in 1931, Harder was called out of the morning church service by Communist officials. According to son Johann 1514 the Communist officials confiscated all their possessions except the most needed clothes and bedding. Abraham Harder knew that the next step would be imprisonment or exile to Siberia. They decided to flee. M. Derksen took them to the station and they left for the Crimea. They found a friendly welcome at their children's home, the Jacob Janzens 1513. Their house was small.

After four months the Jacob Janzens were banned to the age-old forest at Archangelsk. The parents had to go along, but they were released after three days and were able to return to the village of Spat. However, they were not allowed to move into the former Janzen house.

There was no room for the parents in the village. They were allowed to move into a dugout, which was located at the edge of the village and had been used as a chicken coop. Here they established a new home under extreme difficulties but their faith in their Lord did not waver. Abraham Harder and daughter Bertha 15110 earned as much as they could, but it was not enough to supply their daily needs. Abraham and Justina went after the reapers in the harvest fields to glean some of the ears of grain that had fallen on the ground. Cattle dung was gathered and stored. The children in Canada tried to help.

In July 1936, after a short illness, Justina 151 passed away in the dugout. Son Johann writes: "She remained true to the Lord until the end. She went home, as only a tired pilgrim can, who has no home in this world."

The last news from Abraham Harder (151) was received in March 1941 by relatives in Canada. Later it became known that at age 75, in September 1941, he and his daughters Anna 1511, Bertha 15110 and grandson Rudie 151101 had been banned to Kazakhstan. Bertha's husband, Kornelius Harder, had disappeared a few months after the birth of their son Rudie.

Abraham Harder died 19 October 1941 at the Omsk settlement as a result of blood poisoning of the hand.



Justina Harder 151 seated at the entrance of her underground mud hut in the Crimea. Sitting at the side of the hut are l-r: the youngest daughter Bertha and the oldest daughter Anna. At the whetstone is Abraham Harder.



Katharina and David Boschmann.

KATHARINA (EPP) BOSCHMANN 152 (? -?)

Katharina 152 and her husband, David Boschmann, lived at Steinbruch in the Crimea. Of their children, Abram 1523, Mariechen 1524, and their daughter-inlaw Lena (1522) are living in the USSR. David 1522 died in Siberian exile. His twin, Tina 1521, and her husband, Gerhard Bergmann, were both transported to the Ural region and died of typhus. Tina's sister, Mariechen, nursed them and took care of their little daughter Erna. After her parents' deaths Erna 15211 went to live with her aunt Mariechen Boschmann. At present their home is in Karaganda.

ANNA (EPP) BERGTHOLD 153 (1877-1915)

Anna 153 married Daniel Bergthold and served as missionary in India for 11 years until her untimely death at age 38. According to daughter Lydia 1532 Anna's acceptance of Christ as Savior must have occurred very early in her life since her early essays and poems show a clear love for Christ and a desire to serve Him at any cost.

In the late 1890s she was allowed to go to the Bethel Deaconess Home in Berlin, Germany, where, under Christian auspices, she began and completed nurses' training. At first her father Abraham Epp 15, had been very much opposed to Anna's going into "so menial a work" as nursing.

During her years at the Deaconess Home, Anna wrote in careful Gothic script in a bound notebook, many outlines of sermons or complete sermons. She often inserted her own thoughts and prayers, for example, *Nimm mich selbst und lass mich sein ewig, einzig, völlig Dein* (Take myself and let me be, ever, only, all for thee). Three verses which she had marked in her personal Bible are: Romans 6:11, Psalms 18:30 and 51:17.

In 1904 with the backing of the German Baptist Church in Russia, she was sent to India as a missionary, apparently travelling alone to this strange land to work for the Lord whom she loved and wanted to serve. She was stationed in Mulkapett, an American Mennonite Brethren station, to study Telugu. This was in the State of Hyderabad, otherwise known as the Nizam's Dominion, a Muslim province with Urdu as the official language, but populated as well by thousands of Telugu-speaking Hindus.

Very soon after Anna 153 began mission work in India she married widower Daniel Bergthold, an American Mennonite Brethren missionary. His first wife, Katharina (Mandtler), had died of smallpox at the age of 28, three months after the Bergtholds had arrived in India in 1904.

The Bergtholds worked together in Mulkapett with J. H. Pankratzes while Daniel Bergthold sought a suitable location for a new mission station in virgin territory in the interior. A site was finally chosen 128.8 kilometers south of Hyderabad City and about 1.61 kilometers from the small village of Nagarkurnool, Mahbubnager District. Here a mission station was built on an approximately 5-hectare plot, the bungalow and church completed in 1908. Also constructed were homes for the workers, boarding homes for boys and for girls and a deep well.

From the beginning, Anna Bergthold supervised the care of the native children, their feeding, clothing and housing. A Telugu houseparent lived in each of the children's boarding homes.

A year or two later, a small hospital and clinic were built in a small compound, separate from but directly adjacent to the larger compound. In this hospital-clinic, Anna Epp Bergthold, assisted by Telugu women whom she trained as aides, provided the sole medical care available locally. From the neighboring villages, all who sought help, whether children or adults, and whether Christians or nonbelievers, were given the best and most devoted medical care of which she was capable. The visits of the people to the hospital-clinic provided a great opportunity to speak to them about Christ and His salvation for them. Lydia Bergthold remembers her mother asking her to help hold bandages. Lydia's





face turned away from the gruesome sight, while her mother sterilized and bandaged a head wound on a little boy, part of whose scalp had been torn away by a cheetah as he slept out on the open road with his family.

Anna Bergthold taught the Christian women and school girls in the compound to sew and mend clothing for the boarding school, as well as to crochet and embroider.

Lydia recalls their home as a most happy place, where love was shown between parents, and between parents and children. This happiness was communicated to the Telugu people in all walks of life. Over and above all was the conscious love of their heavenly Father, the Bergtholds' love for Him and the guidance they gave to their children and the Telugu people in accepting Christ as Savior.

The Bergthold children loved to listen to their mother's story-telling, and to sing the German songs which she taught them. One song the four girls sang every Christmas morning at their parents' bedroom was Weihnacht ist heut, wir sind erfreut, dass der Herr Jesus Christ zur Welt geboren ist. Anna taught them other songs which were favorites of their father, but had certainly been taught to her by her parents, Abraham Epps. Daniel Bergthold taught his children Tischlieder in German which were sung together as a family before meals.

The Bergtholds remained in India for eight years without interruption. They usually spent one or two months annually in mid-spring on a needed vacation in the cool, mosquito-free Nilgiri Hills of South India. In 1912, accompanied by their four little daughters (Viola 1531, age 9, Lydia 1532, age 5, Bertha, age 4, and Martha, age 3) they left India on their first furlough travelling by steamer to Trieste, Italy, and then by train to Rosenort, South Russia, to visit Anna's parents and her brothers and sisters and their families.

His sinfrightiger Linbe um Vankburk Inn winly aliebtan flowing mus fufordmong 1888 yog your mand noon Olumer free

1. Mail dub will fight war flo ffrm, Linbor fott, fo moift inf winn, Oll win Arawar Gunbyano Ma; from Jumm Kin I rearing for inf moiff name 6 no folan Und son Annan Umlin All Sand Rind, in fring Kait Linb bernit! 2. Lob mur Sound, In Gimma Choniy, Ollarforffan Gott. Ini Nin

The first part of 11-year-old Anna Epp's New Year's WUNSCH for her parents 1888-89.





The Abraham Epp guest house where the Daniel Bergthold family lived while on furlough from India in 1912-13.



Anna Bergthold with her four daughters in Abraham Epp's orchard.

In 1913 the Bergthold family returned to India to resume mission work at Nagarkurnool. Toward the end of 1914, Anna (Epp) Bergthold became pregnant again. It was arranged that a woman physician, a Dr. Booker, would come to Nagarkurnool to assist in her delivery. Of this experience Lydia 1532 wrote:

Unfortunately, my mother went into premature labor on September 5, 19.15, before Dr. Booker's arrival, and delivered a rather frail, dark-haired, blue-eyed baby boy with only Mama's faithful Telugu helper-nurse, Lusamah, in attendance. Then tragedy struck. With Papa helpless and in terrible grief, he and Lusamah stood at her bedside and watched Mama gradually slip away to be with her Savior, a victim of post-partal hemorrhage. Before she went to be with the Lord, she was able to tell Papa in her sweet, selfless spirit that it would be best for the sake of their children and for himself if he would remarry.

In keeping with her wish, Anna was buried in the spot in the garden which she had chosen when discussing this contingency with her husband Daniel several years before. Engraved on her headstone is I Thessalonians 4:16-17. Viola, Daniel Bergthold's daughter from his first marriage, remembers her as a beautiful, godly, kind woman, who never differentiated among the children and whom she loved dearly. Daniel Bergthold also followed Anna's deathbed advice and married a third time, a fellow missionary, Anna Suderman.

Daniel and Anna (Suderman) Bergthold retired from the field in India in 1946, after having served 42 and 48 years respectively. Both died in California, Daniel in October 1948 and Anna (Suderman) Bergthold in March 1957.



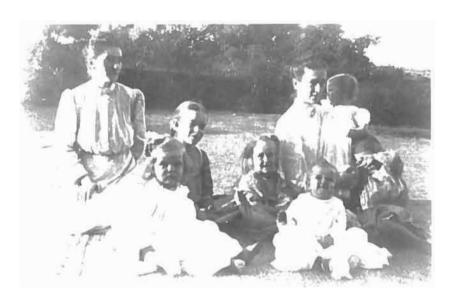
Some of the Bergthold family members with relatives in the Molotschna in 1913.



Daniel Bergtholds in Berlin, Germany enroute to the USA for further furlough and to visit Bergthold relatives. It was the only such visit for Anna. Daughters, I-r: Lydia, Viola, Martha and Bertha.



Anna Bergthold's grave in India.



Cousins Marie Voth 1210 and Anna Bergthold 153 with their daughters in India.

ABRAHAM EPP 154 (? - 1943)

Abraham Epp 154 was a teacher by profession. For one year he taught at Kurushan. He married Katharina (Tiena) Friesen.

The years of famine, notably 1921-22, did not affect all Abraham Epp 15 families equally. The Abraham Epps 154, for example, could still have cherry fritters on their menu, a sign that things were not as scarce.

In 1931 the family was transported to the Ural mountains with no means of support. Abraham Epp 154 worked in the coal mines for one month but ill health led the authorities to assign him to lighter work. In 1939 Abraham was arrested or abducted and his family never saw him again. He died in the far North in 1943.

During World War II Abraham's widow Katharina lived alone with daughter Njuta and they diligently sewed and crocheted. In 1958 Katharina made contact with her Bergthold relatives and wrote to Viola (Bergthold) Wiebe 1531 in India: "God has blessed our endeavors. We do not need any help, we have our daily bread. . . We all were led through ways of deep suffering, but were wondrously preserved. Honor be to the Lord." About her children she wrote in the same letter:

Mary died at age ten from blood poisoning; Njuta suffers from a heart ailment-she lives with me in small warm government housing project quarters of one room and kitchen; Kaethe, at age 30, drowned while floating lumber; Minna, a teacher, lives at Liepezk. Her husband is an engineer in a tractor factory. They have two children ages 18 and 14. Abram, my oldest son, a German teacher, spent ten years away from home but was wondrously kept. He has a wife and two children age 12 and 5. Gerhard, the second son, died at age 34 after brain tumor surgery. He left a boy of eight years for whom a small pension was being received. Another son, also a German teacher, died. Agnes, the youngest daughter, works in an eating hall.



Abraham and Katharina Epp and children.

ned USQ Al.V T PRIAL Cologonum stamped other orde June 25, 1932 MOM Teres adams ВПО ПОЧТОВАЯ C DEKY КАРТОЧКА CARTE POSTALE Kyda lebepud Nord Imer Corno Mr. Daniel KOMV . Berghard 8/1-1931 O3HAK. 1931.

This postcard from Abraham Epp was received by the Daniel Bergtholds in June 1932 while on furlough in the USA. Among other things Abraham Epp expresses regret for not having eft Russia when so many others emigrated in the 1920s.

lese hivister seigholds with heis deree. Land Wachrich & aus der alten Hennan seit ih -geronwister auf dem Wege nach america. oder viellight auch schou dort. Es wied ju fin Evien ein prones Wie dee setue gewesere 3 in es ist doch so seter augenehue, ioeun man was langer absore Reit sich with seinen Lieben wieder Areffen Kan. Of Kourt es eins so vor, als ob wir die treesde des Wiederschuis wiert weber erleben werden Es waren in april zwei Jahre des wir vou Haus no Haf weg sind, a bein she win Faur side wir hier in dem Kallen Sibiriele. I usk bequiber wir hier bald nach Kings mies a wir anderen Brazil ele alle, infolge der un vormaled weise. Lived jergs aber wiedes exind ween auch schwach. Win sin Bei den Koplingruben, doch erien loved weren gearbeite ich Wrauscheits halber auf wie ist dec Vecdieust so Kle server aurreichen will bei de figen Accircle Leit. Of some et bedauert, das un daweels un dere wight miniber Karner, d him Vaker was den Wag so fo

Of Helena 155 and her husband Peter Bergmann, sister-in-law Katharina Epp 154 wrote in her 25 May 1958 letter to Viola (Bergthold) Wiebe: "Uncle Peter died yet at home in Rosenort; Aunt Helena here in the North of a multiple stroke. Aunt Helena did not see her four sons, they all were gone and are still missing."

Helena's husband died of typhus in late 1921. She later married his brother, widower Johann Bergmann. Some of the struggles of her life as a widow as well as her faith are seen in the following excerpts from her April 1922 letters addressed to Anna (Epp) 153 and Daniel Bergthold, at the time thought to be on furlough in the United States.*

Rosenort April 3, 1922

Dear sister and brother,

Four months today my beloved Peter died. I wrote you about that. We are in the midst of our Easter celebration. Last year we still celebrated it together. Who knows who will live to see next year's? So many men in their most productive years are dying here, and those still with us look old and weak.

Tomorrow a friend of my youth will be buried in Kleefeld. She leaves behind five children aged two months to 12 years. Five months ago her husband passed away and seven months ago her sister died. This sister lost her husband a year ago in December and they left six children. This affects me deeply. These were two happy families; two brothers and two sisters all raised in Rosenort and now there are 11 orphans without food. We begin to ask ourselves often why the Lord does this or that. Why does he take so many of us? He seems especially to take so many of our people to him! Grant that we might eventually understand what he has in mind for us...

We received a letter from the Harders [151]. It told us how desperate their food situation is. They were going to slaughter their last horses for Easter. They are too weak for work and food is needed desperately. We have also nearly finished a horse. The children say it tastes good but I would sooner have a piece of bread. We still have had something to eat every day, naturally not enough to satisfy the hunger, but enough to know that the Lord blesses even the small amounts.

The American Relief kitchens have been operating in our areas for several weeks but we don't get anything there yet as there are so many who are in even worse straits. The Tiege congregation received 25 parcels by mail and I got a little from there. We will cook the rice soon, and be thankful to some American donor. If only the donors could see some of the faces here! They would not be sorry for having spent the money. Just last year 100s of *tschet* of wheat were exported from here and now-only those people eat who had the insight to put some away. Some wheat and rye were seeded last fall but because it was so dry then it only grew poorly. However many vegetables and *Welschkorn* are being planted, as well as millet by those who still have seeds; but that's only a few people. The rest of



Helena Bergmann.

us hope that when God again sends His blessing we will be able to eat our fill. That's the best we can promise the children now, when we try to encourage them to work...

We would really appreciate reading a detailed letter from you. It was ten years ago that you celebrated Easter here in Russia, and so much has transpired since then. There is much talk here of emigration but right now it is not possible. Yes, if Peter were still alive, I'd be eager too, but what would I do there with five children? To add to that, our possessions are worthless now and we would have to leave as beggars. Perhaps moving will not be necessary. Surely the time for the Lord's coming must be near at hand. So many of the prophecies are already coming to pass.

5 April

Yesterday we received your greetings via Brother Huebert. He, as well as his two partners, were preaching in the Ohrloff church. I was there and was richly blessed. The scripture "For I reckon that the sufferings of this present time are not worthy to be compared with the glory which shall be revealed in us" has become meaningful to me. Yes, if I didn't have God and His word during these times, then it would be hopeless.

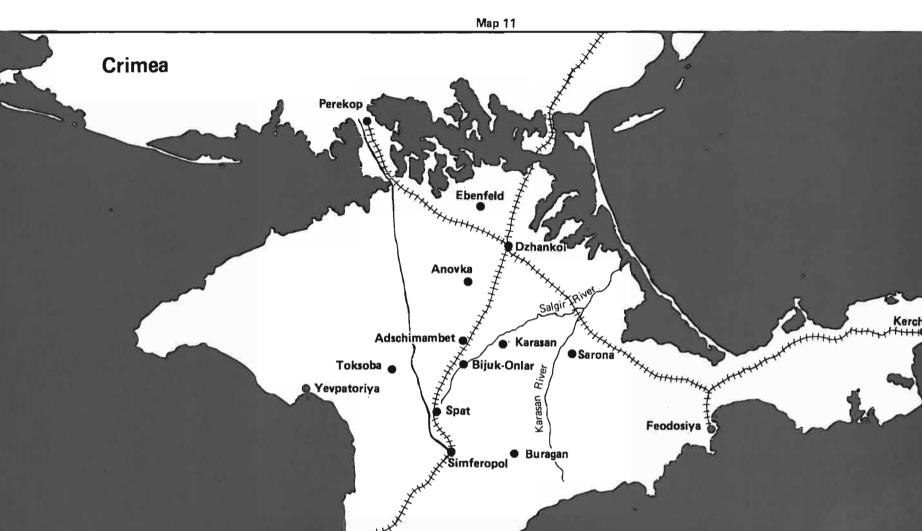
Yesterday the Boschmanns [152] with their children, Brother Johann Rueckenau, and I with the children were at Mother's. The Harders [151] haven't been here for a long time. Oh, if only they could get some of the assistance too, but because they received some aid from

*Because correspondence had either ceased or been infrequent during the years of war and revolution, Helena Bergmann 155 probably did not realize that her sister Anna (Epp) Bergthold 153 had died in 1915. Daniel's third wife was also an Anna but the letter suggests in several places that Helena had her bodily sister, Anna 153, in mind when she was writing. It seems that even after receiving greetings via Brother Huebert this had not been clarified.



The envelope with 25 of the 85 stamps in which Helena Bergmann's April 1922 letter arrived for the Daniel Bergtholds at Corn, Oklahoma.

114



Yalta

Crimean Mennonite settlements consisting of small villages and estates were founded largely along the main Poststrasse (mail road) from Perekop to Simferopol and along the north-south railroad which connected Kharkov in the Ukraine to Sevastopol in the Crimea and along its adjoining east-west branch from Dzhankoi to Kerch and Feodosiya. These included the main districts of Kerch, Feodosiya, Simferopol, Dzhankoi, Yevpatoriya and Perkeop. Tchongrav was in the Perkeop region but its exact location could not be found.

Sevastopol

Thanks to its internationally favorable strategic position the Crimea was protected from Bolshevik and anarchist invasion during the 1917 Revolution. It therefore served as a refuge for persons fleeing the mainland.

Sevastopol became the gate of entry for AMR in 1921 when famine swept the settlements.

the government for a while, they get nothing now, and yet so many there are suffering from malnutrition and are actually bloated. The Lord is testing the *Geschwister*. A few months ago cards were distributed here to obtain addresses in exchange for food relief packages. We didn't want to give them your address, but we were told it was just a formality. If now you should receive these cards, . . . please don't think us shamelessly selfish, for we didn't want to burden you.

Dear sister, if you were to drive through our villages now, you would be surprised how things have deteriorated. However, if we would again have some semblance of order, then you would see wonders, for our people are tough and don't readily throw up their hands in despair. The government up there in Moscow also knows that, even though down here we are being oppressed and milked dry. I could write you surprising things about that.

How are things there? What's life like? Do you still want to go back to India? If we could only see each other once more here on earth!

the 12th

Dear sister and brother,

About an hour ago I received your dear letter and how happy it made me. I was just preparing supper when Abramka [1551] brought it from Halbstadt. He, with a number of others, had gone there on foot to get seed potatoes. I was able to trade four and one half pounds of butter for 40 pounds of potatoes. That's expensive! One denies oneself the butter in order to get something to plant. Butter is now the only source of income from the farm, and with fodder as poor as it is, the cows only produce four or five pounds a week. But it is getting better as they are now able to eat grass. We are thankful that we still have two cows. I don't think anyone here has more than that as a result of the redistribution in 1919 and the extensive slaughtering which has gone on this year.

I look back now and realize how bleak things looked for the winter and how the good Lord helped us through that, even though there were some trying times. Now if the Lord sends us rain and his blessings, we should be eating fresh bread in about three months. When we look ahead like this it still seems like a long time but the Lord has helped us until now, and that must be our surety for the future.

A few days ago the Dutch Aid arrived here in Lichtenau. Seed has also been distributed. There were 1,000 pounds of potatoes and 40 pounds of barley per village, and one bushel of beans and one quarter bushel peas per person for planting. They say the remainder is to be distributed into the homes and we look foward to that, for maybe we'll get something then too. The American Relief Committee's instructions are that only those from the church who no longer have horses, cattle, sheep or pigs receive aid. I still have a horse and two cows and if we want to continue living and not depend constantly on others to feed us, we don't want to slaughter our last animals. Our representatives also conveyed this to yours and we are told that in the future it is supposed to change; for up until now aid went mainly to those who took from us and now don't have anything again.

Yesterday was the commencement day at our school here. I saw children there that brought tears to my eyes. For many the help has come too late. Our doctors say that the great intake of liquids, such as the soups we constantly have to eat, ruin the body. However, we have nothing to give them outside the barley, coffee and soup. Even many of the adults, who go from village to village begging are not careful when they do get food, and as a result often die suddenly. If we can only stay healthy, for typhus is raging in every village.

My cousin Heinrich Epp's eldest son 173] is to be buried tomorrow. He died of epidemic typhus. He had been suffering from malnourishment and could not fend off the disease. The day before yesterday I walked to Blumstein to attend the funeral of my dear Peter's cousin, also a young man of 36. . . . The men suffer much more from hunger than we women. Despite the fact that I had to take in my skirt again today, I am still healthy, although I have to be careful with my stomach. Very few clothes have been distributed as yet but apparently this is to happen soon.

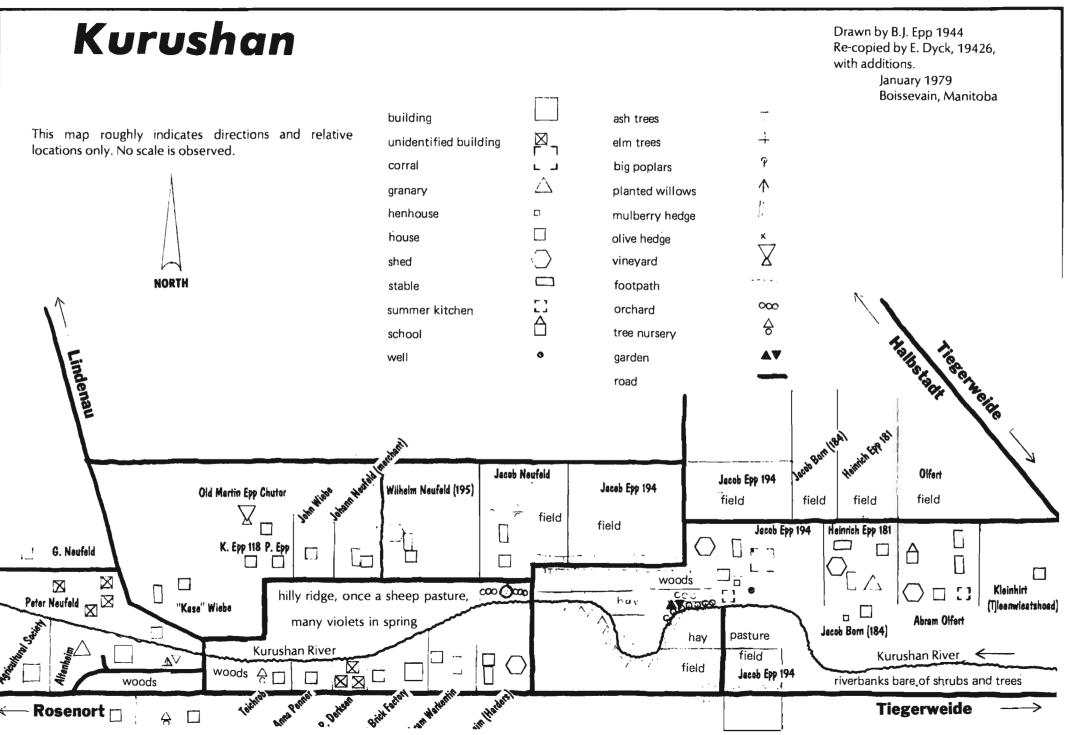
We have learned a great deal during these last few years. Almost every house has a spinning wheel or two. Hats, scarves, coats, and even dresses are knitted from the wool. We have our own silk for sewing and for summer stockings. This year we want to keep silkworms again. Naturally this is all a great deal of work. If we had enough to eat we'd probably think we needed new underclothes and bedclothes as well. However, our main daily concern now is getting food.

Well, I'll stop now but I felt I had to answer your questions.

Accept our thanks for your interest. It does us so much good. And we may expect packages from you? Some here have already received some. How is it? Do you hear from other relatives? Is Uncle Peter Epp [12] still living? If he or his children could only send a package to Uncle Gerhard Epp [16]. They need help so badly. He is so old and sickly and Uncle Bernhard Epp [19] is also without food.

[19] is also without food. Yes, how we long to be with those loved ones who have already gone on before us. ... I have experienced that God again and again helps, assists, guards and also always again gives me the strength and the will to work; and my prayer is that He might make me wise enough to raise the children properly and to lead them to Him. Oh what a reunion we would then have up there where there will be no pain and no tears! But how I would love to see you just one more time here in our midst. Oh, that it would be possible on your return trip to India. A hearty greeting from my children and from your sister, Lena.

Helena's two daughters Sara 1552 and Maria 1553 married into the Katharina (Epp) Boschman $1\underline{10}$ family. As a result of the deprivation of rights of children of former landowners, these families went through many hardships. Until their deaths in 1979 Sara and Maria lived in retirement in Almalyk and Frunze, Kazakh SSR, respectively.



The House of Gerhard Epp 16

GERHARD EPP 16 (1848-1933)

Johann 161 Gerhard 162 Heinrich 163 Justina 164. Elizabeth 165



Gerhard and Susanna Epp and daughters, l-r: Elizabeth and Justina.

Gerhard Epp 16 and Susanna (nee Dyck) made their home in the village of Kleefeld where they were neighbors to Mrs. Klassen, the widowed spouse of Heinrich 11. Here they operated a small farm and this is where their five children were probably all born. To supplement their income Gerhard would occasionally do carpentry work for neighbors and friends. Some of his grandchildren still recall the piles of lumber neatly stored on his farmyard in Kleefeld. The family suffered a major financial setback when fire destroyed most of the buildings on the farm. Apparently a cherished pocket-knife was saved while most other valuable possessions were destroyed.

Susanna died in the village of Kleefeld sometime before 1914. Gerhard married a second time, this time a widow, Maria Penner, from the neighboring village of Lichtfelde.

About 1914 Gerhard sold his property in Kleefeld and returned to Rosenort, the village of his birth and youth. Here he purchased a half *Wirtschaft* from his younger brother Jacob 17.

This Rosenort property consisted of two quarter *Wirtschaften* with two houses. At first Gerhard 16 moved into the main house while his son Heinrich 163, who helped operate the farm, occupied the smaller dwelling. Son Heinrich had moved into Rosenort from Kurushan. Later Gerhard took up residence in the smaller house and Heinrich and his family moved into the larger one. Those who remember Gerhard say that he always insisted that his property be kept clean and tidy. He and his son Heinrich shared a large and very productive garden in Rosenort. In addition to the many varieties of vegetables that were grown, Gerhard was particularly proud of his many fruit trees including cherry, apple, plum and others as well.

Gerhard was of medium height, about 1.6 meters tall and had clear blue eyes. He had brown hair, grew a trimmed beard and mustache, and became bald at a relatively young age. He had a stocky build with broad shoulders.

As Gerhard grew older he became convinced that he should accept baptism by immersion and join the Lichtfelde *Allianzgemeinde*. This happened in the 70th year of his life. His grandchildren remember him as a deeply religious person. They were aware of his deep concern for their spiritual welfare.



Gerhard Epp with his second wife Maria in 1908.

Being a kindly gentleman and very fond of children Gerhard spent a great deal of time with his grandchildren and obviously enjoyed their company. One granddaughter, Justina (Heidebrecht/Toews) Neufeld 1653 and 164(1), remembers a visit to his home in Rosenort, where he taught her at age 13 how to tie strong knots when playing with rope or string. At the conclusion of the visit 76-year-old Gerhard walked back to Alexanderthal with Justina, a distance of approximately 32 kilometers one way.

In 1919 the youngest daughter of his brother Jacob 17, Mrs. Peter Kliewer 17<u>11</u> of Rosenort, gave birth to a baby girl 17<u>11</u>. Gerhard was happy to see the baby and wanted to be one of the first to congratulate the new mother. Mrs. Kliewer remembers how proud her Uncle Gerhard was to see the infant, and recalls too how Gerhard took the young child and placed a kiss on its cheek. This kiss from the lips of Gerhard was the first received by the baby girl.

Another interesting incident involving Gerhard and a newborn infant is remembered by Justina Doerksen 1115, a granddaughter of Gerhard's oldest brother Heinrich 11. When a son was born to Johann 198 and Maria Epp, and they named him Gerhard, Gerhard 16 apparently commented: "Nun werden die Gerhard Epps noch nicht gleich aussterben (Thus the Gerhard Epps won't be extinct just yet)."

Gerhard's retirement years were spent in the village of Lichtfelde. Here he and his second wife lived in a small house belonging to a Dyck family (children of Gerhard's second wife). His garden continued to be a source of pride and satisfaction for him.

He continued to participate in various church activities and to devote his time and interest to his family and friends. Occasionally he would embark on rather lengthy walks. He always walked with a cane, recalls Agatha Franz 1143, who was a school girl then, and took pleasure teasing her and her friends by hooking their legs with the crook of his cane.

The war, revolution and hunger years did not pass Gerhard 16 by. When in 1923 and the years following thousands of Mennonite people chose to leave Russia and migrate to Canada and other countries offering more freedom, Gerhard, as well as most of his family, decided to remain in the land of his birth. Only one of his children, his daughter Justina 164, established a new home in Canada.

Before emigrating in January 1930, Cornelius Epp 1443 and his mother (144) went to bid farewell to relatives in Rosenort. Recalling this occasion Cornelius 1443 wrote: "My great-uncle Gerhard Epp sent personal greetings with me for my grandmother. ... It was very significant for me when he talked to me. It was as if a patriarch spoke to me."

According to Jacob J. Epp 175, Gerhard died in the years of famine. Another source states that he was the last of the HEINRICH EPP children to die, namely in March 1933, at the home of his stepson Abram Dick in Grosstokmak.

JOHANN EPP 161 (1870-1946)

Johann 161 married Eva Penner from the village of Chortitza in the Old Colony. During the first year of their marriage Johann and Eva operated a farm in the village of Rosenort. However, when less expensive land became available at Suvorovka in the Caucasus, the family sold their Rosenort property and relocated. There he became a house painter and was known as *Foawa App* (painter Epp).

Gerhard 1612 was the only one of the six Johann 161 children to emigrate to Canada. His twin brother Johann 1613 died in his youth. The two boys were walking in a wooded area near their home in Rosenort when Johann accidentally caught a splinter of wood in his foot. The injury became infected and before long resulted in convulsions, unconsciousness and death.

GERHARD EPP 162 (? - ?) and HEINRICH EPP 163 (1874-1932)

At first Gerhard 162 lived in Rosenort and then later, together with his family, moved to Herzenberg in the district of Pavlograd, Ekaterinoslav, in the Ukraine. He was married twice: first to Maria Wiebe of Neukirch, and then to Sarah Matthies of Pordenau.

Gerhard 162 and Heinrich 163 were members of the *Kirchengemeinde*. They and their families remained in Russia. Heinrich's wife, Helena Penner, was a sister to Eva, the wife of Johann 161.

JUSTINA (EPP) TOEWS FUNK 164 (1881-1952)

Justina 164, as the oldest daughter in the family, was kept busy assisting her mother with household duties. The fact that her mother was quite sickly placed even greater responsibilities on her shoulders.

As a young woman Justina was hesitant to receive baptism and join the local Mennonite congregation. One day she told one of her friends that she would like to be baptized by immersion but feared that her mother would object to this. She confided to her friend that she planned to wait until her mother, who was sick, would die and then she would be baptized. Through indirect sources Justina's mother heard about her daughter's plan. She immediately told Justina to do what she believed was right. She did not want to stand in the way of her daughter's happiness. Justina appreciated her mother's love and concern and soon afterward was baptized by immersion and received into the membership of the *Brüdergemeinde* in the year 1900.

In 1906 Justina married Heinrich Toews, a stout, broad-shouldered farmer who had grown up in the village of Alexanderwohl. He and Justina made their new home in the village of Gnadenheim. Toews was also a member of the *Brüdergemeinde*.

Justina 164 had been informed by her physician, already before her marriage to Heinrich Toews, that she would never be able to bear children. Upon sharing this information with her younger sister Elizabeth 165, the latter had replied: "Well, if you cannot have any children, then I will have a large family when I get married and will give some of my children to you." This promise, probably given without much thought at first, was later literally fulfilled.

In 1913 Elizabeth's 165 infant daughter Elizabeth 1653 was adopted by Justina 164 and Heinrich. The decision was not arrived at hastily. Only after much prayer and discussion was an agreement finalized which would make the 19-month-old child become the adopted daughter of Justina and Heinrich Toews. Justina 164 was thrilled to have a child of her own and immediately renamed her Justina 164(1). The child, now Mrs. George Neufeld, has retained the use of her name Justina until the present time.

Heinrich Toews was drafted into the Forsteidienst



L-r: Eva and Johann Epp 161, Justina (Epp) Toews 164, Heinrich 163 and Helena Epp.

during World War I. He was sent into Russia's northland where he died of the dreaded typhus. He was buried there and only a few of his clothes and personal possessions were sent back to the bereaved widow in the south.

After several years of widowhood, Justina 164 married Abraham H. Funk of Alexanderkrone. Funk's first wife, Aganetha Toews (a cousin to Justina's husband Heinrich Toews), had died in 1914, a few days after giving birth to a baby which also died soon after. Abraham Funk had been left with four children: Isaac, Heinrich, Nettie and Abram.*

Justina 164 and Abraham married in Gnadenheim and then made their home in the village of Alexanderthal where Abraham had purchased a farm. Here they attended and participated actively in the *Allianzgemeinde*. They benefited greatly from the ministry of leader and preacher Johann Toews, who was also teacher of the village school.

The Funk family shared in the difficult experiences which followed the conclusion of World War I and the Communist Revolution in Russia. Justina 164(1), about nine then, still remembers how a group of Makhnovites tore a bright red silk belt from her new Christmas dress and then cut it into short ribbons which they pinned to their shirts. This was a great tragedy for her at the time.

During the famine Abraham Funk on one occasion traded a valuable ring for a bag of flour. He brought the precious flour into the house, rejoicing that his family would again have something to eat.

*Three of these children married as follows: Isaac to Martha Kuhn, Nettie to Frank Rempel (d.1977), and Abram (d.196?) to Mary Heinrichs.

However, while the family was attending to a matter outside, someone quietly crept into the house and ran off with the flour. The members of the family saw the thief leaving and immediately ran after him. They were finally able to apprehend the hungry thief and bring their food home once more. Following this incident, Justina 164, whenever baking bread, always made sure that all her windows and doors were securely closed. It was a difficult time for the family. Still, they were thankful that each member was able to eat at least one piece of bread per day at a time when many had none.

In August 1926 Abraham and Justina Funk left their home in Alexanderthal to seek freedom in North America. They travelled first to Moscow where they hoped to receive immigration papers from the Canadian Consulate. After a waiting period of three weeks Abraham was told that the family, with the exception of daughter Justina 164(1), could now enter Canada. Several members had suffered the contagious eye disease trachoma, and all were declared fully healed. Justina's 164(1) eyes, however, were still marked with scars. Consequently she would have to remain behind. Abraham, however, insisted that all members would go or all would stay. He would not agree to any action which might endanger the unity of the family or the safety of any single family member.

Unable to receive clearance for Canada, the family, together with five other families, set out for Mexico. They passed through Germany and finally arrived in

Rotterdam. From this Dutch port they sailed to Mexico in a freight ship called *Volendam*. The ship made several stops, including Spain and Cuba, before reaching Mexico City. Christmas 1926 was spent in the warm Mexican environment.

In February 1927 the group left Mexico, travelling north through the United States toward Canada. The trip included a three-week stopover in Hillsboro, Kansas where relatives of Abraham were visited. On a very cold day on 27 February 1927, they arrived in Gretna, Manitoba. From Gretna the Funk family travelled by train to Plum Coulee where they were met by Rev. Heinrich Goossen, another former resident of Alexanderthal, Molotschna, who was also a family relative. He now lived in the Manitoba village of Gnadenthal and later in Manitou.

Abraham and his three sons were able to buy a farm in the Melba district, north of the village of Horndean. Here the Funk family lived until 1951 when Abraham and Justina retired to the town of Winkler. They rented a small house on Stanley Avenue while they waited for their new home on Third Street to be completed. Justina 164, however, never lived to see her new home. After a lengthy period of suffering from stomach cancer, she died in the Winkler hospital on 28 January 1952.

Abraham moved into his new home in the spring of 1952. He continued to take an avid interest in his farm which he now rented to his son Isaac and son-in-law George Neufeld. He enjoyed very good health, spending long hours reading (without glasses)



Justina 164 and Abraham Funk and family in 1941, Winkler, Manitoba. Back, l-r: John Neufeld, George W. Neufeld, Isaac Funk, Frank Rempel, Abram Funk. Front, l-r: Jake Neufeld, Leonard Neufeld, Justina (Toews/Funk) Neufeld, Justina Funk, Linda Neufeld, Abraham Funk, Nettie (Funk) Rempel, Mary (Heinrichs) Funk, Abe Funk.

in his Bible and *Gesangbuch* (hymnbook). He remained very active in the affairs of his church until shortly before his death in the Winkler hospital in 1964.

ELIZABETH (EPP) HEIDEBRECHT 165 (? - 1922)

Elizabeth 165 married dark-haired, broad-shouldered, 1.8-meter tall Johann Heidebrecht while in her 20s. Johann, usually rather quiet, was a kind man.



Elizabeth (Epp) Heidebrecht.

Elizabeth 165 and Johann lived in several Molotschna villages, including Fischau, Lichtfelde and Blumstein. In Lichtfelde, where in 1911 baby Elizabeth 1653 was born, they served as caretakers of the *Allianzgemeinde* meetinghouse. They were often poor and had to supplement their farm income with outside employment.

Elizabeth 165 died on 11 May 1922 in Blumstein during the typhus epidemic. Her husband, suffering from the same illness, spent the duration of the funeral sitting at a window in his home observing the funeral service being conducted for his wife on their yard.

Some time after Elizabeth's 165 death Johann Heidebrecht married Lena Dyck of Gnadenheim.

Of their children the following are living in Canada today: Tina (Ballau) Heidebrecht Harder (1652), Elizabeth 1653, i.e. Justina (Toews, Funk) Neufeld 164(1) and Helen (Heidebrecht) Wiens 1656. The latter was a small child when her mother died and so was cared for by a Willms family which loved Helen and treated her as one of their own. In 1926 when this Cornelius Willms family migrated to Canada they took Helen with them to their new home in Saskatchewan. There Helen married John Wiens



Johann Heidebrecht.

and together they established a home in the Dalmeny district near the city of Saskatoon.

Mariechen 1651 who remained single, and Johann 1654, named after his father, remained in Russia during the period of Mennonite migrations. Johann is today serving as an ordained minister in the *Brüdergemeinde* in the USSR.

Heinrich 1655, like Gerhard 1652, was drafted into military service during World War II. He was forcibly taken from his family and never heard from again.



Elizabeth Heidebrecht and her children in 1915. L-r: Mariechen, Johann, Gerhard and Heinrich.

Only a few of the Gerhard 16 descendants would recognize each other should they chance to meet.



The House of Jacob Epp 17

JACOB EPP (1850-1919)

Jacob Epp 17 was born in Rosenort and married a Rosenort girl, Katharina Boese. Unlike many of his brothers he stayed right there in Rosenort for most of his life where he owned a *Vollwirtschaft* and a *Kleinwirtschaft*. He was an excellent manager, enterprising and unusually accurate. Fussy was another word used to describe him; everything had to be just so. He was insistent that everything be neat and well cared for. It just wouldn't do to have machinery break down during harvest time, for instance. All this prompted one of his brothers to comment: "Jacob is so restless and active, he won't ever take time to die."

When it came time to building a new house, he had most of the materials imported. The house was of the latest style, with attached barn. There were special stalls for the young animals, a large feed barn across the back, a horse barn, and an adjoining building to house the hired workers or for use by married children. In the yard Jacob had a pigeon house built on four tall posts; it took a long ladder to reach it. Everything was trimmed, with rungs painted in two colors.

Jacob Epp also loved order in his garden. The pathways were made of stone. There were lots of early flowers and roses in the summer. There were red currants and gooseberries and plenty of fruit trees in the orchard.

Jacob's wife, Katharina, ran a model household. Family and hired workers alike were always well fed. For the religious holidays there were usually *Pflaumnmoos**, ham and *Zwieback* at noon. For *Vesper* Heinrich 171. Katharina 172. Heinrich 173 Justina 174 Jacob 175 Katharina 176 Martin 177. Cornelius 178. Johann 179 Abraham 17<u>10</u> Maria 1711



Jacob and Katharina Epp.

*Preparing *Pflaumenmoos* (*Plume Moos* in Low German) is comparatively simple. To sweetened cooked or stewed fruit is added a thickening made of flour and milk or cornstarch and water and brought to a boil. Almost any combination of fresh or dried fruits can be used. Probably the most common are dried prunes, raisins, apples and apricots. *Zwieback* (*Tweeback*) are louble-decker buns, the top deck being about half the size of the lower. These were unique to the Molotschna settlement and its daughter colonies. *Vesper* (*Faspa*) is the light festival, Sunday or weekday afternoon meal for which every housewife was prepared since relatives and friends dropped in unannounced. The basic menu was: coffee, *Zwieback* (or a bread) and some pastries like cookies or cake. *Paska* is a sweet bread usually baked only at Easter.

there were *Paska* and cookies. She always had her pantry well stocked with apples and baking. In addition to cooking and baking, she liked and was good at knitting, using wool from their own sheep.

A strict disciplinarian, Jacob was also fair, softhearted and generous. Mennonite institutions, the poor and the needy experienced his philanthropy. He always held out a helping hand to others.

One such instance is when Jacob and Katharina took in an orphan, a young fellow named Thiessen, and raised him as one of their own. Roughly the age of their oldest (living) son, Heinrich 173, this Thiessen eventually married and had a family of his own. Unfortunately he died while still a young man.

When several of the children were married and the sons were able to take over active management of the farm, Jacob 17 and Katharina Epp were able, from 1907-11, to serve as houseparents in the *Altenheim* on the River Kurushan between Rosenort and Tiegerweide. The youngest daughter, Maria 1711, was still attending the village school in Rosenort at that time. During the week she boarded with her sister Justina 174, by now Mrs. Johann Baerg. Every Saturday noon Jacob 17 would come to take Maria home to Kurushan.

The Altenheim was a long building with many rooms along each side. There was a large entrance hall where worship was held. Here, too, Jacob took care of the yard, the fruit and the vegetable gardens, while Katharina was in charge of the kitchen and the maids.

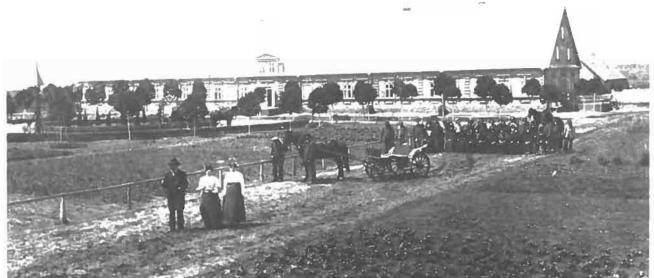
In 1912, Jacob and Katharina took in Jacob's nephew, Heinrich Martin Epp $1\underline{1110}$, who had become orphaned. Of this experience Heinrich himself wrote in the 1950s:

In 1913 I came under the guardianship of my Uncle Jacob Epp in Rosenort. ... whose strict training is still of benefit to me today. It will remain unforgetful to me how he summoned me to his deathbed and I could ask for forgiveness of all transgressions of disobedience and unfaithfulness. Gratefully I also remember how after his death, his children cared for me, a full orphan.

For some years already arteriosclerosis had caused a general deterioration of Jacob's health. In 1919, on Pentecost Sunday, members of Jacob's family had gathered under large shade trees and were enjoying



Jacob and Katharina and family. Left front section, l-r: Maria, Katharina and Jacob. Left back, l-r: Abraham, Johann and Cornelius. Couples in the right-hand section, l-r: Heinrich and Katharina Epp, Justina and Johann Baerg, Jacob and Susanna Epp, Katharina and Peter Baerg.



The Altenheim at Kurushan in 1910. It was built as a monument and as a token of gratefulness for the 100-year existence of the Molotschna Colony, 1804-1904. The three persons in the foreground are l-r: Jacob 17 and Katharina Epp and daughter Maria.

the warm afternoon when their father suddenly walked into the house and lay down to rest. His sons noticed that something had happened to him and later diagnosis confirmed that he had suffered a light stroke. From an active, energetic person he changed into a very quiet, almost apathetic individual. He lost his appetite for food and all interest in his farm. Spending most of his time in bed, he was concerned that he would become a burden to others.

On July 9 he became seriously ill. Due to unstable political conditions it was impossible to notify family members. Couriers who travelled by train were hired to bring the news to those of the married children living in the Crimea, Schoenfeld (Brazol) and Memrik settlements.

Daughter Maria and husband had travelled to Schoensee to help with the harvesting of mother Kliewer's crop and to pick cherries. While in Tokmak on business Maria met Philip Cornies, school teacher in Rosenort, who had a letter for her saying that her father had but a short time to live. Maria hurried home immediately to be with her father. He died peacefully on July 19 and was buried in Rosenort.

By this time all the children but Cornelius 178, who had emigrated to the United States in 1913, and Abraham 1710, were married. Jacob 175 and Johann 179 had bought their father's farm.

In 1924 after the tumultuous years of war, revolution, disease and hunger, the momentous decision was made by Jacob, Johann, Abraham, Maria and Peter Kliewer, together with their mother, Katharina, to seek emigration to Canada-to leave the country which had been home to the family for over a century.

Jacob 175 and Johann 179 and their families were

the first to receive the necessary papers. The farm land and many of the better animals had been confiscated by the authorities, but they left to their brother Heinrich 173 what they could of the buildings. Their mother and brother Abraham temporarily took up residence in one of the dwellings.

The Jacob and Johann families left from the railway station at Lichtenau on 12 July 1924. The train trip to Riga, Latvia took ten days. From there it was a two-day trip on the new ship *Margarite* to Southampton England where they spent four days being examined by doctors, getting the necessary immunization papers. Then they boarded the *Melita* for the six-day trip across the Atlantic to Montreal, Canada. Finally, there was a four-day train ride to their destination, Winkler, Manitoba, where they arrived on 12 August 1924, exactly one month after leaving the Molotschna.

Katharina, now in her 70s and lame in one leg because of a broken hip sustained some years earlier, had been rejected for immigration by the Canadian authorities, as had Abraham because of an eye disease. During a subsequent examination of Abraham's eyes, Dr. Drury of the Canadian Immigration Department at first hesitated, then suddenly stamped the necessary papers and allowed him to go. His mother, too, was given the desired go-ahead, possibly because now three sons would be in Canada to support her, as well as her youngest daughter Maria and her husband Peter Kliewer, who also received their passes.

Before leaving the only place she had called home for the past half century, Katharina divided her china and silver among her children and grandchildren. Some years previously she and her husband had imported from Solingen, Germany identical sets of



Jacob and Katharina Epp's grandchildren and foster children in 1913 (when Abram Boese from America was at Jacob Epps for a visit). Back, l-r: Peter Baerg 1762, Heinrich Epp 1733, unknown, Jacob Baerg 1741, Johann Baerg 1742, Heinrich M. Epp 1<u>110</u>. Middle, l-r: foster-daughter Margaretha with Margaret Baerg 1765, Willie Baerg 1744, Katharina Baerg 1743, Helene Epp 1735, unknown, Katherine Epp 1751, Justina Baerg 1746, Katharina Baerg 1763, Katharina Epp 1732. Front, l-r: Martin Epp 1734, unknown, Bertha Epp 1752, unknown, Jacob Baerg 1764.

cutlery as gifts for every one of their children.

For Katharina leaving Russia was a heartbreaking experience. The oldest son, Heinrich 173 was staying behind with his family, as were daughters Justina (Mrs. Johann Baerg) 174 and Katharina (Mrs. Peter Baerg) 176 and their families. In fact, the day before embarking for Canada they buried Katharina 176. The scene at the station was a sad one indeed. In the years which followed, mother Katharina's letters to daughter Katharina's 176 children kept admonishing them to visit their mother's grave and to lay flowers on it. She would so much have liked to have done the same to the grave of her husband back in Russia.

This contingent arrived in Canada aboard the *Empress of France* on 6 September 1924, and it was natural for Katharina (17), Abraham 1710, and the Kliewers 1711 to proceed to Winkler where Jacob 175 and Johann 179 had arrived a month earlier.

Though leaving Russia had been difficult, it did give Katharina the opportunity to meet again with some of her own brothers. Her father, brothers and sister had all emigrated to the United States in 1873. They were quite well-to-do by this time and some of them came from Kansas in the early 1930s to visit her.

For the remaining years of her life Katharina (Boese) Epp (17) lived with her children, principally the Jacob Epps 175 and the Peter Kliewers 1711. After spending several weeks in the Winnipeg Concordia Hospital under Dr. N. Neufeld's care, she died in 1937 in the Kliewer home at Culross. Burial took place in Manitou, Manitoba.

During their life together Jacob and Katharina had belonged to and strongly supported the *Kirchen*gemeinde. In her later years Katharina joined the Brüdergemeinde.

HEINRICH EPP 173 (1878-1945)

As the oldest living son, Heinrich 173, had been exempted from the three years of service for the state. He therefore became the main support of his father in the operation of the farm. Also after his marriage to Katharina Janzen, Heinrich continued to live and farm in Rosenort, working to build a happy future for his family.

When war and revolution came, Heinrich, considered a landowner and therefore to be well off, was held in disfavor. He and his sons, Martin 1734 and Kornelius 1736, were imprisoned in Neuhalbstadt. Somehow Martin escaped and came to where his cousins Katharina 1763 and Margaret Baerg 1765 were working. However, he was recaptured and shortly thereafter, Heinrich 173 and Katharina and their whole family were banned to Siberia. The last time Heinrich's whole family was seen was at the wedding of Katharina Baerg 1763, in Lindenau in August of 1939.

While Heinrich 173 was still confined in Neuhalbstadt his niece Margaret Baerg 1765 walked by one day. The windows of the jail were open, though barred, and he called out to her, and held her hand. She would always remember that.

After some very hard years, Heinrich 173 died in Siberia in 1945 and his wife Katharina in 1955. The oldest of their eight children, Jacob 1731, had died at age 20 in 1922 during the typhus epidemic, and the third child, Heinrich 1733, died several years later of tuberculosis. The youngest, Mariechen 1738, had contacted meningitis when she was seven or eight and died in Rosenort.



Heinrich and Katharina Epp.

Of the children exiled to Siberia with their parents, only Katharina 1732 and Johann 1737 still live, both in Siberia. Katharina never married. Johann works as a bookkeeper. Helene 1735 died in 1949. Her husband, a Thiessen, is also dead. Martin 1734 was taken away 28 February 1938 and was never heard from again. Kornelius 1736 also disappeared about the same time. Some of Heinrich Epp's children left descendants but little is known about them.



Justina Baerg with daughter Justina and son Kornelius or Heinrich c. 1930.

JUSTINA (EPP) BAERG 174 (1880-1945)

Justina 174 was the first of the Jacob 17 and Katharina Epp children to marry and her choice was Johann Baerg. For some time Johann helped on his father-inlaw's farm, but later he and Justina settled in Adschimambet, approximately 36 kilometers south of Dzhankoi, today called Baglikova, in the Crimea.

The Baergs had planned to build a new house but, as for so many others, the Revolution changed all that. Farming became almost an impossible task, for they were heavily taxed and repeatedly robbed.

Johann then turned to cabinet making while his sons tried to work the farm to the best of their ability. But with only one lame horse and a cow, how far can one get? While there were improvements in some aspects, overall living conditions became worse, affected, among other things, by the great famine. When son Johann married in 1922 only coffee was served at the reception which followed. Who could afford the luxury of extra food for such an occasion? But generally speaking Johann and Justina 174 were not as ill-treated as others, inasmuch as they had not been landowners.

The day came in 1929 when the Baergs came to the conclusion that they too would emigrate. Johann would have liked to auction off everything, but auction sales were strictly forbidden. He then sold everything he could to private purchasers and the remainder was left behind.

Passes to travel to Moscow were difficult to obtain, so son Willie 1744 and one of his brothers were sent to Simferopol with a couple of dozen eggs and some butter. They got their passes. They came home only to find their father under house arrest. The next night they managed to get away, however, and to catch a train for Moscow at 4:00 a.m. Acquaintances met them at the station and together with four other families they were able to find accommodation in a twobedroom summer cottage just outside the city.

Now came the task of procuring the all-important

passports and visas. Willie 1744 in particular wanted his as he was due to be drafted into the army. They lived in Moscow for some months, always in the hope of soon getting their papers. But there were 12,000 or more others like them, and the government increasingly tried to talk people into returning home with promises to investigate problems and to make improvements. When that effort failed, it turned to the use of force. The Baergs too were to experience this.

One night Willie 1744 came home from Moscow with the happy news from the German Consulate that Germany would open its doors to the immigrants. But the house was empty; the military had arrived and taken the others to a train to be returned to the Crimea.

Quickly Willie raced to the third station down the track where he found his family. While he helped his father load their belongings onto the train he tried to talk him into fleeing. To Johann 174 this was unthinkable, for son Kornelius 1745 had a bad leg and limped. His parents then wished Willie 1744 God's grace, gave him some money, and packed some underwear, a blanket and a pillow for him. Shortly before the train's doors were closed he took leave of his parents.

Fortunately it was stormy with snow and rain. Willie threw his package under the train, scrambled after it, and disappeared into the night. Thus he was separated from his parents, never again to see their faces or to speak to them.

Not too long afterwards, aided by the payment of some money which had been requested to expedite matters, Willie was on his way to a new home in a new land. God had performed a miracle for him.

In Germany Willie stayed at Sperlingslust in Prenzlau for about three months. When the decision needed to be made as to where he wanted to go, he chose Canada, since grandmother Epp, several uncles and an aunt were already there.

Before Willie left Germany he reported the plight of his parents, two younger brothers and his youngest sister. Two years later they, too, were given permission to leave Russia. Germany couldn't hold all refugees, however, and a new government in Canada had closed its doors to immigrants. The senior Baergs with their youngest three children, Kornelius 1745, Justina 1746, and Heinrich 1747, went to Brazil.

Initially they settled in the Krauel Colony, located in the district of Alto Krauel, Santa Catarina, where living conditions were severe. Later they were able to move to Curitiba to take up dairy farming and house building. Economic conditions slowly improved but remained tough until the death of both Johann and Justina 174 in the early 40s. Their children, Kornelius, Justina (now Dyck), and Heinrich still live there with their families.

The Johann Baergs' two older children, Johann 1742 and Tina 1743, had married prior to the decision by their parents to leave Russia, and they remained there. Both have since died. The oldest son, Jacob 1741, drowned in 1919 at age 19 while attempting to cross a river on horseback.

JACOB EPP 175 (1882-1969)

Jacob's first teaching position was at Akerman, 40 kilometers southwest of Odessa in the Ukraine. Four years later, in 1907, he went back to Rosenort, both to teach and to get married. His bride was Susanna Pries of Gnadenfeld.

Born in Schickel, north of Tchongrov, Crimea, Susanna had taken up nursing, a calling which she was to practice for many years to come. In the year prior to her marriage she had trained in Koenigsberg, Prussia, to get her diploma as a midwife. As such her services were very much in demand also among relatives. For example, it is known that in 1910 she assisted Susanna (Rempel) Epp (111) in the delivery of her son Gerhard 11113 and nursed her when pleurisy developed. Susanna (175) did for her what she could and was with her when she died.

She served both rich and poor, friend or foe, also during the years of the Revolution. Makhnovites called for her help and they did her no harm. When she needed to pass through the battlefront she was protected by four armed men. On one occasion, after threats that she would be shot if she could not help with the delivery or if the woman should die as a result, Susanna insisted that an intern be called as witness. However, one had been there earlier in the day with a midwife and had been unable to deliver the child. This "dog" they would not ask. "Then shoot me," Susanna had said. "I want a witness, otherwise you will blame me." They complied. Three hours after the delivery of the stillborn child the woman was able to fall asleep.

Susanna asked that they fetch her the next day so that she might check whether all was right. She waited till the third day. When no one came to get her, she and her husband Jacob 17, against his will, went to see how things were. The woman, up and around, showered Susanna with kisses and then served her and her husband tea and sugar and *Kringel* (twisted buns). Susanna would not take any money for her services. The Makhnovites gave her a letter enabling her to go unhindered wherever necessary. The teaching profession took Jacob 17 to Lindenau (1909-15) and Fuerstenau (1915-17) in the Molotschna, and Johannesheim, Schoenfeld (Brazol) settlement (1917-19). At Johannesheim Jacob was the last teacher before its destruction. Of those days Jacob recalled in 1938:

Promptly, with the retreating of the Germans in October the Makhnovites appeared. I remember vividly, as if it were yesterday, when on the 10th of November [1918] in the afternoon, Wilhelm Penner came by the school and announced that Makhno was coming, shooting every one who crossed his path.

With this day began a very sad time for us. Often we did not dare to undress for the night. Frequently we spent whole evenings in the dark. If light was used, it was sunflower oil burned in a little dish.

As soon as undesired visitors appeared anywhere in the vicinity, we were warned by the neighbors. Immediately the children were awakened and preparations made for flight. No one was spared such visits. The men were lined up against the wall; then the barrel of the pistol was stuck in their mouth with the command, "Money, weapons and clothes. Hand them over." How the little children cried out of fear for their fathers. Sometimes the crying of children helped but often it was to no avail.



Jacob and Susanna Epp.



Jacob and Susanna Epp with children and grandchildren. The families l-r are: Warkentins-Rudy, Eleanor, Gerhard and Katherine; Janzens-Bertha with Betty, Gerhard, Edward; Epps-Jacob and Susanna; Epps, Jr.-Jacob Alexander and Ruth, and to the right of Ruth, Winona Janzen.

It is interesting to note that the name Jacob Alexander was the first deviation in the Jacob 175 family from the traditional use of the father's first name as the son's second "given" name.

Soon after Christmas our neighbor Johann Warkentin and his daughter Agnes were almost beaten to death with knouts and bootheels. During a pitch-dark night Henry Enns' skull was fractured with a sabre. Since no doctor dared drive at night, my wife was sent for, applying the first bandage to his injuries. ...*

From Johannesheim, Jacob and family fled back to the Molotschna in the summer of 1919. His father was ill and so he helped on the farm, as he had done in summers between school terms. He bought a house in Blumstein where he became town secretary. From there he could also help manage his father's affairs.

Soon after his father's death in July 1919, Jacob sold his house in Blumstein and, together with his brother Johann, bought the family homestead in Rosenort. Here Jacob was involved in village affairs, being *Schulze* (mayor) while the Whites were in power, and then Chairman of the local soviet when the Reds took over.

He became active in the Emigration Committee when in 1922-23 B. B. Janz made contact with the Canadian Pacific Railway regarding immigration possibilities. This work involved much travelling and Jacob was away from home a great deal. Those who had fled or had been forced from their homes were given priority to leave Russia. By 1923 emigration from the Chortitza or Old Colony was in full swing and by 1924 thousands from the Molotschna area joined the exodus.

Jacob, Susanna and their three children became a part of the group numbering 1,200 that left the Molotschna on 12 July 1924. Together with a Mr. Lepp and a Mr. Pauls, Jacob was in charge of this group which included several hundred from the Old Colony and from one of its daughter colonies, Ignatjew.

On arrival in Canada, Jacob soon became involved with the Board of Colonization in helping people get settled in Manitoba. He also acquired a job at the Winkler general store, owned by the Nitikman Sirluck Company, now Janzen's Department Store Limited. Susanna meanwhile had plenty to do in the nursing field.

H. H. Ewert from Gretna was encouraging former teachers to attend the Gretna school (today known as Mennonite Collegiate Institute) but Jacob decided against it. 'He bought a small house in Winkler for 500 dollars. Soon his mother and brother Abraham 1710 joined them, and he arranged for the Kliewer 1711 family to stay at a farm nearby.

In 1927 Jacob Epp 175 bought a farm at Manitou and took up full-time farming for the next 15 years. In 1942 Jacob and Susanna, their children grown and

*Gerhard Toews. Schoenfeld. Winnipeg, Rundschau Publishing House, 1939, p.95.

married, sold their farm and settled near the home of their older daughter in the North Kildonan section of Winnipeg. In the latter 40s Jacob worked part-time as caretaker in the local Mennonite Brethren church.

Another even bigger move in 1951 took them to Vancouver, British Columbia. Eleven years later Jacob made his final move to nearby Clearbrook. He was a member of the Mennonite Brethren Church most of his adult life. Jacob died at Clearbrook in 1969 at age 86.

Susanna, still surprisingly spry for her 96 years, is a resident of the Tabor Home, a Mennonite Brethren home for senior citizens. Her two younger children have both died, but Katherine 1751 and George Warkentin live close by and often visit her or have her over.

KATHARINA (EPP) BAERG 176 (1884-1924)

The first daughter of Jacob 17 and Katharina Epp had been named Katharina. She died in 1881. When another girl was born in 1884, she too, was named Katharina after her mother Katharina (Boese) Epp.

After completing the *Dorfschule* in Rosenort, Katharina 176 helped in the kitchen, as was the custom. Often she would have to get up early in the morning to milk the cows, and then to separate the cream from the milk. The latter gave her much opportunity to sing, something she enjoyed immensely.

From time to time Katharina 176 would visit her uncle's home, *Ältester* Bernhard Epp 19 of Lindenau. There Katharina and her cousins would play guitar and sing in the arbor in the garden. Next door lived Peter and Justina (Ens) Baerg, and it was not surprising for their oldest son Peter to join the group with his guitar. Soon Peter and Katharina got married in the *Kirchengemeinde* in Ohrloff. Making their home in Lindenau, the young couple attended the *Allianzgemeinde* which later became the *Brüdergemeinde*.

Peter Baerg, a first cousin of Johann Baerg who had married Katharina's older sister Justina 174, was a farmer. He bought land, machinery, horses and cows, and hired workers. And he built a new house for Katharina and himself across the street from *Ältester* Bernhard Epp 19. A barn and shed already stood there. Peter had learned carpentry following his completion of the *Dorfschule*.

The Revolution didn't pass them by. Several times Peter was stood up against the barn, beaten and threatened by armed thugs. Katharina and the children knelt and prayed. Peter gave the bandits what money he had, but that wasn't enough, so they took the best horses and a wagon. In the house they broke cupboards and took anything and everything of value.

Typhus hit Katharina 176 hard. The others, hus-

The clock the Jacob Epps brought from Russia to Canada.



Katharina and Peter Baerg.



band Peter with typhus and the children with both typhus and malaria, had come through the epidemic in better shape. In 1924, at the age of 40, Katharina, a victim of pulmonary tuberculosis, gave premature birth to a baby boy and hemorrhaged severely. The child lived only a short time and two weeks later, after much pain, Katharina also died.

Some time passed before Peter Baerg remarried. Peter's new wife, widow Katharina (Willms) Baerg, was from Tiegenhagen.

In 1930 the authorities came to take inventory of everything the Peter Baerg's possessed for purposes of taxation. Peter paid his taxes. Then more, and still more was charged, until almost nothing was left. Finally the Baerg family harnessed the last pair of horses to the wagon and fled to the Crimea. Only daughter Katharina 1763, married to Heinrich J. Loewen of Halbstadt, remained behind.

In 1934 Peter (176) was sentenced to six years imprisonment. The first three years were spent in Simferopol, Crimea, where his daughter Margaret 1765 lived. She was able to visit him there. The next three years were spent in Karaganda, Kazahk SSR. Finally, in 1941 he was allowed to go home, still in reasonably good health. But six months later World War II broke out for Russia, and Peter, his wife, and all the children still at home were sent to Siberia.

In 1943, after much heavy labor and a heart attack, Peter (176) died. His youngest son, Heinrich (by his second wife), was 16 at the time. The second Mrs. Baerg died in Rusajewa, Kazahk SSR at age 90. Heinrich and his family still live there.

The Peter Baerg's 176 children (and grandchildren) today are found as follows: Justina 1761 and Herman Klassen at Lugovoy near Frunze, Kirgiz SSR; Katharina Loewen 1763 at Duschanbe, Tadzhik SSR where her husband Heinrich died in 1977; Peter P. Baergs 1762 in West Germany after 15 years in Paraguay; Margaret 1765 and David Goertzen in Vancouyer, British Columbia since 1964 and 1948 respectively.

Jacob 1764 was deported from the Crimea to the Caucasus and from there to the North with brother Wilhelm 1766. Jacob was freed and after more than 20 years of sojourn in Kazakh SSR has moved back to Simferopol, Crimea with his family.

Wilhelm 1766 was discharged from a Siberian hospital still very weak from typhus. Together with two other men, he got lost in a fierce snowstorm on their 50-kilometer trek home on foot. They were attacked by wolves and in spring 1944 only their bones were found. His wife Emilie also died in Siberia in 1944 not far from Kokchetaw. Mariechen 1768 died of blood poisoning in 1941 at age 22 at Spat in the Crimea.

CORNELIUS EPP 178 (1889-1969)

While still in his teens Cornelius twice broke the same leg, once in a fall off a horse. He experienced considerable pain in his crippled leg and some years later had it amputated. He continued to suffer as a result of the accidents for the remainder of his life.

In his early adulthood Cornelius worked in a store in Halbstadt. His plan to marry was thwarted due to fake rumors that the girl had epilepsy. In 1913 he emigrated to the United States. He settled in the Newton, Kansas area where his maternal grandfather, Heinrich Boese, with the rest of his mother's family, had settled some 40 years earlier.

In Kansas Cornelius became a very capable college instructor in Russian and German. He was very talented musically and could play many an instrument. He also led a church choir for several years. At one time he seriously considered putting out a book on Anyone who ever saw his beautiful penmanship. script could well believe his interest in that subject. His writing on envelopes particularly was always a work of art. In due course one felt like discarding the card but keeping the envelope.



Cornelius Epp.

Received your beautiful Christmax card Many many thanks for that message !! It is gratifying to see that dear friends in faraway lands think of an old lone. some man at this time of the season May God bless you and your family ! Wishing you all health happiness and success for the Holidays and the coming months of a another New year! ere 12/15./64 A.M.F. Mar. Mas. Helmut Epp and Children 22 Lochinvar Drive St. Catharines, Ontario Canada

Letter from Cornelius to his nephew Helmut Epp and family.



Back, I-r: Maria and Cornelius Epp. Front, I-r: Abraham and Johann Epp.

Cornelius maintained contact with his family. He and his sister Katharina 176, who was two years his senior, corresponded regularly until 1924 when she died.

For the second time Cornelius wanted to marry but when he discovered that the mother of his beloved was not happy to have a cripple for a son-inlaw he was deeply hurt and felt compelled to leave the Kansas community. He became estranged from the rest of his family and for many years no one heard from him or really knew where he was. There was some speculation that he had moved to Chicago but that was as far as it went. From his acquaintances, some Thiessens in Chicago, relatives learned that this was so.

In Chicago Cornelius worked in a bank for a number of years, and then as a bookkeeper. His last job prior to retirement was with a publishing house.

In Manitoba, mother Katharina (17) waited and waited for her son Cornelius. He had written saying he would come that fall. Mother Katharina prayed and waited. He did not come. His mother died.

In about 1956 Cornelius sent a letter to his brother Jacob 175, addressed to him at Manitou.* Thereupon he also visited his three brothers and his only surviving sister Maria Kliewer 1711. This was the first time they had seen each other for about 43 years. Several of the relatives also visited him in Chicago.

To one of them Cornelius expressed some of his feelings of rejection. He could not believe that his parents had wept and been concerned about him. He was told that his mother had cried when as a crippled child he couldn't play outside. Cornelius had felt she was waiting that he might die. Later, when his mother's efforts to cure his leg by hot loam baths in the Crimea had failed, his father had gone out, away from him because he did not want to cry in his son's presence. But Cornelius had felt unwanted. He had felt he was the black sheep of the family. And now it was too late to change any of that.

Cornelius was last visited by his nephew Helmut Epp 17101 in 1967. He found his uncle living in a single room surrounded by his many books. In particular he seemed to be very interested in astrology.

In 1969 a wedding invitation was sent to Cornelius, but it returned with the notation "deceased." Helmut made several attempts in 1969 and 1970 to get information from the city hall in Chicago regarding his uncle's death, but no reply was ever received.

*It is interesting to note that Jacob had moved to Winnipeg in 1942, moved at least once while in Winnipeg, then moved to Vancouver, British Columbia, and finally to Clearbrook, and the letter still reached him.

JOHANN EPP 179 (1890-1976)

Johann 179, born in 1890, started the usual three years in alternative military service when he turned 21. Resuming private life in 1914, he became a teacher like his brothers Jacob 175 and Cornelius 178.

Johann 179 and brother Jacob 175 bought the family homestead shortly after their father's death in 1919. But in 1924 the big exodus to Canada took place and Johann and Anna and their almost twoyear-old son Henry 1793 were in the second contingent with Jacob 175 and his family.

For a time the Johann Epps lived in Rosenort, Manitoba, near Winkler, but in 1925 Johann 179 and Abraham 1710 bought a farm at St. Adolphe, south of Winnipeg, where Johann and Anna's daughter Johanna 1794 was born in 1925. In the late fall, however, Abraham 1710 moved to Winnipeg and Johann 179 carried on alone. In 1933 Johann 179 and family moved to Culross, Manitoba, where he worked on a farm for wages. Four years later they moved to the Essex County area of Ontario, living first in Leamington, then Blytheswood and next Harrow. There Johann worked in an orchard for a time, and then farmed for many years. Back in Leamington before retiring, he worked in a canning factory for several years.

Johann 179 and Anna were able to celebrate their golden wedding anniversary in June of 1968, but six months later Anna died at the age of 73. The following year Johann married Susanna (Dyck) Epp, the widow of cousin Cornelius H. Epp 118.

For the last few years of his life, Johann and Susanna lived in the Learnington Mennonite Senior Citizens' Home, where he died in April 1976 at the age of 86. He had lived a good long life. He was buried from the Learnington Mennonite United



Johann and Susanna (Dyck) Epp.



Johann and Anna (Warkentin) Epp with Johanna and Henry.

Church, to which he had belonged in his earlier years, and to which he had returned after leaving Harrow. Susanna continued as a resident of the Home until her death in June 1978.



Abraham Epp.

ABRAHAM EPP 1710 (1892-1971)

Abraham 1710 attended the *Dorfschule* in Rosenort, where one of his teachers was the well-known Jacob H. Janzen, later *Ältester* Janzen. From there he went to the Ohrloff *Zentralschule*. However, after becoming disenchanted with one of the teachers he changed to the high school in Halbstadt.

His father had wanted him to be a teacher like his brothers Jacob 175, Cornelius 178, and Johann 179. Abraham 1710 may have attended the teachers' school in Kharkov for a time but he soon realized that his temperament was not suited to that profession. He next learned woodwork and harnessmaking.

For several years Abraham helped on the family farm until he had to serve three years at the state nursery at Altberjan, near Melitopol in the Ukraine. After his alternative service years ended, Abraham was drafted by the Whites to serve in the army medical corps.

In 1918 when the Red army took over Abraham was conscripted for the express purpose of teaching Red soldiers to read and write Russian. On the pretext of having to get their belongings from another town, he and a friend got temporary passes. Once away, they managed to get some forged papers (Abraham used the name of his deceased brother Martin 177) and went into hiding, even spending some time in Turkey.

Eventually Abraham was able to return home. When he and his cousin, Heinrich Martin Epp 11110, a foster child of Abraham's parents, decided they would try to get to America, Abraham proceeded to sell the cow which he had inherited. The price he received was 7,000,000 rubles, but they had to turn right around and pay 10,000 for a loaf of bread. Such was the inflation situation at the time.

In August 1924 Abraham came to Canada. On the trip he met Wilhelm W. Loewen of Tiegenhagen, originally of Muntau, Molotschna. He, too, was headed for Winkler where several of the Loewen clan had arrived earlier. In fact, Wilhelm's sister Anna had been in the group which included Abraham's brother Jacob. Through her visits with the Jacob Epps, and Abraham's association with the Wilhelm Loewens, Abraham and Anna met. They were married on 4 January 1925 in the Winkler Bergthaler Mennonite Church by Rev. Peter Cornelsen, a Mennonite Brethren minister also newly arrived from Russia.

Anna had started out as a domestic, but following her marriage she joined Abraham in Roland, Manitoba, where he worked briefly for a harnessmaker. This was a winter job since harnesses were fixed in the off-season. In the spring they went back to Winkler. Next, Abraham 1710 joined his brother



Abraham and Anna Epp.

Johann 179 in buying the farm at St. Adolphe.

In the late summer, expecting her first child, Anna became quite ill and the baby came prematurely, stillborn. The birth had been an extremely difficult one and Anna lay in a coma in the farmhouse for 11 days, hovering near death. She then spent another three weeks recovering in the St. Boniface Hospital. The baby had been a girl. When in succeeding years Anna had one boy after another the loss was felt more and more.

The crops at the farm looked beautiful until a hailstorm destroyed them. Abraham had met David Heidebrecht, also formerly from Rosenort, who mentioned that he was making one dollar per hour at the Great West Saddlery in Winnipeg. Abraham and Anna thereupon moved to Winnipeg and he too got a job at this harnessmaking establishment. This job lasted for one and a half years, although later Abraham was rehired for a time.

In 1929 the Depression hit, and from that time on Abraham and Anna faced many hardships. They lived in Niverville, Marchand, Gruenthal, Morris, and the Brooklands area of Winnipeg, never staying in one place for any appreciable time. Abraham would find brief jobs from time to time, but a good deal was spent on relief. This meant road work and other work for the city when needed.

In 1938 Abraham was given a quarter section of land at Roblin, some 340 kilometers west-northwest of Winnipeg, through the Back-to-the-Land program. It included two horses, two cows, two pigs, some chickens, some basic farm implements and a wagon. The rocky soil around Roblin wasn't exactly conducive to good farming. It was also very cold and Abraham and Anna earned a meager living there. They still received some assistance from the government. It started at 12 dollars a month, and was reduced by two dollars each succeeding year. And how does a family of eight live on 12 dollars a month?

In 1941 wife Anna and oldest son Helmut prevailed on Abraham to answer an advertisement for a family to help on a fruit farm near Jordan, Ontario, in the Niagara Peninsula. They were accepted and arrived there in June. Some months later they moved to nearby Beamsville, where the family lived for three years. Then they went on to Niagara-on-the-Lake, in 1944, where Abraham rented a house, raised some chickens, and worked as a carpenter.

In 1946 Abraham and Anna bought property, including a barn, in Niagara-on-the-Lake, which in size took up the better part of a city block. The price paid was 2,600 dollars. By this time sons Helmut $17\underline{101}$ and Rudolph $17\underline{102}$ were working in St. Catharines. Every possible moment was utilized in raising the well-built barn, pouring a good foundation and cellar, then remaking the building into a very habitable house. The house was large and contained five bedrooms, as well as living rooms upstairs and on the main floor. It was well suited for six boys, and it remained the family home for 25 years.



Abraham and Anna Epp and their six sons: Back, l-r: Herbert, Leonard, Theodore, Rudolph and Helmut. Front center: Werner.

Abraham always maintained a good garden, and in the winter he liked to putter in his workshop. When his carpentry days were over he used the shop to build children's furniture and doll cribs both for his grandchildren and to give to church bazaars.

Anna had been baptized in the *Kirchengemeinde* while still in Russia. In Canada they had attended the South End Mennonite Brethren Church in Winnipeg, and then the United Mennonite Churches (G.C.) in Vineland (while in Jordan and Beamsville) and in Niagara-on-the-Lake. It wasn't until after his 65th birthday that Abraham took the step of being baptized and joining the church. It was a difficult but courageous move at that age.

In 1971 Abraham Jacob Epp died of cancer at the age of 78. At the funeral the presiding minister pointed out that Abraham had been well aware of his impending death, but had still taken time to plant his garden as usual. This time, however, he had considerable help from grandchildren, and it seemed as though he was passing the torch on to another generation. Life must go on.

Anna spent the last few years in the Vineland United Mennonite Home for the Aged.



Maria Epp and Peter Kliewer.

MARIA (EPP) KLIEWER 1711 (1895-

The youngest of Jacob 17 and Katharina' children, Maria was born in Rosenort in 1895. During the time her parents served in the *Altenheim* at Kurushan, Maria became severely ill with rheumatic fever and was unable to attend school thereafter.

)

When Maria's parents moved back to Rosenort she became her mother's right hand in the kitchen and wherever necessary. On weekends when her brothers Johann 179 and Abraham 1710 and also Heinrich Martin Epp 11110 were home from Zentralschule she would have clean clothes and lunches for them to take back.

During the time Maria's brother Johann 179 was in alternative service he brought home a friend, Peter Kliewer, from Schoensee. Maria 1711 and Peter were married during the War in August 1917. After living in Rosenort for three years they moved to Lindenau where they were baptized and became members of the *Brüdergemeinde*.

In August of 1924, glad to escape further hardships in Russia, Maria and Peter Kliewer sold their few belongings and with their three small children left for Canada to make a new home. It was a trip that lasted for nearly three months due to a delay of ten weeks in England where the children contracted measles and were kept in quarantine. Finally, at the end of November they arrived in Winkler, where they spent the winter working on a farm.

The following spring they purchased a farm at Fannystelle. A few years later they moved to Culross. In spite of the Depression years and other setbacks, Peter and Maria loved farming with their six children. They enjoyed singing and many songs were sung by memory.

Then in 1962 they gave up farming and moved to Winkler. Here gardening was a specialty with different flowers beautifying their yard. Many visits were made to friends or acquaintances who were patients in the Winkler hospital across the street from their home. Peter Kliewer read many books and enjoyed the local Mennonite Brethren church, especially the adult Sunday School class. Maria spent her time sewing for the Ladies Mission Circle and MCC as well as crocheting for her children and grandchildren. She kept in close contact with brother Cornelius 178 and sent many parcels to him until he passed away in Chicago in 1969. A highlight in the Kliewers' life was their 50th anniversary which God granted them in 1967.

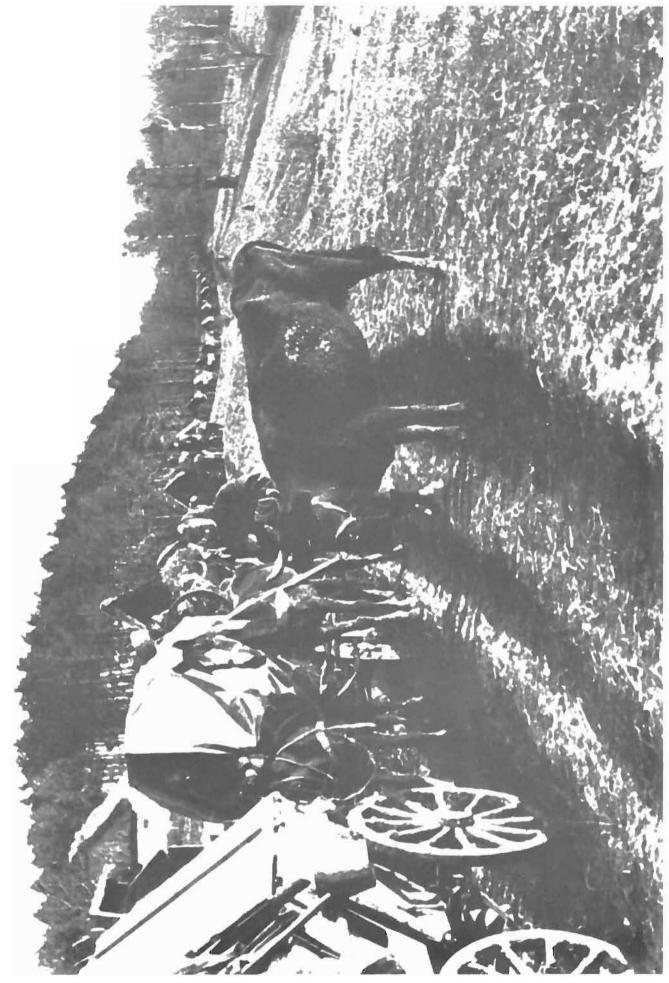
After a lengthy illness Peter Kliewer died in October of 1973. Maria is presently residing in the high rise apartments in Winkler, always happy when her children and friends visit her. She is the only one of the Jacob Epp 17 children still living.



Maria (sitting on left) and Peter Kliewer (sitting on right) with their children and grandchildren.



Maria Kliewer at the 1975 Epp reunion with her children Victor and Katherine Kliewer (left) and Marianne and Benjamin Wiebe with Darren (right). Benjamin died in 1977 and Katherine in 1978.



The House of David Epp 18

DAVID EPP 18 (1854-?)

David 18 rented a small *chutor* from his brother Kornelius 14 in the Kurushan district. The large dwelling housed the David Epps and some of their children, including the Jacob Born 184 family. In a *Nebenhaus* lived Heinrich Epps 181. Before moving to Kurushan David operated a *Lauftje* (store) in Fischau. However he lost this business. It was through the generous help of his brother Kornelius 14, that he was able to establish himself on the Kurushan *chutor*. Although David was never well to do and frequently had to borrow money, he had the reputation of honoring his debts.

The David Epps were members of the large Lichtenau congregation of which his twin brother Bernhard was *Altester*. Because of the distance to Lichtenau, Sunday morning worship services were often held in the dining hall of the *Altenheim*. Here David 18 served as *Vorsänger* (song leader). His diffident manner was not well suited to this task. Now and again the congregational singing would falter. At such times David would ever so slightly incline his head and fix an eye on his children. This never failed to strengthen the singing perceptibly and to bring concealed smiles of amusement to many of the worshippers.

In appearance David was tall and thin. He wore a beard. He was in failing health for some time. He wasted away, becoming thinner and thinner. Because he was a spare man even in good health, he took on a very emaciated appearance. He died of pleurisy. Heinrich 181 Justina 182 Baerbel 183 Mariechen 184 Katharina 185 Agatha 186 David 187.



David and Maria Epp.

HEINRICH EPP 181 (1881-1922)

Before landowners had to flee the Kurushan in 1921 Heinrich 181 and his family lived in the Nebenhaus on his father's chutor. The chutor was not a prosperous one but there was sufficient time for a normal participation in church activities and the visiting back and forth of Mennonite social life. In 1921 they took refuge in the village of Tiegerweide, staying a short while at Aaron Thiessens 182, then a longer period in the Nebenhaus of a Matthies family at one end of the village.

Among the happy memories of pre-Revolution times are those of Christmas. On the eve of Christmas young and old alike attended church in the late afternoon. The celebration consisted of much singing and the recitation of verses by the children. At the close of the long celebration each child received a *Weihnachtstüte* filled with peanuts, fruit, nuts and candy.



Heinrich and Susanna Epp.

Back home from the excitement, the children placed colorful empty plates beneath the Christmas tree. On Christmas morning they found them filled with nuts, halvah, and other sweets. Then the family went to a Christmas morning worship service. This was followed by a family gathering at the grandparents, David Epps 18. Here the grandchildren recited their *Wünsche* and Grandmother Epp gave out small gifts, such as a pretty handkerchief wrapped around a few cookies, a candy, and an apple.

Heinrich Epp 181 did not live to experience the full aftermath of the Revolution. He died in 1922 of stomach troubles complicated by a cold, choking on his phlegm. His funeral took place in the *Nebengebäude* of Diedrich Olfert and his half sister, a widow Quapp. This building was used as a place of worship until it was closed down by the Soviet authorities.

In 1928 Heinrich's widow Susanna purchased the *Nebenhaus* on the Quapp family's farmyard. Here the family took up residence until 1937.

Daughter Katharina 1812 along with her brother David 1811, became the head of the family after their mother died in 1931.

David 1811 was able to train as a bookkeeper and worked at this vocation both as a free citizen and as a slave in Siberia. He was forcibly separated from wife and children for a long time.

Katharina 1812 married Hein Matthies in 1935 and shortly afterward fled with him to Eigenfeld, Caucasus, where they lived undisturbed until 1941 when slavery in Siberia became their lot. They survived and made their home there until he died in 1975. She was able to emigrate to Germany in 1976.

Heinz 1813 first worked as an agronomist. Then, after forced labor and long separation from his family, he trained as a coal-mining technician. He died in a mining accident in 1959.

Hans 1814 was taken by the NKVD (the Soviet secret police) in 1937 and without any formalities condemned to slave labor and, as far as is known, death.

Kolja 1815 accidentally shot and fatally wounded himself with a homemade gun while hauling cream to the creamery. He was descending a wagon, hoping to shoot some crows.

Kornelius 1816, a trained mechanic, was enslaved in Siberia during World War II. He survived and found work in a coal mine in Jurga, Siberia. There his wife joined him and they raised a family.

Maria 1817 became a widow after a marriage of two years, worked as a nurse, came to Berlin in 1945, was transported back to Russia, and then sentenced to 25 years imprisonment in the far North. Her sentence was reduced by half, and upon release she found employment in Siberia near sister Katharina's home in Tselinograd. In 1975 she managed to emigrate to West Germany, a survivor of a hellish life in a beastly prison-free at last.

Agatha 1818 attended school in a building that had been the Rueckenau church. For students to be caught attending Christian worship service meant failing marks in school. Eventually such worship services became illegal. The Tiegerweide place of worship, actually an old firehall, became a clubhouse and movie theater.

In September 1943, Agatha 1818 and sister Maria



Widow Susanna Epp with children. Back, l-r: Katharina, David, Hans, Heinz. Front, l-r: Kornelius, Maria, Kolja.

1817 joined the arduous trek toward Poland. Women and children, leading milk cows for food, set out to elude the Russian army, trying to stay on the German side of the battlefront. Until Christmas they marched, then halted at a small Polish village, hoping to see the German army drive back the Russian. But they hoped in vain. After Christmas old women and children were entrained; the rest hoisted their knapsacks and continued on afoot. Horses pulling wagons loaded with basic household furnishings gave out. Their loads had to be lightened, and eventually horses, wagons, and goods were abandoned. The road lay strewn with a Singer sewing machine here, a featherbed there, and other items-a windfall for the poverty-stricken natives of the area.

At the end of February 1944, frozen and filthy, they reached Hermannstadt, Wartegau (Poland) and found shelter in a refugee camp. Here the endless stream of refugees fleeing the Russian advance was channelled into the German war effort with amazing orderliness. Agatha found employment in an office and sister Maria in a hospital in the town of Thorn, on the east German border.

But by 1945 they again found themselves on the road, fleeing the still advancing Russians. Agatha and Maria were separated. Maria, as mentioned, came to Berlin, fell into Russian hands and was condemned to slavery in Siberia. Agatha had the good fortune to elude the Russians and in August 1945 took up residence in Eschwege, West Germany, where she still lives and until 1 January 1980 earned a livelihood as *Geschäftsstellenleiterin* (department head) of a sizeable newspaper.

Gerhard 1819 also was enslaved in Siberia at the onset of World War II and barely survived. Upon release he married and fathered a family in Orsk, USSR.

JUSTINA (EPP) THIESSEN 182 (? - ?)

Justina 182 died before 1921. Her husband Aaron Thiessen remarried and about 1928 made the long journey to the region of the Amur River on the border of China and USSR. They hoped thus to flee the country. They failed. They were exiled to Khaborovsk, where Aaron perished.

Daughter Justina $1\hat{8}2$?, a young widow, married Peter Sawatzky in Tiegerweide. They had four children. In 1932 they moved to the north Caucasus region. Eventually the long arm of Soviet injustice reached them here too, with the inevitable resultslavery and death in Siberia. Their children survived, and now reside in Alma Ata, Kazakh SSR.

BAERBEL (EPP) SAWATZKY 183 (1883-1970)

Baerbel 183 and her family lived in Lindenau. She managed the household and her husband Abram Sawatzky taught school in the neighboring village of Blumstein. For a time they lived in the school.

During the German occupation in World War II, her husband was an inspector of schools. His jurisdiction extended to Gnadenheim, which was on the road on which Tiegerweide too was located. Hence he often stopped in to see his relatives when passing through on official business.

Baerbel 183 and Abram with their youngest three children, Maria 1834, Abram 1835, and Agnes 1836, fled toward Germany in 1945. They arrived just ahead of the Russian army.

Maria 1834 found employment with the German *Wehrmacht* (army) and consequently stayed in Germany in 1945 and since then has lived in Lueneberg. In Russia she had studied zoology. In Germany she took up sketching and is now employed as an illustrator.

The others, like many before them, accepted Russian promises of a safe return to a safe home but found \cdot the promises to be lies and their destination to be the Siberian north.

Baerbel's 183 husband perished there. She survived and was able to locate her daughter Baerbel Bletsch 1833. Mother and daughter, and the latter's husband Emil, settled in Angren, Taschkent. Until her death in 1970 mother Baerbel 183 lived with the Bletsches. Baerbel 1833 and Emil have been able to build a house. They live on pension and grow grapes and vegetables.

Baerbel's 183 oldest son David 1831 was, at the beginning of World War II, carried off by Russian police and never seen again. His family still lives in Lindenau, Molotschna.

Both Anna 1832 and Agnes 1836 live in Angren also. Agnes, mother of a family, works in a kindergarten. Anna, never married, receives a pension.

Abram 1835 and his wife are both teachers in the USSR.



Mariechen and Jacob P. Born.

MARIECHEN (EPP) BORN 184 (1887-1964)

Mariechen 184 married Jacob Born. Their life was marked, both in Russia and in Canada, by great personal sorrow. In Russia, their only son died of an illness at age five. This loss deeply and lastingly affected Mariechen.

They too lost their homes during the Revolution and lived precariously until they left Russia in the first *eschalon* to depart from the Molotschna settlement. They arrived in Ontario in the summer of 1924. In February of 1925 they came to Whitewater, Manitoba, participating in the group purchase of the large Wilson farm. They moved onto SE 8-3-21 in 1927 and built up a small farm.

Jacob Born was elected to the pulpit ministry of the Whitewater Mennonite congregation, a position he filled humbly and devotedly despite discouraging obstacles.

Already in Russia they had adopted two children. One was a girl, Tina 184(2), left orphaned by anarchist atrocities during the Civil War. The other was a 1.35-kilo infant boy left on the steps of the nurses training centre in Halbstadt. He was bluish and emaciated but he lived. This child, Theodor, 184(3), grew up to become a burden to his foster parents. In his teens and adult life he lived a loose and dissipated life. His mother raised many an anguished prayer to God that her son might turn and repent his ways. Her prayers went unanswered during her lifetime.

But much later, on his deathbed in 1977, Theodor repented, found peace, and asked for a church funeral. He was buried alongside his parents Mariechen 184 and Jacob Born.

KATHARINA (EPP) FAST 185 (1890-1957)

Katharina 185 learned to be an accomplished seamstress. She sewed for others and also taught sewing. Sometimes she would be retained by a family to live with them for a month or two in order to teach sewing to the daughters of the house. She is remembered at such times, as being somewhat shy, a contrast to her sister Agatha 186.

Her skill stood her in good stead in Canada. In their small house in the little hamlet of Whitewater she would sew for neighbors and acquaintances who, busy with seasonal farmwork, could not take the time to do their own sewing. She had the reputation of being a tidy housekeeper as well as keeping a pretty yard.

Her husband Jacob Fast worked on the Canadian Pacific Railroad section gang. He received a small pension from the Canadian government because of his service with the Allied forces during World War I in Russia. The Fasts were poor and lived modestly. Nevertheless, they were able to acquire a car.

The resting place of Jacob Fast has one of the most striking, though also one of the plainest, tombstones in the Boissevain cemetery. It reads, clearly and simply: "Jacob Fast, Private in the Russian Army." It was purchased and erected by the Canadian Legion.

AGATHA (EPP) NEUFELD WOELK 186 (1892-1948)

Agatha 186 is remembered as a pleasant girl in her youth, cheerful and outgoing. She trained as a midwife. She married a widower Johann Neufeld (111)and lived with him in Blumenort. He died not long thereafter. Agatha then married Heinrich Woelk, Fischau, whom she bore six children. Woelk, a widower, already had children.

Of Heinrich Woelk's later fate nothing is known. Agatha 186 with her youngest children took part in the trek to Poland with Maria (Epp) Janzen 1817 and Agatha Epp 1818.

DAVID EPP 187 (1893-1946)

David Epp 187 as a young man was a likeable youth with a flair for amusing people with his comical stories and actions.

Upon his marriage to Elizabeth Fast he moved to the Crimea. At the outbreak of World War II he and his wife were carried off by Russian police, and they and their two foster children, children of Heinrich Woelk (186), disappeared.



The House of Bernhard Epp 19

BERNHARD EPP 19 (1854-1926)

Bernhard 19 lived in Lindenau and operated one and a half *Wirtschaften* producing grain and livestock. At age 35 he was ordained to the ministry in the *Lichtenauer Gemeinde*, a large conservative congregation of about 1,000 members, known as the *Kirchengemeinde*. In 1908 he became *Altester* of the congregation. He was able to devote his time (unpaid) to the church while making his living from the farm because he could entrust much of the farm work to his sons. He also used hired help. During World War I when his sons were in *Forsteidienst* he employed a Russian manager on his farm. At times the village people and the congregation also assisted him.

Bernhard served as *Ältester* during the years when the German pietist movement swept the Molotschna. Many new congregations arose, drawing their members from the established church groups including the Lichtenauer congregation.

Even more difficult was the time of war, revolution, and upheaval when life was cheap. The time of his retirement in 1923 was not a promising time for the flock he had served so devotedly.

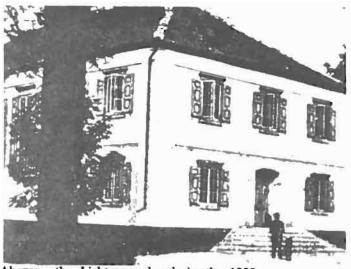
He had an aversion to participating in the communal meal that always followed a Mennonite funeral, and invariably he departed before the meal was served, although his youngest daughter who frequently accompanied him on his official duties would stay for the meal.

Bernhard kept two fine horses, Brahmin and Major, solely for use in his church work. His grandchildren still recall these steeds with pleasure in their eyes. With his *tweeroada* (curricle) he covered distances quickly and surely.

His grandchildren, in their recollection of him, stress his piety, his Prussian thoroughness, and the faithfulness and devotion with which he carried out his duties. On his foreyard in Lindenau, neatly sanded and raked clean so that guests could park their horse-drawn vehicles handily, was a children's sandpile. Every grandchild recalls that, even as he waved a farewell to them after a Sunday afternoon's visit, Gerhard 191 Justina 192 Agatha 193 Jacob 194 Anna 195 Bernhard 196 Katharina 197 Johann 198 David 199 Maria 1910



Bernhard and Anna Epp



Above: the Lichtenau church in the 1920s. Photo courtesy Aaron Klassen, R.R. 1, Waterloo, Ontario from Als ihre Zeit erfuellt war, by Walter Quiring and Helen Bartel.

Below: the same building in the 1970s.



he would already be raking the sandpile into its proper precise shape. And so he was in all walks of life. His stables and sheds were swept utterly clean, his behavior was regulated and precise, and he demanded of himself the same rigid standards that he hoped to see about him.

When one of his sons fathered a child out of wedlock, the son was not allowed to eat with the family or to enjoy any normal social relations until he had asked the congregation for forgiveness. This apparently was not a brief period.

When his grandson, Wilhelm Neufeld 1953, was in Canada contemplating joining the Mennonite Brethren Church a rather earth-shaking prospect for a member of the Lichtenau congregation—he wrote to Grandfather Epp for advice. Bernhard 19 replied that if Wilhelm could find true Christian fellowship in the Mennonite Brethren Church he need have no fear in making the change; he should do what seemed in his heart to be right.

One of the older members of Bernhard's household insisted that his grandchildren should show their respect for him by addressing him not with the familiar du as was their custom, but with the formal Sie. To settle the matter, the grandchildren decided to put the question directly to Grandfather Epp himself at a Sunday noon family dinner. He arrived at the table late, as was his habit on Sundays, because he remained at the church chatting with his congregation until the last member departed. After he had settled himself in his customary dignified manner, the "Grandfather, shall we address question was put: you as du or as Sie?" He paused, quiet and still, and then in a decisive and final manner said: "Tjinja, wann jie mie goot sent, woa jie mie emma du sahje (Children, if you love me, you will always use du)."

All the family regarded the home of Bernhard and Anna Epp in Lindenau as central. Sunday family dinners were the rule, with married children and their children, as well as an assortment of brothers and sisters, cousins and others attending. Grandchildren whose parents lived far from secondary schools roomed and boarded with them.

Anna Durksen, Annie (Epp) Dyck 1942, Anna (Neufeld) Koop 1952 and Helena (Cornelson) Friesen 1931 all went to *Mädchenschule* and boarded and roomed at Bernhard Epps. One evening the girls secretly entertained some boys in their room—something absolutely forbidden. Their grandfather, aware of what was going on, chose a quiet moment to knock and casually call through the closed door to these bold young ladies: *"Meatjes, vejaet nich den Tupp henen te hoale* (Girls, don't forget to bring in the potty)." This, in a day of outdoor plumbing and Prussian self-discipline, fearfully embarrassed them.

Bernhard's sense of humor had its limits. One day, at a hog butchering, his younger sons, aware of his aversion to wild game, went out in the early afternoon and shot some rabbits. These were ground up and fried to resemble *Schwienskotlette* (hamburger patties). At supper he ate heartily, sat back, and praised the fine hamburger. When the awful truth was revealed, he was not amused.

He loved to sing, a gift his descendants of five generations have inherited in goodly proportion. Before his election to the pulpit ministry, he served his church as *Vorsänger* (song leader).

Bernhard Epp 19 was cleanshaven but his twin David 18 in his later years wore a close beard. During the preparations on Bernhard's *Tooschetjungsdach* (day before the wedding), his bride, Anna Wiens, at one point wanted her husband-to-be and couldn't find him. She searched for him in and around the home and farmyard, and finally found him—so she thought. She approached him, took his arm -and froze. It was Bernhard's twin, David, at whose side she was standing. David realized her embarrassment and said: "I'll go find your Bernhard."

Of Bernhard's wife, Anna, her grandson, Gerhard G. Neufeld 1923, said at the August 1972 Epp reunion:

She ruled and reigned in the house. It was her domain and her world. Here she worked and prayed, patient and tireless from morning till night. I knew her only as a little bent grandmother. She was very hard of hearing. To hear us little grandchildren she needed to bend down very low. She was a loving, gentle and deeply humble mother and grandmother. She bore thirteen children, of whom three died in infancy. To nourish and care for them—how much labor and prayer that must have cost!

During the years of anarchy late one evening when some of the Epp household was already abed there came a knock on the door. Son Bernhard 196, still single, went to answer it. Just as he was in the act of opening the heavy door his brother-in-law David Enns (1910) cried out: "Schwoaga, moak nich oap (Brother-in-law, do not open)!"

But it was too late. A number of armed men rushed in and loudly commandeered all the household into the cellar. They then proceeded thoroughly to loot the house. Old Anna Epp (19) quite deaf, already in bed, was unaware of all this. When the marauders entered her room she suddenly sat up. The butt of a revolver was smashed against her chest, gashing it. The cut never healed.

A heart-breaking farewell took place when all the living children but the oldest, Gerhard 191, and the youngest, Maria 1910, decided to emigrate to Canada with their families. The night before the departure of the first group some 40 odd people descended on Grandmother Epp. She served them a huge meal and bedded them down for the night.

On the morning of 22 June 1924 when all were seated in the wagons ready to make the short journey from Lindenau to the railway station at Lichtenau, Bernhard Epp and his son Jacob 194 left the group and went into the barn. They stayed for quite some time, presumably praying together. Maybe Jacob, as the oldest of the sons leaving for Canada, was asked to make some promises to his aging father, and perhaps he was entrusted with money for use in the new country.

They never saw each other again. In October of 1926 Bernhard died. His last word to his congregation was simply: "I love you very much."

This love he showed in his 37 years of service in the ministry, 12 of these as *Ältester*.

Thirty-seven years in such a position in such a large congregation in such tumultuous times, such a burden sufficed to set him apart from the ordinary, but also to leave him worn out and work-weary as was the case in the last three years. A few facts and figures show what his position entailed. Ältester Epp officiated at 641 funerals, 371 weddings, spoke at 110 engagements and at 60 silver wedding anniversaries, a total of 1,182; in addition, from 1911 to 1925 (the figures for the first two years are missing) he baptized 938 persons (491 males, 447 females) in the Lichtenauer church, 163 in the Petershagen church, for a total of 1,101. Add to this the formerly affiliated Rosenhof church, Ohrloff, for one year, and so on. If we consider the many sermons and other church addresses, baptismal instruction, pastoral counselling with groups and individuals, with the healthy and the sick, the young and the old, at deathbeds and with anguished souls-then one begins to grasp the magnitude, the weightiness and the import of the vocation which the deceased, with God's help, was able to fulfill. . .*

At his funeral a colleague, using as a text Genesis 24:56, pointed out that, like the old servant Eliezer, Bernhard Epp had always been in a hurry, and, come time to die, he hurried off just as impatiently. Only eight days separated his last sermon and his funeral.

The long funeral procession from Lichtenau to the cemetery in Lindenau halted before the house of the deceased so that his erstwhile estranged son Gerhard, himself on his deathbed, could pay his last respects.



The Bernhard Epp sons and daughters and their spouses that emigrated from the Ukraine to Canada. Couples, I-r: Justina 192 and Gerhard Neufeld, Anna 195 and Wilhelm Neufeld, Jacob 194 and Maria Epp, Bernhard 196 and Gertrude Epp, Katharina 197 and Gerhard Fast, Johann 198 and Maria Epp. Photo taken in 1941 at the Wilhelm Neufelds.



The Bernhard Epp 19 children in 1965 at the Gerhard Fast residence in Boissevain. L-r: Johann Epps, Gerhard Fasts, Justina Neufeld, Wilhelm Neufelds, Jacob Epps, Bernhard Epps.

'Unser Blatt, 2 Jahrgang, Nr. 1, October 1926, p. 20. See also the reference to his funeral in his daughter Maria's letter, p. 171.

GERHARD EPP 191 (1875-1926)

Gerhard 191, after a Zentralschule education, became a teacher at Nikolaidorf-Mariawohl. He left teaching and joined the firm Lenzmann and worked in their offices in Halbstadt, eventually travelling for them from a posting at Tsaritsyn.

He married a Lutheran girl, Elsa Langerfeld. Because of ill health, associated with a crippled foot, he left Halbstadt. For a time the couple lived with the Jacob Epp 194 family on the Kurushan River near the Altenheim. Gerhard 191 resumed employment in the city of Berdyansk, but with the onset of the Revolution he and Elsa moved into the Sommerstube of his parents' house in Lindenau.

The Gerhard Epps did not fit easily into the clan, nor into Mennonite society in general. Their stay at the Jacob Epps was an uneasy time. The nieces recall an incident when Elsa laid a ham on a Sunday tablecloth, greatly displeasing Maria 194. Maria Enns 1910 mentions this tension in a letter (see p. 171).

Gerhard Epp 191 was a skilled musician, able to play many instruments and to sing a powerful bass. Because he was lame, the family was unable to emigrate. He died of tuberculosis, suffering a painful illness. His wife and children survived him, she to die in the 1920s.



Elsa Epp with children, Shura and Eugen.



Gerhard Epp.

JUSTINA (EPP) NEUFELD 192 (1877-1964)

Justina 192 married Gerhard Neufeld also of Lindenau. For the first six years of their married life the Gerhard Neufelds lived in their native village of Lindenau. From 1904 to 1912 they lived in Dgelkui in the Crimea. The little village of Dgelkui, recalls son Gerhard 1923,

had a wide street; in the middle of the street was a big well from which the whole village drew drinking water, and at which the cattle was watered. My parents lived on one of the best *Wirtschaften* which they had rented. It had a roomy brick house, with a long barn adjoining, which in turn adjoined a hog barn.

Almost 2 kilometers from the village flowed the Salgir River. About 16 kilometers distant at Karassan, were a church and Zentralschule. The climate was mild, with spring tillage commencing in February. The land abounded with wildlife and was suited to pasturing cattle. Because it was not fertile the Neufelds moved back to Molotschna to settle at Akerman (about 10 kilometers east of the Molotschna River just south of the Yushanlee River) where they had rented a prosperous *chutor*. While living here they often attended worship services at Ohrloff although they were members of the *Lichtenauer* congregation. When Gerhard was conscripted into the *Forsteidienst* Justina managed the large farm alone; her young sons attended school.

In 1917, because of the breakdown of law and order, the family left their thriving farm for Lin-

denau, where they, with the rest of the population endured the looting, carnage and famine that the Great War and the Russian Revolution brought with them.

With many others, Gerhard and Justina Neufeld and their children left Lichtenau for Canada by train on 31 August 1924. About 35 to 40 persons were assigned to a common boxcar, and the station was crowded with friends and loved ones helping the emigrants arrange their belongings for the trip. Before the train slowly pulled from the station in the late afternoon, two solemn hymns were sung en masse: Befiehl du deine Wege, and Gott mit euch bis wir uns wieder sehn.

Ten days of rail travel brought them to the Latvian border, and heartfelt thanks rose to God once the gates marking the border were behind them. With mixed feelings of joy and sorrow they left the beloved homeland they had come to fear. The rail

Siller -Hochreidsein ladung

Jurit an Horm Will. Neufeld Allenleim

Thusere Einladung ergelt :

Deserheim :

an H. Wilk Neinfeld

Nerte Freunde!

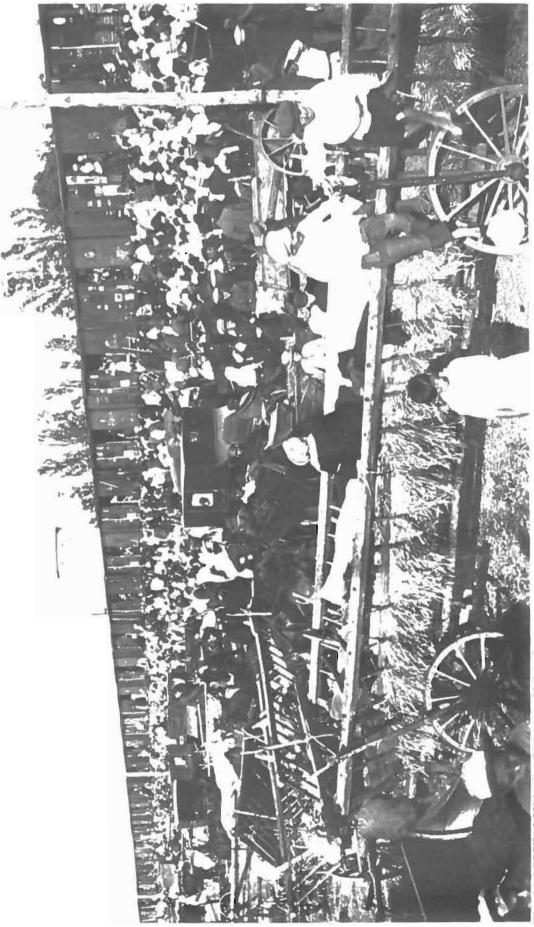
Lum Dankfeste fur sie gnådige Tührung unsers fünfundervanrig jähregen ---- Chelebens ----werden Sie mit Familie zum 15. Aan n. St. sw /2 2 When nach millags nach der Sonnenzeit freundlichst eingeladen.

Gerhard 3 Justina - Neufeld -

mdenau den 8. Mai 1993. ____ (15. ums.)

in Tregerveide au Wilse des Korn. Epop " Ag. Thiefeen "Hote Al. Epop " B. Epop " " Gerl. Fast " " Jol. Epop " " Jac. Epop

Justina and Gerhard Neufeld's invitation to their 25th wedding anniversary in 1923.



The third ESCHALON leaving Lichtenau, Molotschna on 31 August 1924.

1.34

15

١,

journey followed the route Lichtenau-Kharkov-Moscow-Riga; then by ship on the Baltic Sea via the Kiev Canal onto the North Sea to London. Buses took them from the harbor to the railway station; thence to Southampton, then aboard the *Melita* for a nine-day ocean voyage to Quebec City. Finally, they travelled by train to Waterloo, arriving 28 September 1924. Ontario -that is, a total of 17 people, four families were to be housed here. The two-storey house had four rooms on each floor.

That first night it became very cold. The heating was very primitive, the wood not dry, and so we'very soon experienced the cold winter of western Canada. Our first day we spent seeking firewood in the bush in the biting cold.



Justina and Gerhard Neufeld and family in 1924 just before emigrating from Russia. Back, I-r: Jacob Loewen, Johann Neufeld, Bernhard Neufeld, Justina Neufeld, Lena Neufeld, Katharina Neufeld, Gerhard Neufeld. Front, I-r: Agathe Neufeld Loewen, Agatha Warkentin Neufeld with Gerhard, Abraham Neufeld, standing between the rows, Justina Epp Neufeld, Bertha Neufeld, Gerhard Neufeld, Hilda Neufeld, Anna Neufeld, and Helena Warkentin Neufeld.

Like many others, the Neufelds travelled on credit extended by the Canadian Pacific Railway on the guarantee of the Mennonite Board of Colonization and Immigration, and arrived penniless. The drought and depression of the 1930s delayed repayment of this debt, but it was finally, though not easily, liquidated.

The family spent four months in the Waterloo area, working for various Mennonite farmers among whom was Samuel Shantz. The unaccustomed farm work following hard upon nine days of seasickness initially seemed unbearable. Against the advice of their hosts the Neufelds joined with 12 other families in the purchase of the large Wilson farm near Whitewater, Manitoba, where they arrived by train 25 January 1925. Son Gerhard 1923 recalls:

As we disembarked at Whitewater station, we were met by a boxwagon and a haywagon. Some families had arrived earlier, and were on hand to receive us and take us to an abandoned farmyard on section five, two miles south of the hamlet of Whitewater. It was a very warm, mild day, with scant snow on the fields and snow melting on the roadway. We were agreeably surprised.

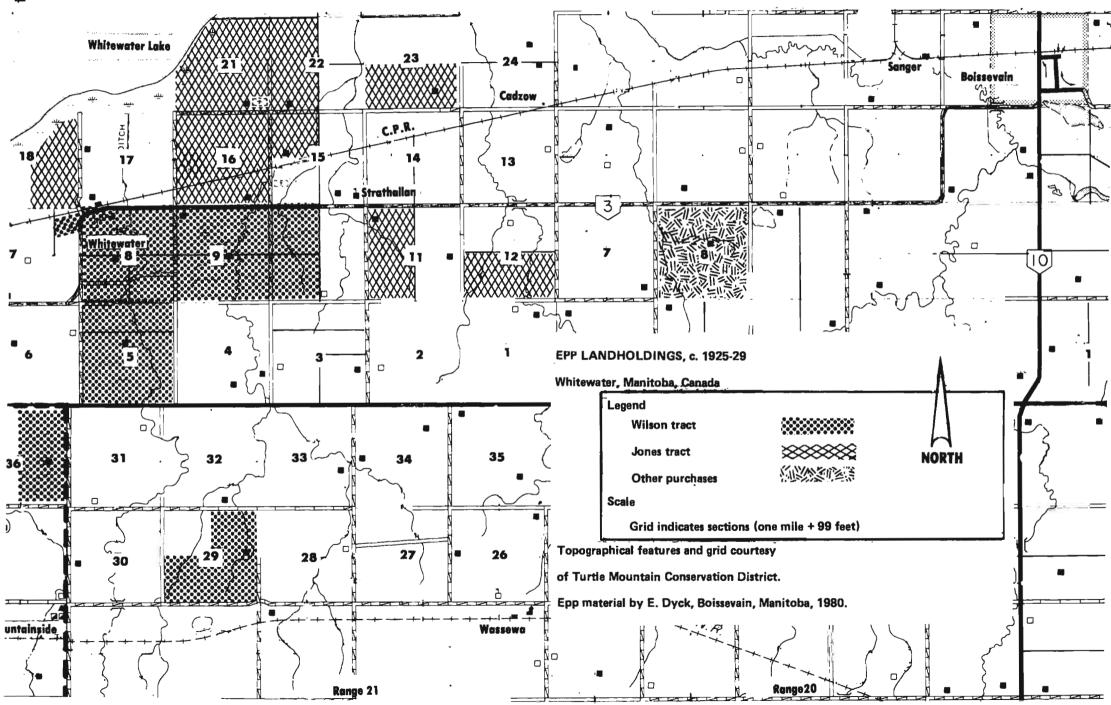
The house that was to receive us was old, uninhabited for many years. On the yard was also a barn. Our parents, Gerhard Neufelds, with seven children and three married couples: John Neufelds with one child, we with (Lena's) mother, and Martin Riedigers, newly married in Difficult was our beginning, but we were nonetheless grateful to have found a home. In hope and before God we wanted to tend the land and hope for a harvest. In 1927 the farms and houses were divided among the thirteen families.

Martin Riedigers gave up farming because Martin wanted to continue his studies. For this reason they moved to Gretna where he attended the M.C.I.

After 12 years of independent farming the Gerhard Neufelds 192 moved to Whitewater. Here Gerhard died of stomach cancer.

Justina 192 lived many years as a widow alone in her house in Whitewater, with about six Mennonite families as neighbors. During her last years she lived in the homes of her children. She was the matriarch of a very large family, and exercised a great influence on the life of her children and relatives. She was blessed with a curious mind, was very interested in people, and eager to talk. Though a mild, gentle person, she would not hesitate to tell someone her opinion if she felt that person had transgressed the bounds of proper behavior. She insisted on being addressed as Sie by her children and grandchildren. She was not without her human failings; she could complain eloquently. She was unique in insisting that a certain seat of a certain pew in church was hers. If ever a stranger inadvertently took her place small children





waited with bated breath to see what she would do. She died of a stroke in the Boissevain Hospital and

her body was buried in the Boissevain cemetery.

Left: Epp landholdings. The group that bought the Wilson tract were descendants mainly of Bernhard Epp 19 and were of the Molotschna colony in Russia. Among the group buying the Jones tract were descendants of Heinrich Epp 11; these were of the Terek settlement. As indicated on the map a few Epp descendants settled on land apart from these two tracts.

When the land was divided the Wilson farm families lived as follows: Gerhard G. Neufelds 1923, NW 8-3-21; Bernhard Epps 196, NE 8-3-21; Gerhard J. Neufelds 192, SW 8-3-21; Wilhelm Neufelds 195, S 5-3-21; Johann Neufelds 1922, NE 36-2-22; Franz Penners 194, SE 36-2-22; Johann Epps 198, 29-2-21; Jacob Epps 194, NW 9-3-21; Gerhard Fasts 197, NW 10-3-21; Cornelius Epps 118, S 9-3-21; Jacob Borns 184, SSE 8-3-21; Heinrich Franzes 1143, S 4-3-21.

The settlers on the Jones tract located as follows: Abram Neufelds 1142, S 16-3-21; Cornelius Neufelds 1148, SW 15-3-21; Gerhard J. Dycks 1942, S 23-3-21. Two "Epp" families lived outside the Wilson and Jones

Two "Epp" families lived outside the Wilson and Jones tracts, namely, Peter A. Neufelds 1141 and H. Neufelds 1145 on 8-3-20.

Church life first centered in a rented church at Whitewater. Years later a church was built on the southwest corner of 15-3-21. Cemeteries at first were located on a number of farmsteads that had a secure title, but later on 15-3-21.

Schools were located on 8-3-21 and 15-3-21.



The barn on the old Wilson farm on SW 8-3-21 where Epps first settled in Manitoba.

About the Settlement of EPP Descendants at Whitewater.

Through a Mennonite realtor from Winkler, Manitoba and his non-Mennonite associate from Winnipeg, Wilhelm Neufeld (195) heard of land available in southwestern Manitoba on terms requiring no downpayment. Wilhelm (195), together with his son Wilhelm 1953 and brother-in-law Jacob Epp 194, who had come from Ontario for this purpose, travelled to Whitewater to inspect the land. This was in December 1924.

The ownder of the land was a Mr. Wilson who had suffered a heart attack and consequently ceased farming.

While Mennonites in Winkler had cautioned against the purchase, the three men proceeded to negotiate. The deal seemed fair and so in the name of the larger group of relatives and friends they bought approximately 1246.5 hectares of land with complete inventory of dwellings, tools, machinery, and livestock for 26,000 dollars with no downpayment. Unknown to the purchasers, among other things, was the fact that some of the land had liens against it.

When word got around that Mr. Wilson had sold out, quite a few people, who considered themselves creditors and feared they might not collect, proceeded to settle accounts by surreptitiously removing inventory. Mr. Wilson himself died in January 1925.

The Wilhelm Neufeld children, Anna 1952 and Wilhelm 1953, together with their uncle Jacob Epp 194, fed the numerous livestock and maintained the large farm until the participants in the purchase could arrange their affairs and come to Whitewater. By 2 January 1925 the whole Wilhelm Neufeld 195 family had moved to Boissevain.

Other relatives and friends participating in the group purchase arrived the succeeding weeks and months. Ignorant of the language, customs and climate of their new home they moved together under primitive conditions into three crowded residential facilities as follows: Gerhard Fasts 197, Peter Neufelds and Wilhelm Neufelds 195 on NE 9-3-21; Jacob Epps 194, Bernhard Epps 196, Johann Epps 198, Franz Penners 1941, Cornelius Epps 118, Jacob Borns 184 and Herman Lohrenzes (Mrs. Lohrenz was Mrs. Johann Epp's sister) on 8-3-21 WPM; Gerhard J. Neufelds 192, Johann Neufelds 1922, Gerhard Neufelds 1923 and their mother and Martin Riedigers in the third residence on section 5.

Crops were fairly good the first few years and prices were good. In 1927 the group as a whole judged that the property could be split up and farmed in independent units. This division was handled by the drawing of lots.

Jacob Epps and Bernhard Epps salvaged lumber from a grain elevator that was part of the land deal to build houses and barns. Gerhard Fasts built only a barn and a lean-to with elevator lumber and lived two winters in the lean-to.

Then came the first of many disheartening blows for the group. Coupled with the onset of the Depression, its low prices, grasshoppers, drought and frost, came the shattering news that their land payments had never reached their creditors, but had instead filled the pockets of their trusted agent.

Bernhard 196 was treasurer for the group, responsible for executing the payments of money on the mortgage against the land on which most of the various Epp families were living. Gertrude (196), Bernhard's wife, recalls him stuffing a diaper bag full of small bills and taking it to the agent who readily accepted it and smoothly assured Bernhard that no receipts were necessary-he would take care of all the messy details. Some of the payment was in grain.

Only when their third crop had been paid did the group discover that they had been deceived and that their agent had absconded with every cent of the pennies and dollar bills they had scratched together with such self-denial and hope. He had held their creditor at bay with hard luck stories. Now, with the onset of the Depression the group found itself not only penniless, but landless. In some cases, the land reverted to the creditors of the deeply indebted Wilson estate, and the land was rented to the Epps, as was the case with Bernhard Epps 196 and Wilhelm Neufelds 195. Some renegotiated and bought the land again. The Gerhard Fasts 197 moved, renting a farm on NE 21-2-21, two miles east of Mountainside.

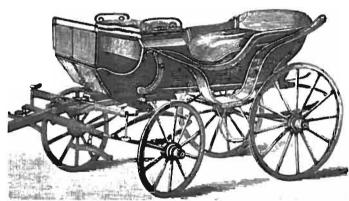
All of them were reduced to a position where their landlord even supplied seed grain. In fall they had to face the fact that there wasn't enough of a harvest to repay that, let alone any rent.

AGATHA (EPP) CORNELSON 193 (1879-1922)

Agatha 193 married Jacob Cornelson, a wagonmaker by profession. He also built beautiful *Droschke* (drosky, democrats). His nieces and nephews admired the various patterns hanging on his workshop walls after which he modelled his products.



Jacob Cornelson.



A drosky. Photo courtesy CMBC Publications.

The Cornelsons had five children. Agatha 193 died in Lichtenau when her youngest child was three.

The Jacob Cornelson family did not emigrate in the 1920s because of the conviction that conditions would soon improve and the country become the paradise it was destined to be. The family remained in Lichtenau until the upheavals of World War II. Jacob Cornelson was massacred, along with many other people, by being shut in the car of a freight train and then burned.

Of the Cornelson children, Helena 1931 worked on a collective farm. One day she secretly took milk from the dairy for a sick child and spent some time in a forced labor camp for this offence. During World War II she took part in a forced march driving cattle north from Lindenau to keep it out of German hands. When the Germans caught up she was able to make her way to Germany, from thence to Paraguay, and then to Canada.

Anna 1932 died as an infant. Jakob 1933 and Kornelius 1935 disappeared during World War II.

Bernhard 1934 was sympathetic to the new government after the Revolution and shunned contact with his relatives. He moved to East Germany and married there.



Jacob Epp and Maria Neufeld.

JACOB EPP 194 (1883-1961)

Jacob 194 and wife Maria (Neufeld) lived with his parents in Lindenau until after the birth of their second child. He then rented a *chutor* at Kurushan from Kornelius Epp 14.

Produce of the farm was grain, cattle, sheep, corn, sunflowers, vegetables, honey, and so on. Three hired hands, one of whom was married, as well as a cook and three servant girls were all living on the premises.

The first significant disruption in this secure and uneventful life was the departure of Jacob to carry out his compulsory military service in the *Forsteidienst*. During this period his wife managed the farm. Although against regulations, Jacob often contrived to be home for a brief visit of a few hours. On such occasions the household would be in turmoil, his wife busy packing great quantities of food for him to take back, and on one occasion the boys busy catching a huge turkey tom. He sported a thick beard those years. During the War and Revolution, the Jacob Epps 194 were compelled to billet troops. One such group left the house crawling with lice. Some days thereafter Jacob took his oldest daughter Elizabeth 1941 to girls' boarding school in Halbstadt for the week. Horse and wagon arrived home but without a driver. Jacob was found unconscious on the floor of the wagon, stricken with epidemic typhus. The horse, although but recently purchased and having gone the route only one previous trip, brought its new owner home on its own. Within hours most members of the family were deathly ill, including Elizabeth at boarding school. Maria 1943 recalls people visiting the home to give their last farewells to her parents. But they all managed to survive.

One day after a battle in their locality, the Jacob Epp children brought home a cartridge belt filled with live shells, which they had found in the fields. It was taken from the children by Jacob 194, and dust-covered and forgotten it was found atop a cupboard during a routine search and looting by Red army soldiers. Jacob was immediately suspected of covert military involvement. The younger children ran to hide in a field behind the house. Jacob and Maria were stood up before an ad hoc firing squad. Truly fearing her parents were about to be shot, Annie 1942 begged the soldiers to spare her parents' lives. They were not shot.

The family, bereft of all possessions immediately fled for refuge to Halbstadt to the home of Maria's (194) mother, where daughter Elsa 1946, wrapped in a tablecloth, died of black pox.

The family spent the winter of 1920-21 at Muntau where Herman Lohrenz, Maria's brother-in-law, lived in a government-owned teacherage. Physically crowded and politically touchy for Lohrenz, the situation was such that Jacob Epps moved to Tiegerweide in 1921. They shared quarters here with Bernhard Epps 196, Gerhard Fasts 197 and Johann Epps 198.

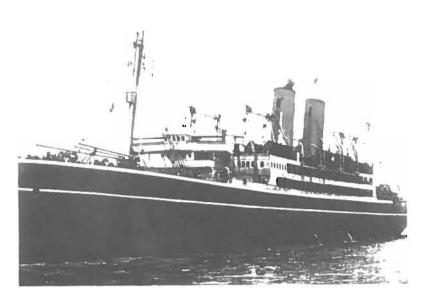
In Tiegerweide severe famine threatened their lives. Maria (194) bore and nursed the twins through this period. At the time of their birth there was not a crust of bread in the house. A neighbor lady brought a slice of bread spread with butter and told the wide-eyed hungry children: "This is for your mother, not for you."

Jacob had 40 measures of wheat owing him which the debtor finally paid. The family took pleasure in seeing all the sacks of flour ground from this wheat piled up in their already crowded quarters.

By 1924 conditions had improved somewhat, but along with his brothers and sisters Jacob 194 decided to emigrate to Canada.

The last few days in Russia were a time of busy preparation for the trek to a new land. Enough baking was done to last the family about two weeks on the train trip to Riga. Maria's sisters, Liese and Anna, came to help. Son Bernhard took them back home to Halbstadt. He had to walk alone. It was by now a dangerous road, with many a murder and mugging. But a 12-year-old boy was thought to be safer than an adult.

While the ladies prepared food and roasted Zwie-back by the bag, Jacob was busy making crates and packing food.



The MELITA.

They boarded the train on the morning of 22 June 1924, crowded with hundreds of emigrants into cattle cars, in which primitive housekeeping arrangements were set up for the week or so of rail travel to Riga.

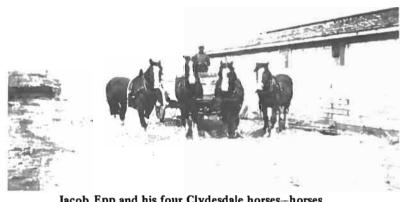
When the train reached the Latvian border, every passenger on the 50 crowded cattle cars had to strip and give up all possessions other than the most personal necessities. An axe packed by Jacob Epp was confiscated as being the property of the state. As word flew from car to car that all property was being confiscated, people who had managed through plague and famine to cling to a treasured keepsake, in desperation stuffed their necklaces and jewels and watches and such under stacks of piled snow fence along the tracks. The hope that somehow they might retrieve these goods proved a vain one.

From Riga they travelled by ship to Antwerp, Belgium. Here Canadian immigration authorities delayed the family for two weeks because a louse was found in wife Maria's hair. Eventually they boarded the *Melita*, suffered agonizing seasickness, and arrived at Quebec City August 1.

They went by train to Waterloo, Ontario, Jacob's cash amounting to a total of about 30 pennies in Russian currency and still travelling on credit extended by the CPR. Near Waterloo they were housed in a huge vacant farmhouse, owned by a Weier family. They were immediately put to work and suffered greatly, weakened from seasickness, soft from lack of exercise, and not recovered from the malnourishment and strain of the last years in Russia.

Jacob found himself shovelling gravel the afternoon of his arrival and thought he would never live to the end of the day's work. The girls were sent to work harrowing that is, walking behind horses.

During the winter Jacob took an opportunity to buy land at Whitewater, Manitoba. Here Jacob settled his family, here he earned his living, and here he paid his debts. The life of Jacob Epp 194 revolved around his church and congregation. On the 21st of August he was ordained as a deacon of the newly established Whitewater Mennonite Church, charged with visiting and comforting the sick and poor, visiting and assisting widows and orphans, supporting and assisting the ministers of the congregation, and generally to serve the church. One of his more visible duties was to gather up the Sunday morning offering. He sat with



Jacob Epp and his four Clydesdale horses-horses of distinction-feea blesa.



Harvesting with binder and horses.

the ministers facing the congregation, always walking at the end of the short procession, and sitting farthest from the pulpit. His seat was far from convenient, for, to gather up the offering he had to squeeze by all the ministers, and squeeze back in again, but, though inconvenient, it was proper.

His two youngest sons, along with nine other local Mennonite youth, joined the Canadian armed forces during World War II. This brought into his life a burden and made his calling as deacon more difficult.

Jacob was a man able to set his mind to a task and bring it to completion, but also able to live life at a tranquil pace. He was the first of the Mennonite immigrants in the area to construct a house and barn, and among the first to own a car. However, he never pursued wealth, living modestly on a small income to his death.

He was held in high esteem and respected as a pious and devout man. He lived soberly, neither smoking nor drinking, although in Russia his beekeeper's net included a hole for his cigarette.

Like many of his peers, he never seemed fully to grasp that an automobile is not an intelligent horse. He was once seen turning out of the slow line of traffic heading to the annual Brandon Fair and up the steep hill on the two-lane Highway 10 passing a long string of cars and disappearing over the crest of the hill still gaining speed. Even after he had a partially paralyzing stroke in the late 50s, he continued to drive in the same style. His children feared for his life every time he backed down the driveway to get the mail.

As he grew older he seemed to develop an iron will to live, surviving a number of crises. It was a common sight in his last few years to see him and Maria toward evening sitting in the sun porch of their house on Rae Street in Boissevain, observing the sunset, and awaiting a visitor. He would be rubbing his strokeafflicted hand and wearing his typical bemused smile.

He died of stroke in the Boissevain Hospital. His bones are buried in the Boissevain cemetery.



The stookers, I-r: unknown, Hermann Loewen, Maria Epp 1943 and Bernhard Epp 1944.



Jacob and Maria Epp visiting with daughter Annie and her husband Gerhard Dyck in Boissevain.

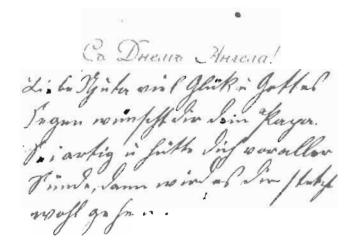


Maria Epp (194) in the garden of their new home at Whitewater in 1929.

View from the Jacob Epp house looking east, showing highway No. 3 to Boissevain. The land on both sides of the highway is owned by 'Epps'

with their farms seen in the distance.

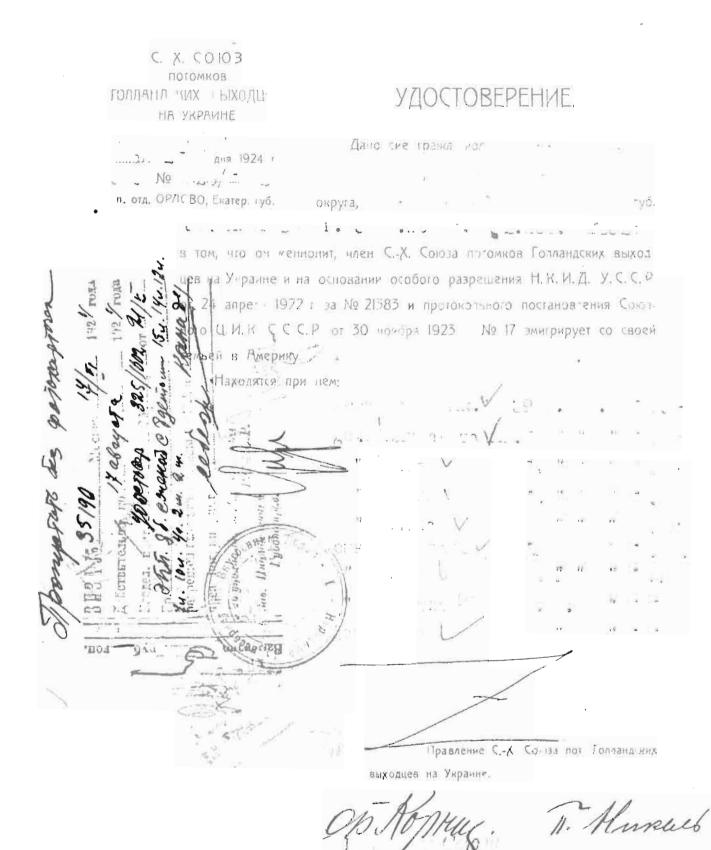




A birthday message from Jacob to his daughter Annie. Freely translated it reads: "Dear Njuta, your father wishes you much happiness and God's blessings. Be good and shun all sin that it may always be well with you.



Jacob Epp 194 and family. Seated (in couples), I-r: Annie and Gerhard Dyck, Maria and Jacob Epp, Elizabeth and Frank Penner. Couples standing, I-r: Maria and John Fast, Tina and Bernhard Epp, Katherine and Heinz Epp, Margaret and George Riediger, Jakob and Anne Epp, Nick and Irma Heide, Jacob and Helena Dyck.



Exit permit issued to Jacob B. Epp by the Central Office of the Association of Citizens of Dutch Extraction in the Ukraine on 21 May 1924 and validated by the Soviet Government. It identifies him as a citizen of Tiegerweide, a Mennonite and a member of the Association of Citizens of Dutch Extraction. With his wife and eight children he has permission to emigrate from the USSR to Canada and to cross the border at Sebezh.



ANNA (EPP) NEUFELD 195 (1885-1963)

At age 19, when she married, Anna seems to have been a very practical person. By his own account, Wilhelm courted her because his mother, in 1904, became ill of skin cancer, and his sister, Agatha, with whom he was operating a *Käseverein* (i.e. using loaned cows to supply milk to a small cheese factory), felt compelled to leave Wilhelm and care for her mother. This left the farm without distaff support. Wilhelm said to himself: "You must seek a lifelong companion." He prayed the Lord for guidance and felt led to Anna Epp who said Yes to the question that evidently was not long in coming. marriage on this rented farm at Kurushan in the Halbstadt Volost.

In 1905 the couple, with all their livestock, moved over to his parents' approximately 202-hectare farm in the same district. In 1907 his father divided his land five ways among five sons. Wilhelm's portion had no buildings, so he built house, barn, and sheds. Thus the young couple happily began raising children on a new farmstead in tranquil peace.

Whatever significant events transpired during the



Anna (above) and Wilhelm Neufeld (below).

Wilhelm e leufeld Anna Epp. Verlable.

Lindenau.

Lindenau.

Engagement card.

"Soon thereafter," says Wilhelm's diary, "our engagement was announced and in a few weeks, 30 October 1904, our wedding took place in Lindenau at the home of her parents. It was Saturday."

Sunday was *Nachhochzeit* (literally, 'after-wedding', for those who could not attend the wedding). On Monday close friends and relatives drove to the farm to help the couple get started. That day a cow was slaughtered and on Tuesday hogs. "These were happy days," says Wilhelm of the beginning of their



next few years faded into the shadows of the cloud that swooped upon them in the form of World War I and the Russian Revolution.

By 1921 the family had abandoned their beautiful *chutor* on the Kurushan River and fled for safety to Tiegerweide. When they, on the eve of their departure for Canada, paid a farewell visit to the farm, they found it degenerated into ramshackle buildings, houssing seven crowded families, and fields striking only in their obvious neglect. What the hand of man had in hope and toil erected, the hand of man had in spite destroyed.

Having survived the long ocean passage and the dreary rail journey, Wilhelm and Anna and their nine children arrived in Winkler, Manitoba, 11 August 1924. Local Mennonites found them temporary housing, but what could a penniless immigrant family look to for a future? They cast their lot with relatives and friends at Whitewater, Manitoba.

Anna and Wilhelm Neufeld were dedicated believers, living their Christianity as honestly as they knew how. They daily held a family worship hour. In the early months of life at Whitewater, General Conference Mennonites and adherents of the Mennonite Brethren Church worshipped together, meeting first in homes, and then in the United Church building in Whitewater, a small stone church at that time no longer in regular use.



Dedication of the new church building at Whitewater in 1939.

However, shortly after the arrival of *Ältester* Franz Enns of the General Conference church, and Rev. David Derksen of the Brethren church, the two groups began to worship separately. An important tenet of the Brethren was that baptism of believing adults should be by total immersion. *Ältester* Enns, in typical Anabaptist fashion, openly scorned this attention to the form of baptism. His attitude affronted Wilhelm and Anna Neufeld and their adult children, with the result that on 19 August 1928 son Wilhelm 1953 and daughter Agatha 1954 were baptized and received into the Mennonite Brethren church, to be followed by their parents and sister Maria 1955 on 12 July 1931.

In 1937 the family left their unsuccessful farm operation and rented a 60-cow dairy farm near Stonewall, Manitoba. In 1938 they moved to Leamington, Ontario, where Wilhelm was employed as a gardener at several lakeshore houses. In October 1946 Wilhelm and Anna took up residence in Winnipeg. Here they reached old age, living a serene life, happy in much visiting back and forth among their children and relatives.



The wedding of Katherina Neufeld and Jakob Toews at Wilhelm Neufelds' home. To the right is the Neufeld residence.

BERNHARD EPP 196 (1886-1960)

Bernhard worked as a clerk in a store in Lindenau where he learned to handle accounts and do bookkeeping. When the conflict between Reds and Whites reached Lindenau, Bernhard, because of his open anti-Communist stand and because of some indiscretions, incurred the bitter enmity of some Lindenau men. As civil disorder increased, the danger to his life increased and he felt it necessary to hide out in Tiegerweide even though his parents were old and alone in Lindenau.

One day toward evening Bernhard took a short cut from Tiegerweide to Lindenau through a deep ravine. Unexpectedly, on the open path, he encountered a band of men including these his sworn enemies—men who had shot others, and would have shot him, at sight. They never saw him, and rode right past him. He could only say, with heartfelt thanks: "Gott haft an de Uage too gehoole (God held their eyes shut)."

Bernhard's marriage to Gertrude Penner brought with it the necessity for the couple to go to Halbstadt and register their marriage with the civic authorities. However, Bernhard feared for his life if he so exposed himself in public. So it came about that his brother Jacob 194 who somewhat resembled him in appearance, and who throughout his life took delight in risking his neck, walked from Tiegerweide to Halbstadt with the pretty bride on his arm, and signed the register with Bernhard's name.

The enemy chiefly responsible for Bernhard's fears was a certain Penner who bore him a grudge from the time that Bernhard Epp was mayor of Lindenau.

On the eve of the beginning of their journey from Russia, Bernhard 196 and Gertrude stayed overnight at his parents' home in Lindenau. However, the next morning they did not leave for the railway station in the same vehicle nor at the same time as the rest of the Epp clan. Instead, he and Gertrude and Wilhelm Neufeld 1953 were taken by side roads to the train station at Lichtenau. Here Bernhard immediately boarded a car, not the one assigned to him, and there hid himself. His enemy Penner, meanwhile, was seen walking along the cars, apparently searching for someone. To further prevent his departure from being noticed, Bernhard had had himself and his wife slated for departure in the second *eschalon*, but secretly had arranged with those in charge to go in the first.

Upon his arrival in Ontario, Bernhard first held a job with a road-building crew, but soon found more congenial employment in a store.

When his brothers and brothers-in-law made the decision to leave Ontario for the uncertainties of the Manitoba west, it was with great reluctance that he followed them and shared in the purchase of the Wilson estate at Whitewater.

Life in rural Manitoba in the 1930s was the acid test of many a penniless immigrant family. When Gertrude was pregnant with Jacob 1966 her children all contracted scarlet fever. For the major part of the winter their small house was under quarantine, with five children ill bedded down one beside the other in the living room. The doctor, a young physician from Boissevain, who was called to treat the first of the sick children, from a distance took one look at the child, hastily backed out and nailed a quarantine sign on the door. He left with not a word about care or treatment. *Ältester* F. F. Enns of Whitewater brought some medication and counsel on proper care.

Gertrude 196 had one visit that winter from her neighbor Mrs. Jacob Epp (194). On Christmas Eve the Jacob Epp family delivered goodies for the children from the church gift-giving service, but did not dare to enter, and neither would Gertrude have permitted them for fear of infection.

The Bernhard Epps' extreme poverty had many a bitter edge to it. They received letters from Bernhard's youngest sister Maria 1910 in Russia entreating financial help for emigration. They were powerless to help.

Bernhard was a man who loved reading and conversation. He subscribed to a number of German periodicals when he could afford them, and borrowed them when he could not. As was the case with many people, the rise of Hitler greatly interested him and his friends. He had photos on display of Hitler and



Bernhard and Gertrude Epp and family. Back, l-r (in couples): Bernhard and Elsa Epp, Anna and John Wiens, Gertrude and Henry Wiebe, Augusta and George Epp. Front, l-r: Jacob, Selma, Gertrude and Bernhard B. Epp with grandson, Maria, Henry.

Goering and others of the German leadership.

With the outbreak of war in 1939, prudence dictated that all such material be destroyed. Among the predominantly Anglo-Saxon population the Germanspeaking Mennonites were suspect in any case. To be found in possession of pro-Hitler material, no matter how innocently, could have given rise to real trouble. Later, when the true nature of Hitler's cause became apparent, Bernhard, like many others, regretted his earlier enthusiasm.

Until he became too old to do the work Bernhard was treasurer and secretary for the Whitewater Mennonite Church. His beautiful handwriting fills many pages of the church records.

He wore a mustache until the mid-1940s. One Saturday night he walked into the kitchen-living room looking very sheepish and startlingly different. At first nobody in the family could fathom the reason for his strange appearance, but when the change was suddenly linked to a vanished mustache, gales of laughter filled the house.

In 1951 Bernhard 196 and Gertrude retired from farming and took up residence in Boissevain where they lived peacefully for nine years. He suffered from arteriosclerosis, a series of strokes, and died of pneumonia in a Winnipeg hospital.



Bernhard Epps and son George enroute to son Bernhard's wedding in Ontario in October 1949.



Bernhard B. Epp reading at home.

KATHARINA (EPP) FAST 197 (1888-1966)

Katharina 197 married Gerhard Fast, a man with bright flashing eyes and a snappy demeanor who had just completed a three-year term of compulsory alternative military service at the Anadol *Forstei*. Two of these years he served as *Gefreiter* (lance corporal).

The newlyweds settled on the Wiesenfeld *chutor* near Schoenfeld in the Schoenfelder Volost. Here the couple hoped to settle into a pleasant life of fruit farming. Gerhard Fast's parents were wealthy, always travelling with a chauffeur and possessing one of the finer homes in the prosperous city of Halbstadt. The young couple had telephone communication with neighbors and all the usual conveniences of *chutor* life –servants to do the menial work, including cooks, and a nursemaid for the children.

The outbreak of World War I in 1914 abruptly halted this idyllic life. Gerhard was drafted into the medical corps of the Russian army. During the autumn of 1915 he escaped being taken prisoner when the Russian front collapsed in southwest Poland only because the Germans had no interest in *diese unnötigen Fresser* (these unnecessary gluttons). Upon the occurrence of the October Revolution in 1917, he obtained a month's furlough which, because of later events, was extended indefinitely. Katharina meanwhile had been managing the estate and raising the two boys.

When Gerhard returned home, it was from the frying pan into the fire. Civil order had disappeared and chaos prevailed. Makhnovites terrorized the area, preying on the relatively wealthy landowners such as the Fasts. They shot their victims at whim.

One night when the first Bernhard was but a few weeks old the Fast home was raided. In his nightshirt Gerhard was prodded about with a bayonet by the bandits while the boys cried in terror. They took all the money, but no one was killed, as had been the case the previous night at another home nearby.

Raid succeeded raid, until clothing, bedding, jewelry, cured meats, lard, livestock, and horses had all been taken.

Interspersed with the raids was the forced billeting of soldiers—to the point where Katharina and her boys finally had to seek rest and relief from this anguished existence. She left Wiesenfeld to live with her brother's family, the Johann Epps 198, at Tiegerweide, where their fourth child was born.

She briefly returned to Wiesenfeld, but soon the family abandoned its home and took refuge in Lindenau, living in the *Nebenstube* (adjoining room) of her father's neighbor, Peter Baerg. From here they moved to Tiegerweide to live with Johann Epps 198 again, where they eked out a precarious existence until emigration to America.

At Whitewater, Manitoba, the Fasts threw in their lot with the others of the Epp clan who participated in the purchase of the Wilson tract. In 1947 the family relocated on the old Haight farm (NE 2-4-18WPM) near Ninga. Two years later the family moved to Boissevain, where Gerhard had taken employment as a laborer with Dring's Laminated Structures, and where he worked until his retirement in 1958.



Katharina Epp.



Katharina and Gerhard Fast in 1919 with their children, l-r: John, Jacob, Bernhard 1973, Gerhard.



Katharina and Gerhard Fast in front of their lean-to home c. 1928.

Katharina Fast is remembered for her generous hospitality. She delighted in baking goodies for birthday celebrations and other gatherings of friends and relatives. She enjoyed housekeeping and took pride in doing well the tasks associated with it. Her embroidery is remembered for its beauty.

Some Anglo-Saxon acquaintances spoke of her as "a real Christian lady." She was a quiet woman, steadfastly refraining from saying anything nasty about her fellowman. She said she preferred silence to gossip, and she hated having to listen to it.

Both she and her husband showed something of what their Christianity meant to them when their youngest daughter agreed to marriage with a non-Mennonite, an unusual occurrence in those days and highly disapproved of in church circles. They not only tolerated their daughter's decision, but supported her. They showed genuine acceptance and love to their English-speaking son-in-law, resorting to sign language and trust when words failed.

Katharina and her husband formed a habit of openly displaying their affection for one anotheran unusual thing to do in their time and place. On one occasion when he had been absent a few days attending a church conference, she greeted him with a kiss as he stepped from the automobile. This called forth much gleeful laughter among the menfolk in the car, and many years later was still recalled with mirth.

On her deathbed Katharina was deeply appreciative of the visits of friends who refrained from pious moaning and instead conversed cheerfully and perhaps read a brief portion of Holy Scripture. She died of cancer of the liver, and her body lies buried in the Boissevain town cemetery, near the graves of others of her clan.



Katharina and Gerhard Fast on their 50th wedding anniversary in 1963.



Johann B. Epp.

land to the dismal certainties that would be their lot in their beloved homeland.

From Lichtenau to Riga they shared a boxcar, in the second *eschalon*, with the Wilhelm Neufeld 195 family. By boat they voyaged to Southampton, and from Liverpool to Quebec. They arrived at Elmira, Ontario, and were temporarily housed with a family named Erb.

They joined relatives at Whitewater in early winter of 1925 and two years later embarked on their own



Neighbors joining to saw the winter's fuel supply. L-r: George Riediger 19251, Johann Epp 198, Henry Engbrecht 1136, Bernhard Epp 196 and Henry Wiebe 19241.

JOHANN EPP 198 (1892-1972)

Johann 198 married Maria Warkentin, a woman who 63 years later still possessed a sparkling twinkle in her blue eyes and a vivacious smile. Johann and Maria began their marriage under a cloud, but it survived war, famine, plague, migration, drought and poverty, and produced a throng of descendents who today are found scattered over the North American continent.

Shortly after their marriage in Lindenau they moved to Tiegerweide where Johann soon left his family to fulfill his term of compulsory military service in the *Forsteidienst*.

For a period after his return Johann 198 was *Presedatelj* (chairman) of the village of Tiegerweide. On one occasion he was threatened at gun point while his oldest two sons stood by crying. He was actively involved in the *Selbstschutz*, an army comprised of Mennonites determined to defend themselves, especially against the Makhnovites.

When American relief supplies began to reach the Molotschna region, Johann Epp worked on the Ford tractors that were brought in, operating them, and teaching others how to handle them.

As a form of civil order gradually came into being in the 1920s, Johann Epps, together with Gerhard Fasts 197, attempted to operate a *Wirtschaft* in Tiegerweide.

When the opportunity to emigrate arose in 1924 Johann took his wife and three sons out of the country, preferring the uncertainties of life in a foreign farm operation. In 1948-49 when their lease was terminated, the family moved to Ontario to take up fruit farming. Johann Epp successfully operated the farm at Jordan Station alone until he suffered a stroke that paralyzed his one side.

The last year on the farm was also the occasion of the celebration of their golden anniversary. They retired to a small house which they had purchased in St. Catharines.

Johann Epp was an active person in the life of his community. He served on the board of directors of the Mennonite Collegiate Institute of Gretna, Manitoba, and was a member of the Whitewater Mennonite Church Council.

For various periods he was director of a church choir, first in 1920 in Tiegerweide, and later at Whitewater. He terminated his conducting career abruptly during one memorable Sunday morning worship service. The choir that day for some reason had only five voices in the ladies' section and wasn't doing too well. As the leading voices lost confidence, the whole choir slowly ground to a halt in mid-song. In a rage he threw his baton to the floor and sat down-thus resigning permanently from his position.

At an *Abschiedsfest* (farewell party) held in honor of the Epps upon their departure from Whitewater, Johann 198 made the following remarks:

When one autumn evening in the year 1920, in the village of Tiegerweide, South Russia, some young men came to me and asked me to become their choir director, and when I had recovered from the surprise some-



The Whitewater mixed choir and male choir combined in the early 1930s. Third from left is John B. Epp. Beside him is Bernhard Neufeld 1927, also choir conductor.

what and had said I would try—I did not think then I had taken on a responsibility for the better part of my life. But I must acknowledge to the glory of God that despite shortcomings and frailty, despite unfaithfulness and slothfulness in his service, the time which I have served as choir conductor, about 25 years, belong

among the best of my life to this point and the rewards of this work are manifold.

We have been uplifted when we could contribute to the enrichment of festive days like Christmas and Easter with the singing of beautiful music. Very gladly we sang the beautiful nature songs at youth festivals. We were, so to speak, proud when we could perform greater works like cantatas and such from which we drew courage to continue to work. We have sung songs of comfort and praise at many funerals and weddings.

I have experienced many a thankful handclasp in appreciation of these lovely songs. But the greatest blessing, and I want to say, the favor of God on our efforts we felt most of all when we sang here on a Sunday, often a well-known song and when the preacher then rose and let it be known in his sermon or in his prayer that our singing had moved his heart and so had helped him-then I have always silently thanked God that he could use us in his vineyard and have prayed that in future too he would make us worthy and fit, and keep us humble. And his grace has been with us-that will be our song of praise.

A highlight of Johann's life was his friendship with well-known choir conductor K. H. Neufeld of Winkler, Manitoba. Both at Whitewater and at Jordan Station, K. H. would in his travels include a visit with his friend.

Johann suffered from arteriosclerosis and died of a stroke.



Johann and Maria Epp with their children and grandchildren. Back, l-r: Katharina with Ruth and Johann, Maria, Kornelius, Katie, Gerhard and Anna. Front, l-r: Mary Ann, Maria, Werner John and Agatha Ruth behind him, Johann B., Helen Marie, Jakob, Erika Helen.

DAVID EPP 199 (1892-?)

David was a twin of Johann 198. The latter vaguely recalled David as a childhood playmate. David died when still a pre-schooler.

MARIA (EPP) ENNS 1910 (1898-1944)

Maria 1910, judging from personal letters she wrote to relatives in Canada, was a gifted and sensitive woman. She married David Enns, an educated man with strong convictions who easily became involved in educational and political controversies.

Their marriage was celebrated according to custom even in the troubled year 1920. On the eve of the wedding day a *Pultaoawend* (shower) was held at which the couple and the community were entertained by singing, the recitation of poems, skits, and such. Guns were fired behind the barn to add to the festive atmosphere. David's students were present, reciting for their teacher.

David Enns was barred from emigrating to Canada because he was a cripple, lacking an arm, and therefore unacceptable to the Canadian immigration authorities. He could not endure the thought of letting his wife and child go without him, as another teacher of his acquaintance did. The hope that sooner or later they would be able to go to Canada was strong. The sinister changes inexorably coming about as the Communist regime established itself fueled this hope.

Writing 24 August 1924 of the high taxes his father-in-law, Bernhard 19, now must pay, he said: " [this] money goes directly into the accounts of the local office and now all employees are to draw salaries from these monies. The teachers as well are no longer to be appointed by the congregation of the church; henceforth they serve the government!!"

By November 1924 David was completely discouraged. He wrote to brother-in-law Bernhard Epp 196: ". . . since Maria and Mother constantly speak only of America, I must now approach you and beg your counsel. . . . It has now in fact come to the point where I feel unhappy." The letter goes on to urge Bernhard to explore every possibility of making emigration to Canada feasible.

In the November 1924 civic elections, the voters of Lindenau rejected the list of nominees set up by the authorities and nominated another set of names, including that of David Enns. To everyone's surprise the election went quietly and the local list was elected. David Enns commented: "But one thing about this election is noteworthy: all was quiet, without fighting or uproar. That, in Lindenau, is an agreeable rarity, for the blood of the Lindenau sparrows is as hot as *Rollkuchenfett* [*Rollkuchen:* crullers-nickname for Lindenau; *fett*: lard] --and now without strife!"

However, the next day brought with it a return to "normalcy." Comrade Senner, chairman of the regional government, called a meeting at which it was unanimously decided that because of their practical experience all the incumbents would continue in office as representatives of the people, and the newly-



Maria and David Enns in Brazil 20 July 1930.

elected slate would be dismissed. Enns wrote: "Glück und Glas, wie schnell bricht das (Happiness and glass, how soon they shatter)."

In February 1926 Enns again urged his brothersin-law in Canada to explore any possibility for immigration.

While David was anxiously striving to hold a job and to get his family to America, Maria was shouldering another burden, namely the care of her aged parents. When the final illness of her brother Gerhard 191 set in, he and Elsa also came to live under the care of Maria, albeit in their father's home. In the fall of 1926 a moving letter reached the relatives at Whitewater.

Dear Brothers and Sisters in a very distant, distant land!

Oh, once again such a longing overwhelms me. I am home alone, that is, not alone, Gerhard is abed in the *Eckstube*. The others are all out. Elsa went to Tokmak with the children. She wanted to see whether she could obtain Gerhard's pension. Gerhard told her to say this would be the last time, they may as well grant it. Yes, brothers and sisters, our brother is deathly ill. Today, for instance, he hasn't requested anything yet. He is so weak he can hardly talk or turn. Eats very little. But he is so good to us. How we feared how we would make



Above and below: Bernhard Epp 19 descendants at a reunion in the International Peace Garden in 1972.



-

out and now we have just the opposite. When I enter the Eckstube he asks me to sit with him on the bedside. Yes, so our loving God leads and for that I am thankful. Earlier the two of us never could get alone. Oh brothers and sisters, let us too forget bygones. I know I have often not behaved toward you nearly as I ought to have. Many a time I should have responded with greater friendliness when you came home but that is past. Now I would have gladly seen you come many a time already but this is the punishment. Oh, you cannot at all understand how often longing overcomes me. Now, if brother also dies and she his wife leaves, it would be much lonelier without them. The doctor said, however, that if at all possible, we should help them both to go because things would get too difficult for us. He thought he would still have very great pain.

I had myself examined too. I am supposed to do nothing, at least not sit inside alone doing needlework. And to think about nothing, to let the past rest completely. And eat well and do much visiting. But to get all that done seems very difficult to me. Like today it is again impossible. And yet I gladly stay home. These are perhaps the last services I can do for him [Gerhard]. He has become much worse since Father's funeral. Yes, brother Jacob, we received your letter the day before yesterday, and the one last week. How happy we are that you received the telegram. Yes, that was a big funeral. One could see that father Bernhard Epp 19 was held in honor by many. Recently I was at Hamms in Lichtenau. 'Ach,' said Sarah, 'how happy I was at the funeral that I had always loved him and that he so often dropped in to see us.' At the funeral she had been so sad, especially when the minister had said he would never again speak the benediction-then she had almost had to weep audibly. And one lady-I do not know who she was-she came forward during the service, pressed father's hand and went out and cried. Many wreaths were laid on his grave. I was just in the Eckstube. . . His medicine has run out; [his wife] is supposed to bring more along. What the doctors prescribe doesn't go very far. . . Our children are now well again. Rudi was very ill, had fever and bronchitis. Gerhard today again had very great pains in his chest. Also coughs very badly and then his hemorrhoids torment him fearfully. The doctor says he has tuberculosis of the intestines and the lungs.

In 1929 the Ennses were one of a group of 300 families who travelled to Moscow to arrange emigration from the USSR. They were able to proceed to Germany. From Germany they wired their relatives at Whitewater, Manitoba, asking whether they could arrange entry into Canada, adding that they needed an answer very quickly. Since these relatives were poor and unable to help, just having lost all their land in a swindle, the Enns family went to Brazil.

Here they settled at Auhagen on the Stolz Plateau, in the state of Santa Catarina. Late in 1933 David wrote an optimistic letter to his in-laws in Canada, expressing hopes that their settlement, high on a sierra, could become a health resort because of its bracing climate. He praises Rudi's devotion to the farm chores. However, the settlement ultimately was a failure.

Widowed as of 1939, Maria Enns 1910, writing from Boqueirão, Curitiba, Parana, related that she now lived in a milk-producing area. Their income was from transporting milk, keeping chickens, and some cows. She repeatedly mentioned her loneliness. The envelope of this undated letter was date stamped at Mountainside, Manitoba, 30 January 1945, some



Maria (middle, third from right) and David Enns in their home in Brazil. With them are the Riediger and Hamm families. Their sons are peeking out the upstairs window.

months after her death.

David Enns took great interest in family genealogy and carefully recorded information. He kept a personal diary. Unfortunately most of this material was lost.

All who knew Maria and David Enns speak of them with love and respect. Maria 1910 died far from her homeland in a harsh alien land, lonely, leaving three children behind.



The wedding of David Boschmann 1103 and Lydia Peters. Seated, l-r: are the Franz Peters children (with the exception of Emilie Peters who is standing second from the right) and standing behind them are their spouses as follows: Isaak F. and Elizabeth (Riediger) Peters, Franz and Elizabeth (Wiebe) Peters, Justina and Gerhard Harder, Anna and Daniel Boschmann (110), Mrs. Franz (Fast) Peters with the bridal couple, Lydia Peters and David Boschmann 1103 behind her, Liesbeth and Jakob Cornies, Maria and Heinrich Toews, Emilie Boschmann (1101), Sara and Heinrich Schellenberg, Bernhard Peters and his first wife. Standing to the far left is Jakob Boschmann 1101.

The House of Katharina (Epp) Boschmann 110

KATHARINA (EPP) BOSCHMANN 110 (? - ?)

Katharina 110 was the only daughter of HEIN-RICH EPP and his wife Justina. She was known to be a loving person.

Unfortunately Katharina Boschmann suffered much illness during her short lifetime. Her husband Daniel Boschmann often took her to the chiropracter at Lichtfelde.

Katharina Boschmann's early death and her husband Daniel's remarriage meant that with time the Katharina and Daniel Boschmann children had little contact with the Epps. They became more closely attached to the Franz Peters family from which not only Daniel Boschmann took his second wife but into which two of his oldest three sons also married.

The Boschmann home was noted for the huge lime tree which in the season of its bloom flooded the garden with a sweet aroma. The blossoms were picked and dried and used to brew a tea for times of illness. A patch with numerous sweet watermelons added to the embracing hospitality of the Boschmann yard.

One of the last gatherings that Daniel Boschmann attended was the wedding of his son David 1103 to Lydia Peters at Bergthal, Schoenfeld (Brazol) settlement, where he was photographed with the bridal couple. He died of cancer of the stomach. His second wife, the widow Anna (Peters) Boschmann died of cancer of the liver.

Of the seven children of Daniel Boschmann's 110 second marriage only Abram (1904-) is still living in the USSR.* To date none of the Katharina (Epp) Boschman 110 descendants have emigrated to North or South America.

Jakob 1<u>10</u>1 Daniel 1<u>10</u>2 David 1<u>10</u>3 Johann 1<u>10</u>4 Katharina 1<u>10</u>5 Justina 1<u>10</u>6

^{*}Of the other six, Franz (1892-1919) was murdered with David 1103; Maria (1893-1936) emigrated to Brazil; Gerhard (1897-1919) was mobilized into the White army and killed; Bernhard (1899-1945) died in exile; Anna (1902-1975) emigrated to Brazil and another daughter died as an infant.

JAKOB BOSCHMANN 1101 (1876-?)

Jakob 1101 was the favorite grandson of his grandmother Justina (Willms) Epp for he was the oldest child of her only daughter. According to an acquaintance, he was appropriately named in view of certain of his characteristics. His wife Emilie too bore a name well suited to a certain trait of character. She possessed much motherly common sense and was well versed in Scripture.



Jakob and Emilie Boschmann with daughter Liesbeth.

During their first two years of marriage, Jakob Boschmanns lived with Emilie's mother on the Bergthal *chutor* in the Schoenfeld (Brazol) settlement. This *chutor*, consisting of approximately 566.5 hectares, had been purchased by Emilie's father, Franz Gerhard Peters, in 1877.

The soil of this area was wonderfully fertile and the climate gentle. The orchard bore plums, cherries, peaches, and raspberries. Aside from grain, the farm produced cattle, horses, chickens, hogs, and ducks. Of two ponds the larger was stocked with crayfish.

For a number of years the family then lived in Blumenort. About 1905-06 they moved outside of Blumenort to the *Mühlenberg*, so named because of the mill located on a low hill. When Jakob Boschmann's oldest daughter was two or three and was asked her name, she, in the pert manner of clever small children, is said to have answered: "I am Lisenka Boschmann of Mühlenberg."

The *Mühlenberg* was widely known and especially noted for its superior grapes. At that time vineyards were rare in the Molotschna. Emilie's sister, Sophie Peters, often took her students from the School for the Deaf in Tiege on excursions to the *Mühlenberg* to enjoy the delicious grapes.

In the fall of 1909, after Emilie's father had died and after her mother had held an auction sale, the Jakob Boschmanns $1\underline{10}1$ moved back to the Bergthal *chutor*, the loveliest place on all the earth, according to Justina (Dueck) Fast.* The *chutor* had in the meanwhile been divided into three portions of about 189 hectares each. On one of these the Jakob Boschmanns lived.

Shortly after David Boschmanns 1103 returned from Germany in 1912, while on a visit to Jakob Boschmanns, all the children of both families simultaneously contracted scarlet fever. David Boschmann's little son Hans 11033 developed croup as well and died shortly after. Next to die was little Anna 11016, Jakob and Emilie's daughter. She was just a little over a year old and beginning to talk. She suffered great thirst in her fever and would sit up in her cradle and beg for water. Her six-year-old brother David 11013 developed nephritis and died.

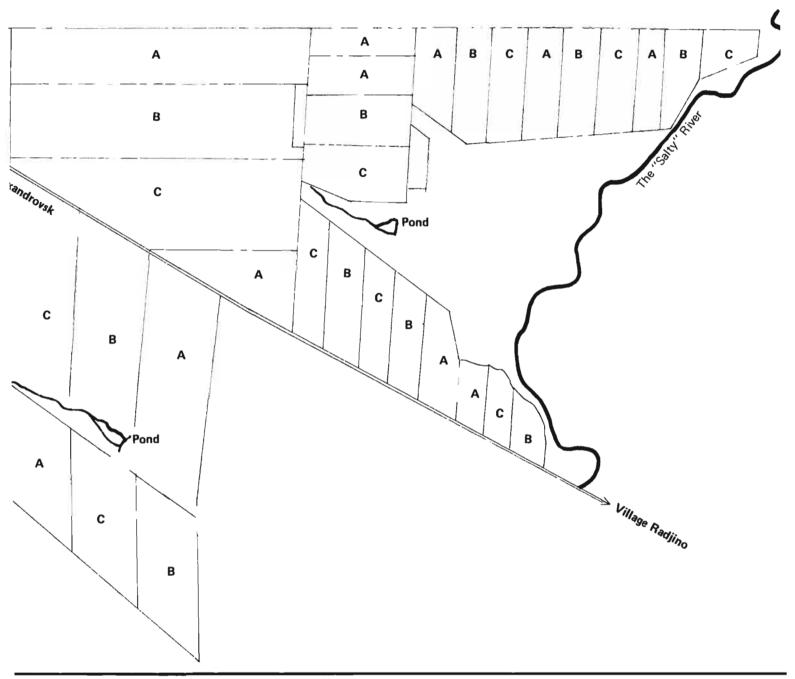
In the Boschmann home great emphasis was placed on education. On the Bergthal *chutor* the Boschmanns together with the Peters hired a governess. Eight to twelve pupils, including children of the blacksmith, of the herdsman, and of refugees for a time finding shelter on the *chutor*, attended instruction. In their house the Jakob Boschmanns had a pedal organ and also took pleasure in singing.

With the onset of war in 1914 Jakob 1101 was drafted and wife Emilie then cared for the four children. The oldest daughter was ten. In the summer of 1915 son Hans 11019 was born. During the 'lying-in', extended after childbirth as was customary among the Mennonites, Emilie was very nervous and fearful. Grain was normally stored on the second floor of homes. During threshing time the heavy tramping feet of the farm hands bearing sacks of grain on the floor above frightened her. Nights she would fear attack. It was a terrible period.

*Justina (Dueck) Fast, the stepsister of Daniel Boschmann's (110) second wife, Anna Peters, and of Emilie (1101) and Lydia (1103/1102), was born 7 July 1896, the tenth child of Johan and Katharina (Wall) Dueck. Her mother died immediately after her birth and she and the youngest of her five brothers were given to foster parents. Justina was given to Widow Franz Peters of the Bergthal *chutor* in the Schoenfeld (Brazol) settlement. When Widow Peters left the *chutor* Justina remained and joined the Jakob Boschmanns 1101 when they returned there. Later she lived with and helped the David Boschmann 1103 family at Suvorovka in the Caucasus settlement. When the family had to abandon its life there Justina went to train as a nurse. She married Hans Fast in July 1924, moved to Davlekanova, Ufa region and emigrated to Canada in 1925.

Justina (Dueck) Fast provided most of the Katharina and Daniel Boschmann story, photos and genealogical information. After living in Winkler and Winnipeg, Manitoba, homesteading in the Peace River district, Alberta, adopting four children and practicing as midwife for many years, she now resides at Sardis, British Columbia. Her husband died in 1948, a year after they moved there.

'he Bergthal Chutor



is estate/chutor, bought by Franz G. Peters in 1877, was located in the Schoenfeld (Brazol) Volost not far from thof. In 1909 it was subdivided into three units, A, B and C. Jakob 1101 and Emilie (Peters) Boschmann acquired treel marked B. A and C belonged to brothers Bernhard F. Peters and Isaak F. Peters, respectively.

Jakob Boschmann returned after the War but in the autumn of 1918 the family had to flee. In the midst of a hog butchering, word arrived that a Makhnovist gang of murdering bandits was coming. Hastily, necessities were packed onto a covered wagon, the children bundled up, and so they abandoned their home heading in the direction of Rosenort. Two children were born to them in Rosenort.

The flood of events set loose by the Revolution separated the family. In 1932 Jakob 1101, fearing abduction or arrest, made his way to the home of his brother Daniel 1103 in the Caucasus region. Daniel's family was large and living conditions nigh intolerable, but Jakob found refuge there.

Later, in autumn, wife Emilie arrived too. They made a home in a hovel belonging to the collective. It consisted of a hole 5 by 3 meters and about 1.5 meters deep. Along the four sides stood a brick wall about half a meter high on which the rafters rested. These walls had windows about 50 by 75 centimeters at ground level. A stove divided the space into two rooms. The front room featured a stairway of clay steps leading outside. The roof was of poles thatched with reeds and brush and covered over with clay and soil; the entrance was similarly roofed. Here Jakob and Emilie lived with three sons. Because Jakob was night watchman at the cattle barn his bed was available to one of the boys.

Most of the residents of the settlement were German and civil order more or less prevailed. People there were from diverse regions, generally such who in their native town had been in danger of deportation to Siberia or the far North or the Urals. Some came with property. Some with absolutely nothing. Such was the case with Jakob and Emilie. They were given a beef animal and milk from the collective's dairy.

Autumn 1932 to spring 1933 was a hard time of famine. Jakob and his family suffered. Summer 1933 saw a good harvest and Jakob and his two older sons made good wages. The vegetable garden gave a good yield. So things looked better for the winter of 1933-34. There was now enough to eat even though the pitiful housing remained the same.

On 3 January 1933 daughter Liesbeth's 11011 husband, Gerhard Rempel, was abducted by the authorities in Rosenort, and without any formalities, together with five other men, forced to fell logs in the northern forests. Both Gerhard and his wife lost all citizenship rights. Liesbeth had to work in the *kolchos* (collective) for no wages. With her ten-month old daughter she left their home in Rosenort in November, and, selling all she had to buy a ticket, took a train to her parents' home in the Caucasus to live with them in the crowded little hovel.

Shortly thereafter Jakob 1101 and his brother Daniel 1102 were adjudged to be *kulaks** and exiled.

Emilie lived to an old age, spending her last years in the home of her widowed daughter Liesbeth Rempel 11011. Liesbeth herself emigrated to West Germany in 1977.



Front, l-r: Katie Boschmann, Marina Markus 110111(1). Middle, l-r: Lisa Suderman Sawatzky, Sara Boschmann (11015)/1552, Manja Boschmann (11014)/155, Anna Boschmann and behind her, her husband Abram (youngest son of Anna and Daniel Boschmann (110)). Back, l-r: Tina Loewen (sister-in-law to Abram Boschmann), Liesbeth Rempel 11011, Theodor Boschmann 11015, Anna 11034 and Johann Peters and Otto Markus (110111).

*Literally "fists". Initially, only the wealthiest farmers, who were seen as "fists" directed at the poorer peasants, were included in this designation. They were branded as parasites and exploiters of the poor and became the most hated and scorned elements in Soviet society. Since they were considered a socially dangerous people earmarked for physical destruction, anyone associated with them ran the risk of being identified and treated as one of them. Also, anyone in any of the lower categories of the agricultural population who was found to be unfit for collectivization could overnight be branded as a middle class peasant or even a *kulak*.

DAVID BOSCHMANN 1<u>10</u>3 (1883-?) & DANIEL BOSCHMANN 1<u>10</u>2 (? -?)

Unlike his two older farmer brothers, David 1103 initially chose to teach. Following his marriage in 1909, he spent a year as a teacher in the Neuhalbstadt elementary *Musterschule* (model school). Then he moved with his young family to Leipzig, Germany to study.



David Boschmann

Upon their return he instructed at a newly-founded *Fortbildungsschule* (secondary school). In 1913 he joined his brother Daniel 1102 of Rosenort and they moved to the Suvorovka settlement in the Caucasus. Daniel Boschman 1102 had a *Wirtschaft* in the village of Nikolaifeld and David 1103 and his family moved into a house by the mill which he and Daniel, with the help of their uncle, Kornelius Epp 14, were able to purchase. The mill, previously owned by another uncle, recently deceased Martin Heinrich Epp 111, was still under construction.

Construction of the mill proceeded apace and in November 1913 David met his cousin Cornelius Epp 145 in the great harbor city of Rostov on the Don River in order to arrange the purchase of a huge Otto-Deutz motor for the mill. Once all the parts had arrived and had been assembled by a skillful Russian mechanic and his assistants, the mill came to life. It was an impressive building, three stories high, of brick, with a tin roof. It featured three millstones. Many Tatar customers came to have their grain ground.

The mill was advantageously located in that it was near the railway and the rail station. Its drawback was that the area lacked good water. A small stream near the yard was too alkaline, though cattle could drink of it.

When the rain water supply ran out, water was brought by rail from the Kuban River. When the train arrived at night a message would pass from house to house: "Water has arrived. Pass it on." Barrels would be loaded and filled at the station.

The Boschmanns made of this task an easier one than did other farmers. The water-laden wagon was brought to the mill where the water was piped into a large open reservoir. A high tower in the middle of this reservoir was so devised that water circulated and was cooled; this helped conserve it by making the tepid water useable.

With the outbreak of war in 1914 both Daniel $1\underline{102}$ and David $1\underline{103}$ left home reluctantly and travelled to Moscow where both filled responsible positions in the *Sanitätsdienst* (medical corps). David was a platoon commander and Daniel supplies overseer. Other men too were drafted and the mill lacked laborers.

Before she married David 1103, Lydia Boschmann had trained as a cook in Riga and was acknowledged to be outstanding in this field. But now she handed this work to an older German girl and took on a man's job at the mill. Peter Ediger, Agathe's (1102)youngest brother, assisted her, as did their fostersister. Justina Dueck. Lydia acted as supervisor and bookkeeper; the accounts ran into the millions. Much correspondence was carried on in Russian.

Justina, Peter, and two other employees labored in the fields and took care of the bountiful grain and hay crops. The summer was wet: the grain had to be turned, harvested, shovelled, dried, cleaned, and marketed. The workers were young and strong and willing. The task had to be done and it was done.

The men came home on furlough once, in 1916.

Meanwhile Peter Ediger reached draft age and was conscripted. His father then assisted the Boschmanns



Daniel and Agathe Boschmann.



The Boschmann flour mill at Suvorovka.

with the harvest. In November Lydia turned the office work of the mill over to Justina Dueck and in January 1917 gave birth to twin girls.

When the War ended the men returned. David $1\underline{103}$ and Lydia with daughters Mariechen $1\underline{1031}$ and Sophia $1\underline{1032}$ took a two-week trip to visit Molotschna relatives. But when Justina Dueck later, in November of 1917, went to the Ukraine to participate in the *Taufunterricht* (baptismal instruction) she was unable to return to the Caucasus because trains no longer ran.

Once the Boschmanns' mill was plundered by bandits seeking David Boschmann. He himself helped them search but they were unable to locate him. Not one of the employees betrayed him to them. He had a sunny disposition and was beloved of his workers.

Shortly after this incident David and his half brother Franz and a certain Lehrer Nuernberg travelled by wagon to Berdyansk on the Black Sea. Enroute they fell into the hands of murderers who took them to be officers. So they never reached their destination, and never returned.

When epidemic typhus struck the Caucasus region, it included in its toll the wife of Daniel Boschmann $1\underline{102}$. Daniel now a widower, and Lydia (1103) so abruptly a widow, entered into wedlock and their two families became one. This too was but a shortlived respite in an arduous pilgrimage. Daniel 1102 and his brother Jakob 1101 were adjudged to be *kulaks* and exiled.

JOHANN BOSCHMANN 1104 (? - ?)

Johann $1\underline{104}$ and wife Maria Wiens came to the Caucasus region as a young married couple. At first they lived in separate quarters in the spacious David Boschmann $1\underline{103}$ house. Johann bought land in a new settlement about 19.4 kilometers from Suvorovka and began to build a house there. But World War I cancelled his plans at a stroke. He was drafted. His half-finished house was used by his brothers to store damp grain.

After the Revolution Johann was given a Wolfspass, meaning that nowhere could he settle down but constantly had to move on.

KATHARINA (BOSCHMANN) BERGMANN 1105 (? - ?)

The experiences of this couple parallel those of the Johann Boschmanns 1104. Katharina died on the Suvorovka settlement and widower Johann Bergmann married the widow of his brother Peter, Helena (Epp) Bergmann 155.

It is believed that Justina 1106 starved to death when her husband was exiled.

In April 1977 a Canadian Mennonite friend of the Boschmanns attempted to depict the depth of suffering and despair to which the children and grandchildren of Daniel Boschmanns 110 were subjected:

. . das Schicksal der Rechtlosen (the fate of those deprived of their rights) is beyond description. First they lost their franchise and with this all other rights. Exorbitant taxes were levied which were not only to be rendered in cash but in natural products. Since it was impossible to meet either of these demands, all those who did not meet this obligation were driven from their homes. Some were banished from the village Soviet. others from the entire region and were left to find their own shelter and work. Still others, which was even worse, were exiled to the North. In addition, their personal document, the pass, had the entry fugs. before the number of the pass. This was the sign that the person was outlawed and without rights. It was extremely difficult for such persons to find a job or lodging. Some had the Wolfspass and could remain at one location for just a brief period of time. Schooling was out of the question for children of such Stimmlose disenfranchised ones]. The well-educated and experienced teachers were removed and with very few exceptions died in

exile. Ministers experienced the same lot. Farmers were subjected similarly. There was no family in Russia in our Mennonite settlements who was not affected in this way. Often it was the father, son, husband, or sonin-law of the family who was taken. There was no breadwinner and no one among the relatives who could help, for every family suffered hunger in the years 1931-34. Very many stimmlose Kulaken starved to death. Whoever had relatives in Canada or Germany who could send money, with which they could then buy provisions in special shops dealing in foreign currency, could live. ... letters finally came, written petitions-for help. We could only send dried onions, parsley and dill. We ourselves were barely resettled and had nothing. Those families who were sent to the North experienced even far, far greater suffering.

Two granddaughters of Katharina (Epp) Boschmann 110, namely Liesbeth Rempel 11011 and Tina Funk 11043, came to Espelkamp, West Germany as *Umsiedler* in the late 1970s. Also living in West Germany is Valy Peters 110342.

Other Boschmann descendants continue to live in the USSR. They are found mainly in Kazakhstan province in such places as Frunze, Almalyk, Karaganda, Katurkul and in other places as indicated on the genealogy charts.



Front, I-r: Victor Dirks 110262, Heinz Boschmann 110232, Ferdinand Peters 110323, Leni Unruh 110283, Valy Peters 110342, Maria Dirks 110263, Agatchen Boschmann 110233. Middle, I-r: Mariechen (Mimi) Boschmann 11031, Mariechen Fehderau 11021, Lydia Peters Boschmann (1102), Anna Peters 11034, Sophia Peters 11032, Herta Boschmann (11023). Back, I-r: Peter and Agathe Heidebrecht 11024, Gerhard and Ilse Unruh 11028, Johann Peters (11034), Heinrich Peters (11032), Nikolai Boschmann 11023, Johann and Lydia Dirks 11026.



.

Widower Martin Epp 1<u>11</u> with his children in 1910. Back, l-r: Susanna, Jakob, Anna, Johannes. Front, l-r: Heinrich, Justina, David, Martin, Bernhard, Johann Neufeld (Justina's husband) with son Martin, Tina.

The House of Martin Epp 111

MARTIN EPP 111 (1860-1912)

Martin 1<u>11</u> was the youngest of the large family of HEINRICH EPP. He married Katharina Penner, a fosterchild of Kornelius 14. Her dowry of 1,000 rubles is said to have far surpassed the dowries of Kornelius' other foster children.

Martin $1\underline{11}$ turned to business to make a living for himself and his family. He established a small Handelsladen (general store), first in the village of



.

Martin Epp.

Justina 1111 Kornelius 1112. Martin 1113. Mariechen 1114. Johannes 1115 Susanna 1116 Anna 1117. Jakob 1118 Tina 1119 Heinrich 11110 Bernhard 11111 David 11112 Gerhard 11113 Margaret 11114 Martin 11115.

Sofievka, Schoenfeld (Brazol) settlement and later in the village of Fischau, Molotschna. After the birth of son Heinrich $1\underline{110}$, which occurred on the day of the family auction sale in Fischau, Martin moved his family to Kurushan. There he acquired a *Gut*, an estate complete with 36 horses, a steam engine, and other equipment.

One of Martin's nieces (by marriage) has recalled the physical setting of the Epp Gut. Approaching his house from the rear one had to pass through the large vineyard and the long, spacious back yard where the huge strawpiles, the threshing floor, the sheds and the barns were located. The farmhouse was a long, one-storey brick building from which the steep driveway descended very rapidly into the Kurushan valley. Opposite the house stood the little private schoolhouse attended mostly by Epp children. Surrounding the farmyard was a magnificent orchard tended regularly by a gardener. Peaches and other fruits, seldom seen in other gardens, were plentiful here.



Martin Epp in front of his store in the village of Tiege.

During the family's stay at Kurushan, Martin also built a store in the village of Tiege where the family lived for a year or two after Martin's third marriage.

A further family move was to Suvorovka in the Caucasus mountains of southern Russia in 1912. The stay here was a brief one. Martin invested in a steamdriven flour mill and sought to re-establish himself as a businessman.

In all his enterprises Martin was assisted financially by his older and wealthier brother Kornelius 14. It is said that Martin was a poor manager and perpetually in debt, but his immediate family did not become aware of his financial problems until after his death. He was a generous man who freely opened his home to many people. Relatives and neighbors were entertained in Martin's home, and he was a kind and gracious host. His warm-hearted lovable nature made him especially fond of children.

During a business trip from Suvorovka to Kurushan on which Martin 111 hoped to dispose of his Kurushan property, he became ill. His sickness, the contagious *Rote Ruhr* (dysentery), rapidly became critical and he died before his wife could join him. He was buried in the *Altenheim* cemetery at Kurushan.

To add to the family's sorrow, Martin's absent daughter, Justina Neufeld 1111, suffered a heart

120 Mai 2 . Sto " no Ma rited 15. Wo ift ein folcher Gott, wie on bift ? ber bie Gunbe vergiebt. Micha 7, 18. Merchter Gott, wir feblen oft, liud Zu haft oft Geente; Wir find Dein Soll, Das auf Dich befft; Bergieb und unf're Edulb! Ad, blid' in Onaden auch auf mich, Den ungerechten Rucht; Erbarme Dich, erbarme Dich, lind mache mich gerecht! Ach, Serr, bu Sohn Davids, erbarme. bich unfer! Matth. 20, 31. Jerhard zeboon 16. 3ch bin ber herr, ber nicht luget. Und es foll mit euch Kindern Jatobs nicht gar ans fein. Mal. 3, 6. Gott, Deine Gitte bet' ich an! Nein, fie hat feine Schranken; Eb' Gottes Wahrheit wanten tann, Th' tonnen Himmel wanten. MUcqute Gabe und alle vollfommene Gabe fomint von oben herab, von bem Bater bes Lichts, bei welchem ift feine Beränderung, noch Wechfel des Lichts und Finfternis. Jac. 1, 17.

A sample of Martin Epp's entries of birthdays and deaths in his VERGISSMEINNICHT (lit."forget-me-not"). The booklet is now in the possession of his youngest daughter, Margaret Rogalsky. attack enroute to the funeral. She died at the Tula train station. A Russian priest assisted the family and buried her there, the body clothed in an everyday print dress.

The resultant insecurities of family life were compounded for all by the instabilities caused by the Great War (1914-17), the Revolution (1917) and the Civil War (1917-23). The reputation of their father served the children well as is illustrated by son Heinrich 11110. He, together with cousin Abraham Epp 1710, was enroute to North America via the Crimea in 1922 when he was forced by difficult circumstances to reroute to Novorossiysk-Rostov and Suvorovka in the Caucasus settlement. Seriously ill, he was taken in and lovingly nursed by his hitherto unacquainted relatives, the Heinrich H. Epp 113 family.

Years later, recalling these troublesome experiences, Heinrich 11110 paid his father a fine tribute when he wrote in *Meine Kurze Lebensgeschichte*: "In this home my deceased father was known and loved. ...Through God's help I recovered. I looked for a job. Again it was the reputation of my father that served me well. People would give me work not because they knew me but because they knew my father."

The migrations which followed the time of tribulations distributed the family to four continents. The story of this scattering is best begun by recalling Martin Epp's marriages and offspring. Of the five children of his first marriage to Katharina Penner, only two, Justina 1111 and Johannes 1115, survived to become adults. Kornelius 1112 died at age five, Martin 1113 four hours after his birth and Mariechen 1114 in her tenth year.

JUSTINA (EPP) NEUFELD 1111 (1885-1912)

Justina 1111 was married to Johann Neufeld in 1906. They had two children, Martin 11111 and Anni 11112. Justina died, as already mentioned, in 1912 enroute to her father Martin's funeral. The children then stayed with close relatives, Martin with the Jacob Borns 184 and Anni with her father's aunt, Mrs. Wiebe, from the village of Tiege. Johann, after liquidating the property at Samara, Neu-Samara settlement, returned to the Molotschna. In the spring of 1913 he married his first wife's cousin Agathe Epp 186. Less then two years later he died.

According to Johann's earlier instructions, Martin and Anni were now placed in the orphanage at Grossweide. Martin joined relatives in the historic flight to Moscow in the fall of 1929 and with about 5,000 other Mennonites emigrated to the West. Anni remained with relatives, David Boschmanns 152, in the Soviet Union. Later she ended up with an aunt from her father's side at Omsk, Siberia, where she became a nurse. She married Nikolai Wiens, an accountant, and they are still living there.



Justina and Johann Neufeld.

JOHANNES EPP 1115 (1892-1955)

Johannes 1115 was already on his own at the time of his father's death. During World War I he served as a Sanitäter on Russia's western front. For some time after that he made his home in the village of Halbstadt and then for over a year with Jacob B. Epp 194 at Kurushan or Tiegerweide. During the Civil War he sometimes substituted for his cousin Jacob B. Epp, in the army wagon trains in which Mennonites were compelled to serve.

Johannes had a hearing problem, frequently a distressing handicap. After a raid at the Jacob B. Epps he was found, trembling in his room, with his hands up, some time after the soldiers had already gone. His hobby was hunting. As a hunter he kept gunpowder and filled his own cartridges. The soldiers had discovered these during their search for hidden valuables and had put him to the wall. Unable to hear the soldiers depart, he had stood about an hour with his face to the wall, his hands above his shoulders, expecting to be shot any minute.

In 1921 Johannes 1115 married Anna Friesen in the church at Lichtenau. For one year they lived in Rosenort; after that, until they emigrated, at Kurushan. Johannes himself suffered acutely as a result of the widespread famine and narrowly escaped death. He never regained full physical health and strength.

The Johannes Epps and their two small daughters left the Soviet Union in 1924, the second year of the immigration which saw 20,000 Mennonites transferred to Canada between 1923 and 1930. Like most of the 1924 immigrants, they went to Waterloo County, where they were welcomed by the Swiss (Amish) Mennonites. At first they stayed with a family at Wallenstein, but before long, Johannes, with 11 other immigrant men, continued on to northern Ontario to begin homesteading operations at Reesor.

It was wet and cold, and the first night they slept among the wild raspberry bushes. They built log cabins and after two months Johannes' family joined him. That was in October after daughter Tina 11153was born at Wallenstein.

The settlement at Reesor Siding was established in 1925 by the Colonization Department of the Canadian National Railways on government timber land owned by the Province of Ontario. Thomas Reesor, a pioneer Mennonite settler at Pickering, Ontario, assisted the Department, and thus his name was given to the settlement.

Each settler was permitted to take up an approxi-

Гоанно Мартиново Gum

Johannes Epp's calling card.



Margaret (Epp) Rogalsky visits her brother Johannes Epp in Kitchener, Ontario. They had never known each other in Russia. Johannes was the oldest of the Martin Epp children that came to Canada, Margaret the youngest.

mately 30.3 hectare lot and was charged a nominal price of \$1.24 cents per hectare. One quarter of the purchase price was paid in cash and the balance in three annual installments with interest at six percent.

Reesor Siding was located at Mile 103, between Kapuskasing and Hearst. The nearest towns were Mattice and Oposticha (19.3 kilometers). Distance from large population centers was one of the problems of the new settlement. Marketing of agricultural produce was difficult. Most of the income was derived from cutting cordwood for the pulp and paper company and from road-building.

For ten years the settlement grew. A school, as well as stores, were built. But after 1936 decline set in as people began to see better economic opportunities and possibilities for Mennonite community elsewhere in Ontario.

Johannes Epps lived about 1.6 kilometers north of the school, fondly known as the little black shack, which was situated close to the tracks. Here Johannes 1115 and Anna toiled for 15 years cutting down bush and clearing land. It was real pioneer life. In the winter when his health allowed, Johannes cut pulpwood for the paper mill. He also repaired shoes for the families and harnesses for horses needed to supply lumber to the Spruce Falls Power and Paper Company at Kapuskasing. He tanned and cut his own leather for laces.

These were hard years. Johannes was frequently sick. The family grew and Johannes and Anna had difficulty providing the bare necessities of life. Since they had no wagon or horses themselves, all the travel to church, to school, to shop and to visit was by foot.

Church services were conducted in homes and in the school. When the family could not make it to the Sunday service Johannes conducted family services at home. Johannes read and they all sang and knelt down to pray. One Christmas the older girls received mouth organs as gifts.

After 15 years at Reesor-the entire settlement was later dissolved-the Johannes Epps settled in Kitchener, Ontario. In remembrance of the years at Reesor, Johannes made for each of his children wooden magazine racks laced with varnished leather.

The move to Kitchener was made gradually. In December of 1939, the oldest daughters, Helen $1\underline{11}51$ and Anna $1\underline{11}52$ went there. Tina $1\underline{11}53$ and Justina $1\underline{11}54$ joined them in February 1940.

Mother Anna and the other sisters and brother followed after eight months. Johannes himself came to Kitchener in the fall of that year.

For the occasion of Johannes' birthday in March 1954, daughter 11151 made family tree records for each family member. A letter accompanying the record to her sister and family in Winnipeg reported: "Dad was feeling pretty poor. You sometimes wonder how much a person can suffer. But as he said: 'Endlich kommt Er leise/Nimmt uns bei der Hand/ Führt uns von der Reise/Heim ins Vaterland'.'

Johannes died of cancer in 1955. His wife, Anna, died of a heart attack in 1962. They left a family of 11 children, ten daughters and one son. One son predeceased them.



Johannes 1115 and Anna Epp and family. Back, l-r: Susie, Anthony Wolske and Justina, Tina and Henry Bergen. Middle, l-r: Rudy Szozda, Marie, Erma, John, Frieda, Liese, John Jacob Epp. Front, l-r: Anna with Marie Ann, Agnes, Johannes and Anna, Helen with Agnes.

The second marriage of Martin Epp 111 was to Susanna Rempel in 1895. Eight children were born to this marriage. Three, Susanna 1116, Heinrich 11110 and David 11112 came to Canada in the 1920s and the other five, Anna 1117, Jakob 1118, Tina 1119, Bernhard 11111 and Gerhard 11113, stayed in the USSR. These were distributed among immediate relatives after their father's death.*



Susanna and Abraham Willms.



Martin Epp and his second wife, Susanna Rempel.

SUSANNA (EPP) WILLMS 1116 (1896-1972)

Susanna $1\underline{116}$ was married in 1918 to Abraham Willms of Petershagen, the village where she had resided with relatives since the death of her father in 1912. For nearly four years they lived with Abraham's parents and then they moved to Ladekopp, settling on their own small parcel of land for three and one half years.

For the first 15 years of his married life Abraham kept a diary, though entries were few and far between. After four years of silence he wrote in May of 1922 about the difficult times they had been through. He spoke about the Bolshevik Revolution, about the German occupation which had restored order, and about the organization of the Mennonite *Selbstschutz*, partly with the help of the Germans, to protect the villages against the roving bands led by

*According to Susanna Willms 1116 they went to live as follows: Susanna 1116 with Aunt Tina (Rempel) Willms; Anna 1117 and Jakob 1118 with grandparents Driedigers (Rempel side); Tina 1119 with Aunt Lena (Rempel) Becker; Heinrich 11110 with Jacob Epps 17; Bernhard 11111 with cousin Toews (Rempel side). After Toews died, Bernhard went to the orphanage at Grossweide where his Aunt Justina 151 and Uncle Abraham Harder were houseparents; David 11112 with Aunt Anna (Rempel) Enns, a half-sister of mother Susanna (Rempel) Epp; Gerhard 11113 with Mariechen Warkentin, a strong healthy single lady who lived with her parents. She was not directly related to the Epps but a sister to the spouse of Heinrich Epp 181.



Children of Martin and Susanna Epp. Back, l-r: Tina, Susanna, Anna, Heinrich. Front, l-r: Bernhard and Jakob.

Makhno. One time they entered the Willms' home. According to the diary:

They demanded a vehicle. We had none to give them. Two armed men assembled our entire family in one room and demanded 25,000 rubles because I was supposed to have served in the White army. We had no rubles to give them. To reinforce their demands, they struck my father, poked my mother in the ribs and also made demands of me. I gave them everything I had. They took my father's clothes and our rings. Then they shot twice, once at father and once at me. They then took father and me away in order to kill us. The cries of our voices were of no avail. Several times we were lined up, but our prayers were answered. At the end of the village they turned us around and directed us to go home and not to cause any problems. When we arrived home we thanked God for His protection.

Below: Ladekopp July 1922. American Mennonite Relief Center. Food Center card No. 148 belonging to the Abraham Willms family for son Abram, age two. It was not permitted to give this card to any other person.

<u>1922</u> <u>июль</u> <u>в. п. в. с. ч. п. с.</u> <u>9 3 4 6 7 9</u> <u>9 10 1 2 18 14 15</u> <u>9 10 1 18 14 26 21 22</u> 23 24 25 26 27 28 29	питательный пункт Американск. Менонитск. Помощи в Паренскичийсе Входная карточка № 148 Имя Вринсице, Сор.	<u>1922</u> ОКТЯБРЬ В.П.В.С.Ч.П.С. 2.8 / 8 / 7 8 / 11 12 13 14 4 16 17 18 19 20 21 12 12 24 25 26 27 26 29 90 3 4
30 31 A В Г У С Т 1 2 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 1 12 13 14 15 6 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 24 25 26 27 28 29 30 31 1 С Е Н Т Я Е Р Ь 5 <t< td=""><td>Возраст 2 22 усла Адрес Подпись Подпись Подпись СПредсед. Комитета П. Дан</td><td>НОЯБРЬ 1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 1011 12131415161718 19202122232425 2627282930 ДЕКАБРЬ</td></t<>	Возраст 2 22 усла Адрес Подпись Подпись Подпись СПредсед. Комитета П. Дан	НОЯБРЬ 1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 1011 12131415161718 19202122232425 2627282930 ДЕКАБРЬ
1 1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 6 14 15 13 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 24 25 26 27 28 29 30	and the second	3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 24 26 26 27 28 29 30 31 5 5 5 5 5

СВИДѢТЕЛЬСТВО

о рожденій и крещеніи.

Тисяча во семи сота дев яно сто треточногода Hordeper Shayams yembels massions ons законнаго брака поселянина СШ а в р и че че с избернии Peparre ynoda, cerenia lacenon Kobro Histo Brencmer u жены меннонита ero Mapin Apo Hole, ypomdennoù Basce poduses Club Alpank и окрещенЛь Jucara gelams com remup non yam. 200. Man 26 2 g. вы Летерегален. Менноните. Молитив. Осмы. Что эта выпись изъ метрической книги томъ 🖊 стр. 5 Шетерсгаленска. меннонитскаю церковнаю прихода върна сз подлинныма, ва тома удостовъряю подписью и приложеніема церковной

Сел Нетерскалет ігола 21 дня 191 9 года.

29 Dyxobuin Emapununa Il 10 no benge muth меннонитскаго церковнаго прихода:



печати.

In Canada this birth and baptismal certificate was accompanied by an English translation as follows: "November 24, 1893 to the resident of the Village of Ladekop. in the County of Berdjansk of the Province of Taurida, Jacob, son of Jacob Willms and his wife Mary, daughter of Aron Walde in legitimate matrimony a son was born, named Abram, and he was baptized May 26, 1914 in the Mennonite Church of Petershagen.

Deprapar Inne

That this excerpt from Metrical Book page 5, volume II of the Mennonite Church of Petershagen is a true copy of the original is certified herewith by signature and church seal.

Village of Petershagen, July 21, 1919 For Elder of the Mennonite Church Gerhard Epp, Minister." On 5 November 1925 the Willms joined a trainload of 250 other persons at Lichtenau enroute to Canada via Kharkov, Moscow, Riga, London, Southhampton and St. John, arriving in Winnipeg on December 10. For ten days they stayed in Winkler, Manitoba with Heinrich Epps 11110 who had preceded them to Canada. During this time six persons stayed in the one small second-floor room which Heinrich was renting.

Until the summer of the next year they rented a place for five dollars a month in the village of Gnadenthal in southern Manitoba. Abraham Willms' plan was to find employment in Winnipeg. However, work was scarce. In nine days he worked only nine hours at 35 cents an hour. His meals for a day were 25 cents and lodging was 30 cents a night.



Susanna and Abraham Willms just prior to emigration from Russia with children, l-r: Jacob, Helen, Abram and Susan.



Susanna Epp 1116 (back right) with three of her friends.



Back, second from the right, Susanna Epp $1\underline{116}$ and next to her Anna Epp $1\underline{117}$. Front, far left, their brother Jakob $1\underline{118}$. They are seen here with their teacher and classmates, probably at Kurushan c. 1909.

The prospects for work in the city being what they were, Willms took up homesteading at Glenbush, Saskatchewan, where they experienced three difficult years of pioneer farming. The next three years (1929-32) were spent on a large farm at Pincher Creek, Alberta. Then followed a year on a sugar beet and potato farm at Nobleford, before the Willms family found their permanent home at Coaldale in 1933. Five years later they bought their own farm of 32.3 hectares.

The Willms had 11 children, four born in Russia (Jacob, Abram, Susan and Helen), two at Glenbush (Mary and Henry), one at Pincher Creek (Annie) and four at Coaldale (Margaret, David, Johanna and Martha).



Susanna Willms with daughter Mary at Glenbush, Saskatchewan.



Susanna and Abraham Willms and family. Back, l-r: Mary, Helen, Jacob, Abram, Susan. Front, l-r: Henry, David, Annie and in front of her Johanna, Susanna with Martha, Abram and Margaret.

HEINRICH EPP 11110 (1904-58)

Heinrich 11110 who came to Canada in 1924, had his teacher education in Halbstadt interrupted by the troubles of civil war and famine. In 1922, as already mentioned, he went to his father's former home in the Caucasus, namely Suvorovka. Here he found employment in the fuel business of J. Siemens. In 1924 he married Anna Enns, the third daughter of F. F. Enns, *Altester* in the local *Kirchengemeinde*.

Four months later the young couple was on its way to Canada, arriving in Quebec 10 October 1924. After a two-week stay in Drake, Saskatchewan, the Heinrich Epps made their home in Winkler, Manitoba where he earned first \$20, later \$50 a month in local business. At the end of the second year the travel debt of \$320 had been paid.

Early in 1927 the couple and their young son joined the F. F. Enns family, including two married daughters and two unmarried sons, in a farm operation at Lena in south-western Manitoba. A congregation was established in the first year and on 4 August 1929 Heinrich was ordained to the ministry. By that time the first three of 13 children had been born.

The following year Heinrich and his family moved



Heinrich and Anna Epp in 1924.



Heinrich and Anna Epp and family at the time of their 25th wedding anniversary. Front, 1-r: Lydia, Linda, Viola, Alvin, Susan and in front of her Rudi. Middle, 1-r: George, Anna, Heinrich and Frank. Back, 1-r: Bruno, Anna, Henry, Menno and Martin.

to a small farm on Highway 18, 3.21 kilometers from the Canada-US border where he engaged in mixed farming. During the 1930s the farm produced barely enough to feed the growing family and pay the rent.

In the fall of 1945 Heinrich moved his family to British Columbia where he bought a berry and dairy farm at Mt. Lehman. Here Heinrich could devote more time to the ministry which he loved. In 1946 he became the leader of the West Abbotsford Mennonite Church and two years later its *Ältester*. During this time he also became very involved in the provincial Mennonite relief committee which he served as chairman, and in the Canadian Mennonite Board of Colonization. Both Heinrich 11110 and Anna died in 1958, he of a stroke in April and she of a brain tumor in December.

One of the hopes realized from the move to British Columbia was a church high school education for all the children, the Mennonite Educational Institute at Clearbrook being nearby. The strong emphasis on church school education led a number of the children into church ministries and this direction also continued into the next generation.



Heinrich with his Sunday School class at Lena in 1927.



Heinrich harvesting strawberries.



The West Abbotsford Mennonite Church, Abbotsford, B.C. where Heinrich ministered from 1946-58.



Heinrich in the pulpit at West Abbotsford.

DAVID EPP 11112 (1908-)

David 1<u>1112</u>, the seventh member of the second marriage recalls that he had no memories of his mother, only faint recollections of his father who was frequently away on business trips, and because of the placement of his brothers and sisters in various homes, only diffused reminiscences of other family relationships. In his own words, "We were scattered to the winds and we hardly learned to know each other, which was very unfortunate."



David Epp standing behind his foster parents, Anna and Johann Enns. To the left is Mrs. Driediger.

David lived with his foster parents at Tiegenhof, Schoenfeld (Brazol) settlement, and attended the Rosenhof private school; his education was interrupted due to the terror of Makhno. He remembers that they fled to Alexandrovsk (see the Kornelius 14 story) to escape Makhno and that several of their messengers who were sent out to test the safety of the situation never returned, having been murdered by Makhno. One of those killed was a cousin, Gerhard Epp 1411. David remembers the poverty, the famine of 1921 and the help which came from North America through the newly organized Mennonite Central Committee. Since the situation in Russia seemed so hopeless many made up their mind to emigrate. He recalls the day of departure at the Lichtenau train station in June of 1924:

It was a beautiful day, the sun shining in all its friendliness. Many of those planning to board the train were not so happy. They knew that they might never see their loved ones again. As the train began to move we all sang "God be with you till we meet again." It was an unforgettable and moving moment. A train of 50 cattle cars was loaded with people on their way to a new homeland. David Epp arrived in Quebec on July 18. The destination was Waterloo County where he, along with his foster parents, the Johann Ennses, stayed with Swiss Mennonites. The following year they went to Westbourne, Manitoba, and a year later, in 1926, to Grunthal where they bought land from other Mennonites leaving for Paraguay. A church was started and David helped along in the choir and in the Jugendverein (Christian Endeavor programs).

In this setting he became acquainted with Margaret Wiens, an orphan since 1919, her father having died of epidemic typhus and her mother a victim of robber bands. With her grandparents, Franz Wienses, she had arrived at Grunthal in 1926 after spending three months at Herbert, Saskatchewan. David 11112 and Margaret were married in 1931. A year later they took ownership of the Johann Enns farm. They raised six children, three boys and three girls.



David Epp and Margaret Wiens.

In 1966 the Epps gave up the farm for health reasons and moved to Winnipeg for five years. In 1972, again for health reasons, they moved to Clearbrook, British Columbia, but by 1974 they had concluded that the Manitoba climate was better. They are now at home in Steinbach.



David and Margaret Epp and family in 1956. Children, I-r: Mary, Henry, Helen, Werner, Sara with Kenneth, David and Margaret.

ANNA EPP 1117 (1898-1944), JAKOB EPP 1118 (1900-68), TINA (EPP) KRUEGER 1119 (1902-), BERNHARD EPP 11111 (1906-)

Five children of the second Martin Epp marriage remained in the Soviet Union: Anna 1117, Jakob 1118, Tina 1119, Bernhard 11111 and Gerhard 1113. The reasons for their remaining behind were several. Health was one problem. The dreaded eye disease, trachoma, prevented many immigrants from passing the medical inspections of the Canadian doctors. People with trachoma, like Bernhard 11111, were inadmissable.

Jakob 1118 had a different permanent health problem, likewise an obstacle to immigration. As a boy he had frozen his foot and leg so badly that it was retarded and shorter than the other one. Surgery was never completely successful. *Knochenfrass* (caries) set in and the wound in his upper leg kept opening up with discharge from internal infections. He never recovered fully and his leg gave him pain almost every day of his life.



This photo represents the three Martin Epp families who remained together in the USSR. L-r: Jakob Epps 1118, Bernhard Epps 11112, and Tina Krueger 1119.



Gerhard 1113 visits his relatives, Anna 1117, Jakob Epps 1118, Hans Kruegers 1119 and Bernhard Epps 11111 in the Caucasus in 1933. Talking to him is Hans (Krueger?). The lady is probably Anna (Mrs. Jakob Epp) with daughter Liena. Their shelter—a long mud hut with straw roof partitioned for the different families.

The family situation also affected their destiny, Gerhard 11113 and Bernhard 11111, for instance, were placed with people who did not emigrate.

The difficulties in the Molotschna caused four of the five to make their home in the Caucasus. Jakob $1\underline{118}$ was the first to go. In 1922 he established himself at Kalantarevka as a teacher with a small farm besides. He was baptized and became a member of the *Brüdergemeinde*. In 1925 he married Anna Goertzen. He switched to bookkeeping when it became impossible to teach religion in the Soviet schools.

Jakob 1118 felt an obligation to other members of his family. Anna 1117 came to live with him and so did Bernhard 11111, the latter to help Jakob with his farm until he had his own. The Hans Kruegers 1119 also moved to Kalantarevka.

In 1929 Bernhard 11111 married the second Goertzen sister. He claims that the next 12 years were the happiest of his life. "Endlich hatte ich die Liebe und das Heim wonach ich mich lange gesehnt hatte (At last I had the love and the home for which I had longed for so long)."

For the Hans Kruegers the good times did not last. Hans fell victim to the same purge, which took hundreds of Mennonite fathers, sons, and brothers from their homes in 1936-37. He was taken on 13 December 1936 and sent to the Donetz coal-mining region along with a brother-in-law who led an organized opposition.



Jakob and Anna Epp with the oldest three children, Liese, Tina and Liena. To the left of Anna is her sister.

The result was that Krueger and many others were sent to the eastern end of Siberia. The only direct message ever received by the family was a letter (perhaps one of several), written on a scrap of paper, dropped without stamp or envelope from a train, and forwarded by an unknown but sympathetic Russian who found it.



Hans Krueger (left) with a co-laborer in the mines.

From other sources it is known that working conditions were tolerable as long as a certain General Bluecher was in charge. Krueger is reported to have said: "If I could have my family here, I would want nothing more." Then Bluecher too fell victim to the Stalinist purge as an enemy of the people. Sentences were increased from eight to ten years, but Krueger never completed his sentence. He died, unknown to his family, in 1942, shot to death like many others, or because of overwork, malnutrition and disease. Years later, after the death of Stalin, the family was informed of his death and that he had been "rehabilitated."

Other Mennonites of the Caucasus and Molotschna, including Gerhard $1\underline{1113}$, were soon to share similar hardships. In the fall of 1941 German-speaking peoples west of the Dnieper, not yet under German occupation, were resettled eastwards, while the men 16 to 60 years old, not yet conscripted for military duty, were enlisted in the *Trudarmee* (worker's army).

The Jakob Epps 1118, Tina Krueger 1119 and Bernhard Epp 11111 families were loaded on to trains on 10 October 1941 and transferred to isolated villages of the Kazakhs (then a nomadic people) at Kustanai in the north-eastern part of Kazakh SSR. The resettlement plan called for the Dietsche (Germans) to share homes (dwellings built of mud) with the Kazakhs. The latter, however, left their homes and villages and doubled up with friends and relatives elsewhere to make way for the newcomers. The division of the two peoples, however, was never complete, and the relatively sophisticated Germans, including Mennonites, now had to adjust not only to a nomadic, largely illiterate people, but also to desertlike topography and primitive homes. The families in question were separated by many kilometers.

Here the famine experiences of 1921 repeated themselves for these Mennonites. Many survived only because they stole goat's milk on the sly or because they ate *Hirse* (millet), a barley-type grain recovered from the dry manure of animals and baked into bread or biscuits. This meager existence became an even greater hardship because the able bread-winners were taken into the *Trudarmee*. Before Christmas, 1941, Bernhard Epp 11111 was shipped to the forests of Sverdlovsk to help provide lumber for the war effort for four long years. During this time his wife as well as the youngest daughter died.



Tina Krueger with daughters, l-r: Greta, Susa and Mariechen.

The oldest sons of Tina Krueger $1\underline{119}$, Hans age 16 and Gerhard age 15, were sent to the coal mines of Karaganda where they labored under the most difficult conditions. Gerhard $1\underline{1194}$ died of heart failure after three years. Hans recalls digging his brother's grave and burying the body naked. The tattered and soiled pants were thrown away; the shreds of a jacket were used for a pillow; the sheet which was intended to cover the body was stolen by desperate co-workers.



The Bernhard Epp family in 1956. Front, I-r: Tina (Huebert) and Bernhard Epp with son Bernhard. Back, I-r: Tina and her husband, Heinrich Dueck, Berta and Jakob.

Jakob Epp's 1118 physical handicap saved him from the labor camps of the *Trudarmee* and thus he became responsible not only for his own family but also for his sister Anna 1117, his sister Tina 1119 and her children, Greta 11192, Susa 11195 and Mariechen 11196, and for the children of Bernhard Epp 11111.



L-r: Bernhard and Tina (Goertzen) Epp with children, Jakob and Tina.

After Jakob's wife died in 1945 he married her sister, Liese (Goertzen) Regehr, whose husband had been taken in August of 1941 and not heard from since. Thus he assumed responsibility for four families until June 1946, when Bernhard 11111 returned from Sverdlovsk and also remarried. Anna 1117, the sister, had died of epidemic typhus in 1944.

The rich coal-mining region of Karaganda, now a rapidly growing city, required more workers, and thus Mennonites and other Germans left the villages of the Kazakhs as soon after the War as possible and transferred to the city where the Krueger boys and many others had been since 1941. The move included Jakob Epps 1118, Tina Kruegers 1119, and Bernhard Epps 11111.

Though conditions were somewhat improved from the arid steppes of Kazakhstan, life was still very primitive. For one year bread was rationed, and for ten years (1947-57) the people lived under militarytype government and regimentation. Work in the mines was very hard. Slowly but surely most of the men would lose their strength, contract various illnesses, die or face an early retirement.

Hans Krueger 11193, for instance, retired with a pension at age 50 after 34 years in the mines, his lungs and liver diseased and incurable. Jakob Epp 11111 spent 17 years underground, after which he could handle only a reduced workload and only with occasional one-month trips to a *Kurort* (health resort) five in all to date.

Needless to say perhaps, the trials and tribulations of the preceding decades left especially the older people handicapped in one way or another, if not physically than emotionally. Most of their lives remained filled with fear. In the words of Bernhard 11111: "Eine verwillerte Krähe hat für ihr eigenes Nest Angst. So ist es mit uns (A frightened crow is afraid of her own nest. So it is with us)."

Jakob $1\underline{118}$, the hard-working bookkeeper, also felt his health failing prematurely. He remembered

the better days in the Caucasus and returned there with his wife and several children for five years (1963-68). Loneliness and ill health caused him to return to Karaganda. Cancer was the cause of his death on 14 October 1968. His children testified that he never complained and that in spite of his crutches he walked upright and held his head high until the end of his days.

An important source of spiritual strength for these families was the renewal of congregational life and worship in Karaganda. Mennonites worshipped with the emerging Baptist congregation already in the late 1940s. Gradually, however, representatives of both Mennonite groups, *Brüdergemeinde* and *Kirchengemeinde*, began to feel that linguistic, ethnic and theological assimilation was not their destiny; thus both groups began to meet separately.

Both were formally organized in 1956, though both had their meetings interrupted and their meetinghouses closed from time to time. Independent registration for both came in 1968 when a new meetinghouse was built to serve both groups. The Jakob Epps 1118 have nine children and 40 grandchildren; Tina Krueger has three living children and 13 grandchildren. All are living in the USSR except Tina Krueger's youngest daughter, Mariechen, and her family who came to West Germany as Umsiedler in spring 1979.



The Mennonite Brethren church in Karaganda. It is also used as a meetingplace by the KIRCH-ENGEMEINDE.



Epp, Goertzen and Warkentin relatives at the wedding of Anni Warkentin and Heinz Epp 11189 in Karaganda, USSR. Seated to the left of the bride is the groom's twin sister Gredel, then his mother Liese. Seated second from the left is the groom's sister Alize Regehr with husband Hans 11186 behind her. Other of the groom's brothers and sisters are: on the right front Gredel and Jakob Epp 11185 and behind them Heinrich and Liese Toews 11181. Fourth couple from the right: Liena 11183 and Abram Guenther with sisters, Anna Thiessen 11184 and Tina Derksen 11182 to the left of Liena. Third from the left in the back row is Mariechen 11187. Also on the picture seated on the far right is Tina Krueger 1119 with daughter Greta behind her slightly to the right. Tina and Bernhard Epp 11111 are to the left of Greta.



Greta Krueger 11192 and her uncle Bernhard Epp 11111 travelled to Alma Ata in August of 1971 to meet tourists from Canada hoping to find some relatives in the group. There were no relatives in the group, but on the last day of the tourists' stay in Alma Ata Greta and Bernhard were delighted to discover two Ens brothers, Gerhard and Henry, brothers to Adolf Ens (111104), who became a new link with the West. The Ens brothers brought greetings and the message: "Please write." Greta and Bernhard Epps wrote too and a question was, "Why don't you come?"



At last someone went. Five years later, in 1976, Bernhard Epp 11111 (center above) again went to Alma Ata to meet Canadian Mennonites, specifically this time his nephew Frank Epp 111103, with wife Helen. This time Greta Krueger did not accompany Bernhard (she had died in February of that year) but others from the three Karaganda families were there. L-r: Lieschen Krueger 111931, Mariechen Rempel 11196 (she and her family came to Neuwied, West Germany as Umsiedler in 1979), Rita Rempel 111963, Hans Krueger 11193, Jakob Epp 111111, Berta Dueck 111115, Bernhard 11111, Liese Toews 11181, Tina Derksen 11182, Anna Thiessen 11184, Helen Epp (111103), Gredel Epp 11188, and Frank H. Epp 111103.

GERHARD EPP 11113 (1910-43)

Gerhard $1\underline{1113}$ alone remained in the Molotschna when his older siblings moved on to the Caucasus. He attended school in the village of Gnadenheim. Later he studied in the Crimea to become a teacher. He travelled to and from the Crimea by train many times. This included many long waits at railroad stations. The first time, while waiting at station Novo-Amskuvka on 20 Januay 1933, he wrote the following:

Only God knows what will become of me. The present time is very difficult. People are unhappy and everybody is scolding. Oh, if only I had some freedom to spend a happy hour with my loved ones. It is my deepest desire. I will give myself entirely to my Lord and Master. He has cared for me in the past and will do so in the future.



Gerhard Epp as a student.

When he completed his studies his faith was put to a test. To receive his teacher's certificate he had to sign up with the Communist Party and thus negate his faith in God. Since he could not, in good conscience, do this he was not permitted to teach anywhere in Russia. So he worked as a bookkeeper in the office of a machine and tractor station at a collective farm. He married Aganeta Baerg 1934 and four children were born to them in their home in the village of Waldheim. During the War in the fall of 1941 he was taken to a labor camp along with many other men. His whereabouts remained a mystery to his wife and family until 1955. Then they learned that he had died in 1943.

Aganeta $(1\underline{1113})$ and the three children joined the trek west in 1942. They spent a winter in Wartegau (Poland). Here they became German citizens. Soon the journey by horse-drawn wagons had to continue. In rain, snow and storm the children sat or lay on top of the family's meager belongings in the open wagon. When they neared the German border some kind people helped them board a train. Although this train ride held some frightening experiences for all, the children thought it a luxury compared to the cold outdoor wagon ride. Hoppegarten, Berlin, was *Endstation*, and that is where they got off the train. About the times that followed daughter Herta, $1\underline{1133}$, wrote as follows:

Here we spent the winter of 1944, a winter of unrest and *Fliegerangriffe* (bombing raids). We learned to fear the sound of the siren announcing the coming of bombers. Day or night at the insistent howl of the siren everyone hurried to the basement of a house or to an air raid shelter. One day many bunkers were hit. A bomb fell across the street from the house in which we were and caused such vibrations that all windows in the surrounding area were shattered. There was glass and shrapnel everywhere. We were spared.

The following summer and winter were a struggle for survival. Ration cards were handed out much later and even then food was scarce. One sack of swept-up grain from an attic where rye had been stored helped seven children and two mothers through that winter of 1945. Both mothers had to work in the kitchen and laundry of a Russian headquarters in Dahlwitz-Hoppegarten, where they got their noon meal free. The children survived on a thin watery soup made from the ground-up grain, potato peels or any scraps that mother and Tante Katja* could smuggle home past an ever-watching guard.



Aganeta Baerg and Gerhard Epp.

*Tante Katja, Katharina (Welk) Goertzen, and her four children were no relatives to Aganeta and her children. They were neighbors and friends from Gnadenheim, Molotschna, and they travelled together on one wagon and lived together in one Wohnung (residence) in Germany-like one family.

The arrival of the Russian army, the looting and everything connected with it, would fill a book in itself, if all could be written down. Mercifully the war ended 6 May 1945. Children were told that there was no more need to run and hide when an airplane was heard or seen. It was safe to stay in the open and look up at the plane.

Conditions in Germany improved steadily, schools opened up and all was well, or so it seemed to the children. All immigrants were to return to their homeland, it was said. Although two soldiers appeared at the door one day demanding full names of all living there, an order to leave never followed. That unit of soldiers was transferred and our names were probably lost in the red tape involved. No one knows for sure. On 6 July 1949 Brigitte Magdalene was added to our family.

In 1950 Aganeta managed to contact relatives in Canada and in May of 1951 the family arrived in Coaldale, Alberta, where they received much help from the Willms family 1116. In due course Aganeta married Gerhard Enns, and the children also married and had families. Commenting on the Canadian experience, Herta wrote:

1976 marked the 25th anniversary of our coming to Canada. They have been years of peace and freedom, health and happiness, prosperity and well being. We have so much to be thankful for. God has blessed us richly, beyond all expectations.



Margareta Enns, third wife of Martin Epp.



Aganeta Epp (11113) and children in Bremerhafen 1951. The children, l-r: Heinrich, Gerhard, Brigitte and Herta.

As mentioned earlier, Martin Epp's 1<u>11</u> third marriage was to Margareta Enns in 1910. Two children were born, Margaret 1<u>1114</u> and Martin 1<u>1115</u>. Martin 1<u>1115</u> died at the age of four.

Soon after Martin's 111 death, mother Margareta (Enns) Epp married Wilhelm Neufeld, and in 1929-30 the family emigrated via Moscow and Germany to Brazil. Germany could not keep them and Canada had become very selective in the admission of immigrants.

> Margarethe Enns Martin Epp Verloble

Lichtenau.

Kuruschan.

MARGARET (EPP) ROGALSKY 11114 (1911-)

On the ship daughter Margaret $1\underline{1114}$ was reunited with the young man, Jakob Rogalsky, who became her husband later. The ocean trip took 18 days. At Rio de Janeiro the immigrants were transferred to an island for six weeks. Margaret $1\underline{1114}$ has recalled some of the experiences as follows:

The sea voyage went well the first few days. Then almost all the people became sick. To understand seasickness one has to experience it. The main problem was that one got nothing to eat unless one went to the table. On the island we were given lots of beans, cooked with meat, to eat. It wasn't very tasty. The strong black coffee, sweetened with sugar, was also new to us. In one hour we could walk all around the island. There were bananas and other fruits to eat. There were many black people. Their work was to lay sods on a hill. We tried to help them. In the evening we were all given a bar of soap, ten inches long, to wash our clothes. That was good.

When it was time to go back to the mainland we were glad to go. After reaching Rio de Janeiro, we boarded a coastal steamer for a five-day journey. We young people slept on the deck. Then inland we went by trucks and by train. The final stretch to our new homeland on the Plateau was by wagon, another good day's drive.... We were put up in barracks until we could build our own house of sticks and clay and palm leaves. Our land was another three hours away into the bush. Clearing the land was a difficult task but the younger people accepted it as a challenge. Evenings we would sing and play games. The older people were unhappy. They said: "If we at least had as good a place to live as our horse stables in Russia."

In 1932 we got married. The Sunday before the wedding it was announced that everybody was invited. Whoever wanted to stay for coffee should bring some baking along. The night before the wedding was *Polterabend* when gifts were given to us. Jakob had cut his toe three days before. He couldn't wear a shoe, so he was given a large wooden shoe in jest.

Six children were born to the Rogalskys. Mariechen, the second child, born on Christmas day, died shortly after New Year's.



Pioneering on the Stolz Plateau, 1935. L-r: Margaret, Peter and Jacob Rogalsky.

In 1935 the Rogalskys left the Plateau for Ponta Grosa to work. In 1947 they could go to Canada, as had been their intention when they left Russia. They made their home in the Niagara Peninsula, Ontario. In 1948 the widowed mother of Margaret arrived, but she died three months after her arrival.

A great happiness for Margaret 11114 was to meet members of her own family, whom she had hardly known prior to the departure from Russia. She recalls:

It was a very great joy when Heinrich 11110 and Anna Epp came to visit us. Heinrich had sent us beautiful postcards in Russia and Brazil. . . . I knew too few of my brothers and sisters. In Russia there was this young man, Jakob, who was lame. He was supposed to be my brother, but I didn't know him.



The Rogalsky family just prior to emigration from Brazil to Canada. L-r: John, Louise, Peter, Hermann, Margaret, Jacob and Mary.



Margaret and Jacob Rogalsky 11114 with their children and grandchildren in December 1971. Back, l-r: Hermann, John, Peter, Dan Wiebe, Debbra Wiebe. Middle, l-r: Lori, Rodney, David, Albert, Leona, Margaret Wiebe. Front, l-r: Wendy, Reta, Patricia, Margaret and Jacob, Mary Riddington, Louise Wiebe.



John Rogalsky with children, John and Susan.

Thus, five of the ten Martin Epp children who grew to maturity, and the family of a sixth who died in the USSR, found a new home in Canada. Two, David $1\underline{1112}$ and Margaret $1\underline{1114}$, are the only ones left in 1980. Of the five who stayed in the Soviet Union, also only two survive: Tina 1119 and Bernhard $1\underline{1111}$. In both countries, large numbers of grandchildren and greatgrandchildren guarantee the continuation of the house of Martin Epp 111.

GENEALOGIES

For the purpose of this family history HEINRICH EPP and his two wives are counted as the first Epp generation. The chart on the inside front cover shows also the second and third generations, the HEINRICH EPP children and grandchildren, respectively.

The following genealogy charts repeat the grandchildren with added details and then continue with the succeeding generations. Entries give the following information (where submitted): Epp number; name of Epp descendant; occupation in parentheses; denominational affiliation (abbreviated); date and place of marriage; name of spouse (if applicable); occupation and denominational affiliation (abbreviated). Where known, birthdate and place, and death date and place are given directly underneath the name. Abbreviations for separated and divorced are s. and div., respectively.

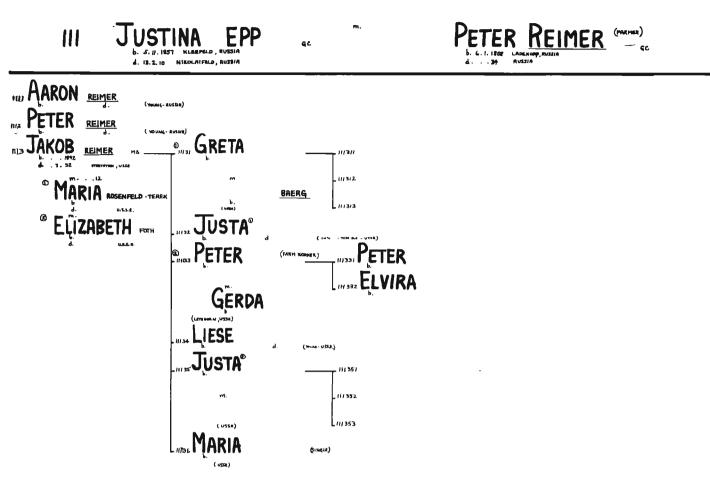
The children and their spouses underneath are listed in the left-hand column, their children and spouses follow in the second column, etc. moving to the right in the generations and down in families. Surnames are not repeated but are underlined when a new family surname is introduced.

The numbering, clarified in the introduction of the book, and the vertical lines further outline the family units. A bold black line is used when a third generation family with all its descendants is completed.

Below follow the abbreviations of denominations with which Epp descendants identify.

Abbreviations of Denominational Affiliation

- AD Advent Christian Church
- AG Associated Gospel Church
- AL Alliance
- AN Anglican
- AS Assembly of God
- BA Baptist
- BR Brethren in Christ
- BU Buddhist CB Church of the Brethren
- CC Community Church
- CH Christian Church
- CJ Church of Jesus Christ
- CM Christian Missionary Alliance
- CN Conservative Mennonite
- CO Congregational
- CS Church of Scotland
- CT Calvary Temple
- CW Church of the Way
- EB Evangelical Mennonite Brethren
- EC Evangelical Covenant Church
- EF Evangelical Free Church
- EL Evangelical Lutheran
- EM Evangelical Mennonite Church
- EP Episcopalian
- EW Elim Chapel (Winnipeg)
- FC Free Church
- GC General Conference Mennonite
- GG Gottesgemeinde
- GM Gospel Mennonite
- 1B Independent Bible Church
- IC International Community Church (Afghanistan)
- LU Lutheran
- MA Missionary Alliance
- MB Mennonite Brethren
- MC (Old) Mennonite Church
- ME Methodist
- MF Mennonite Brethren-Evangelical Free
- MN Mennonite
- ND Nondenominational
- OM Operation Mobilization
- PE Pentecostal
- PR Presbyterian
- QU Quaker RC Roman Catholic
- SD Seventh Day Adventist
- UC Union Church of India
- UD Union Church of Dacca
- UE United Mennonite Evangelical
- UN United Missionary
- UN United
- UT United Church of Christ

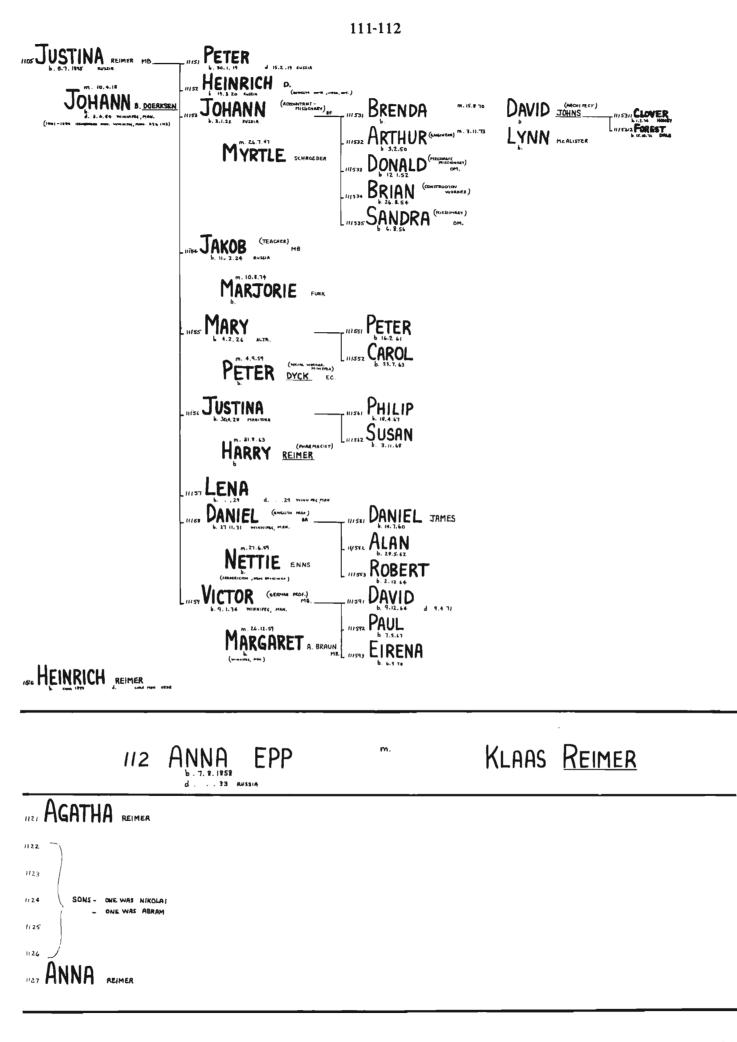


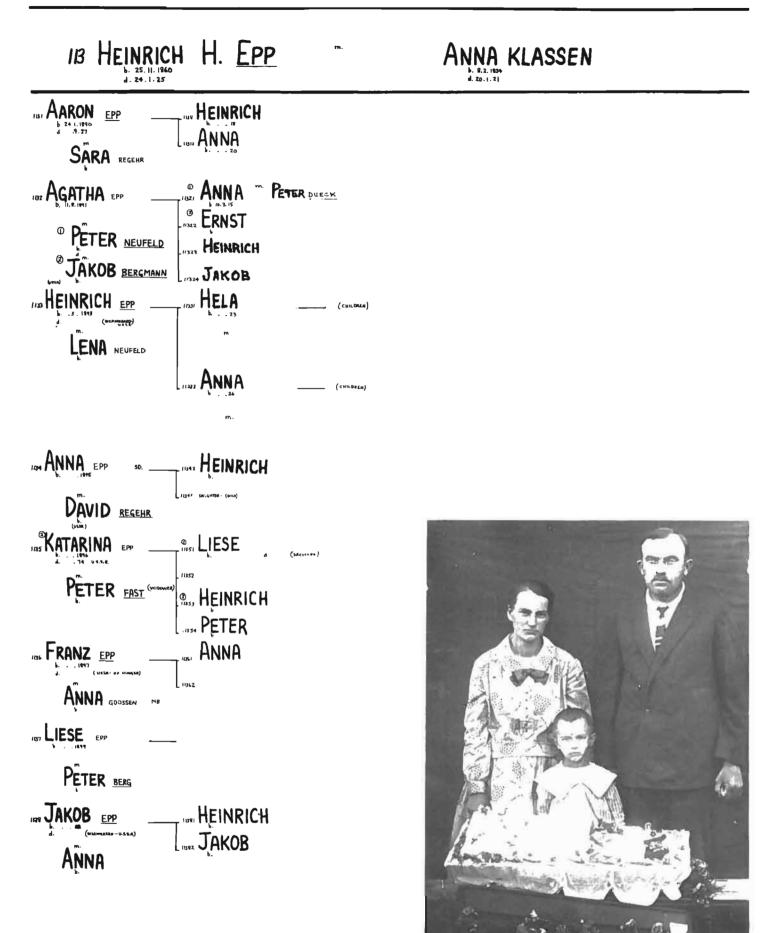
HUM AGATHE REIMER MB



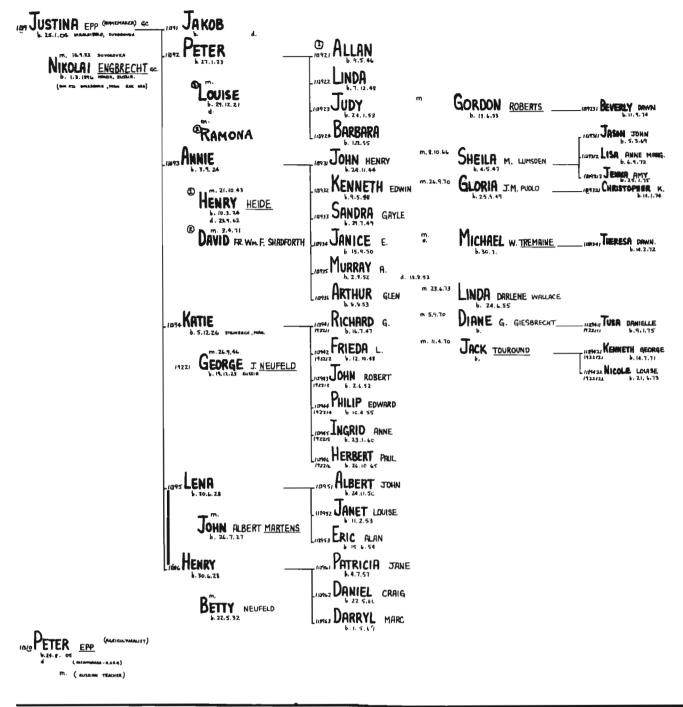
Justina Doerksen 115 with children and grandchildren. Front, I-r: Peter and Daniel Doerksen. Middle, I-r: Mary Dyck, Justina Reimer, Margaret Goertzen with David, Justina Doerksen, Myrtle Doerksen, Nettie Doerksen with Robert, Brenda and Sandra Doerksen. Back, I-r: Donald Doerksen, Peter Dyck with Carol, Harry Heimer, Victor, Jakob, Heinrich, Johann, Daniel with Alan, Arthur and Brian-all Doerksens.

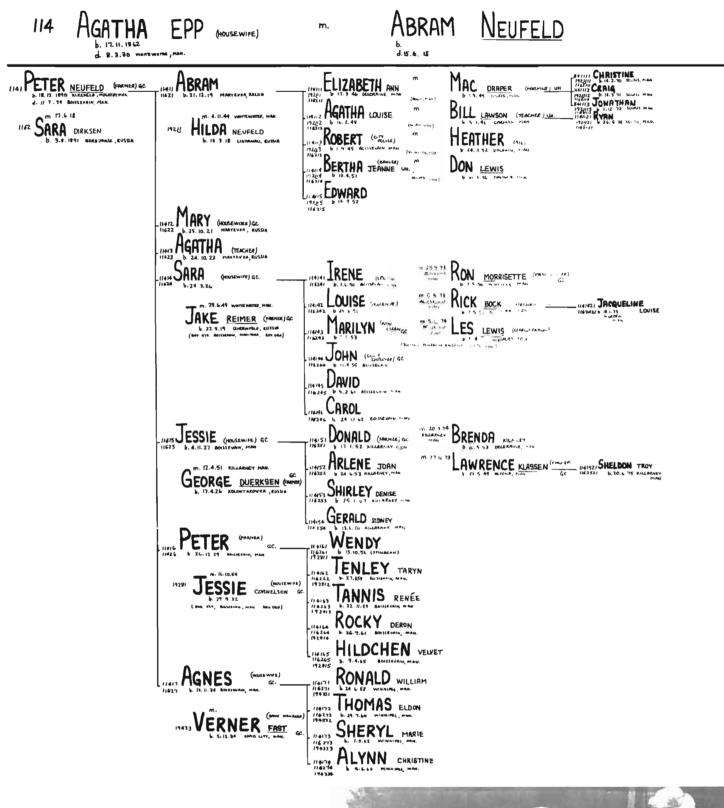
206





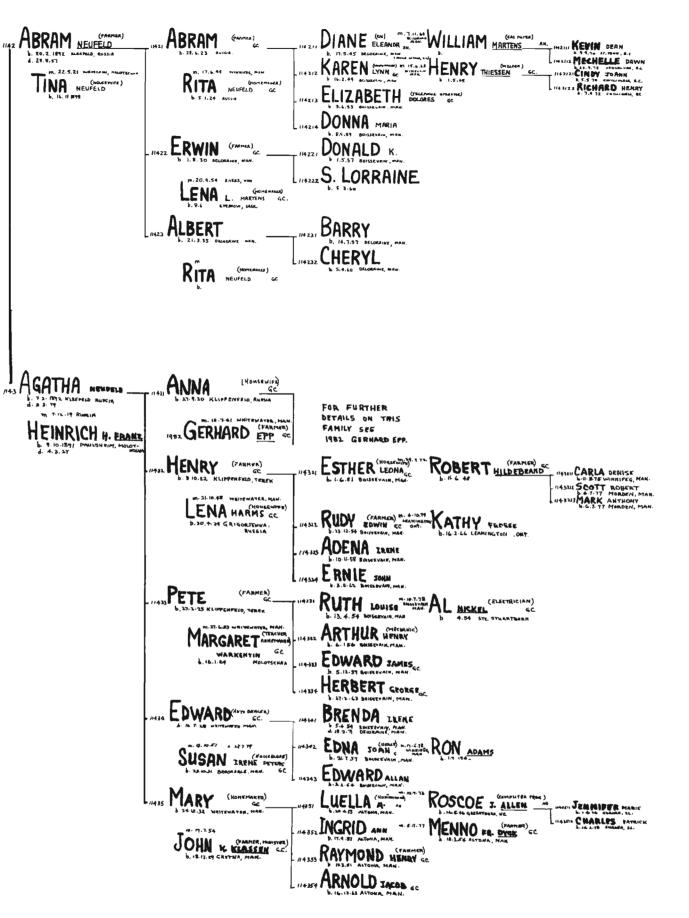
The Regehr family.

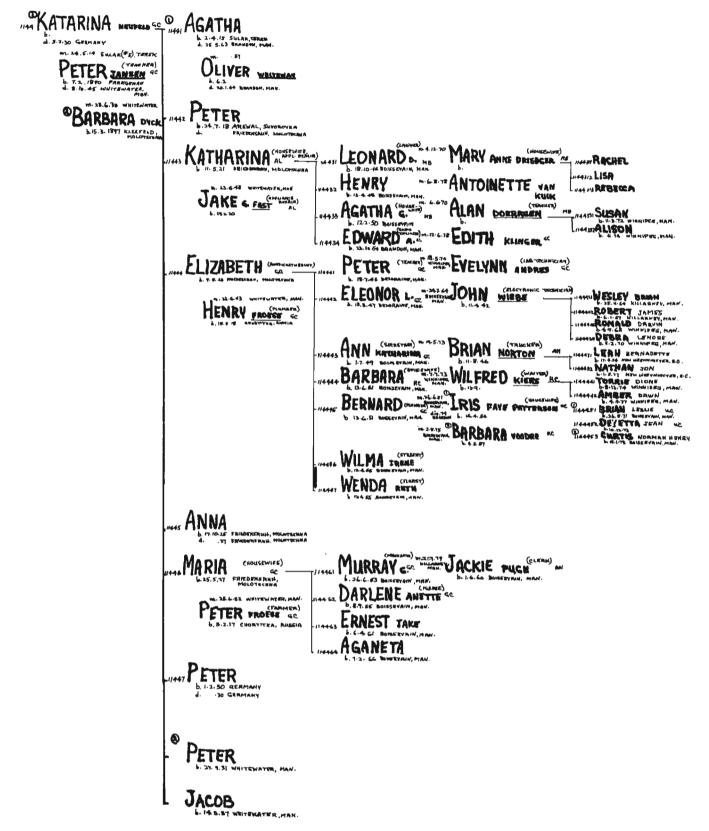


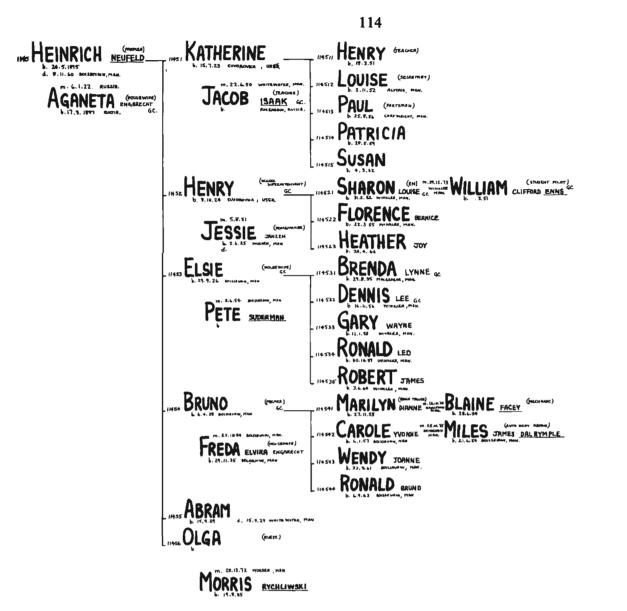




Sara and Peter Neufeld with 1-r: Mary, Abram and Agatha.

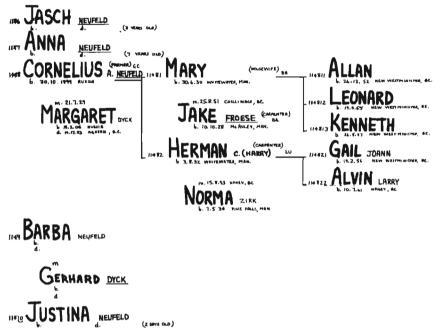








The Heinrich and Aganeta Neufeld family. Back, I-r: Henry, Katherine, Elsie and Bruno. Front center: Olga.

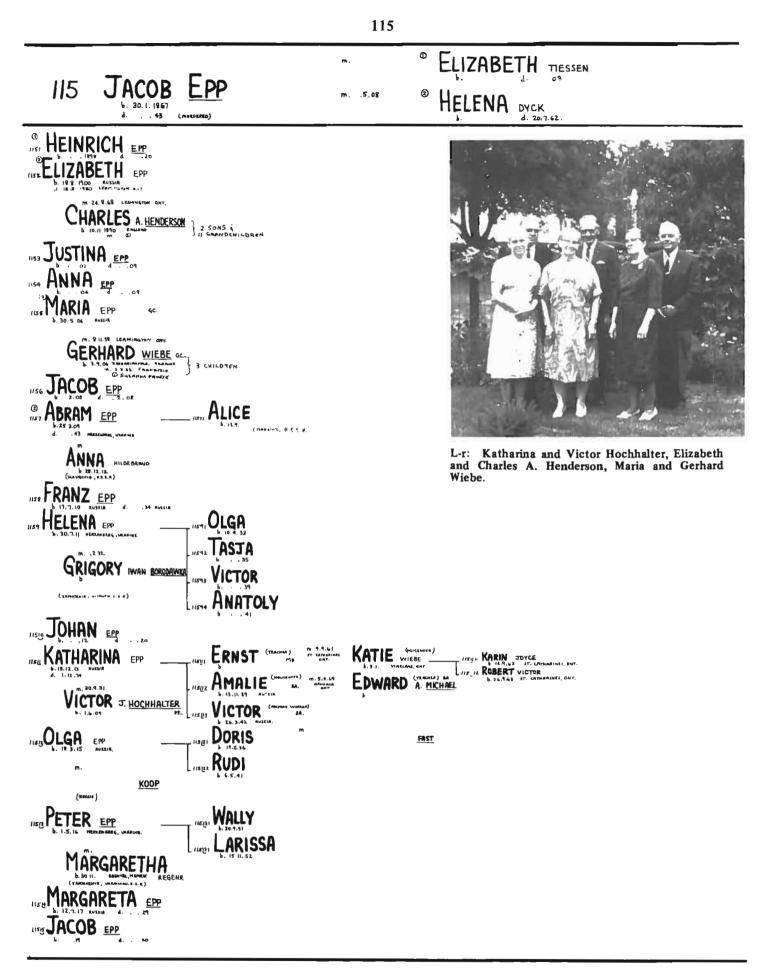


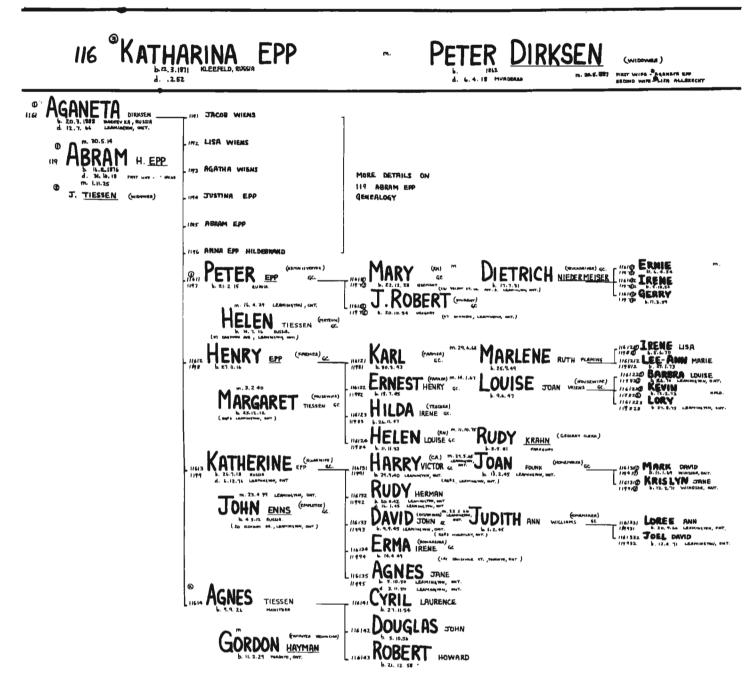


Back: Margaret and Cornelius' Neufeld. Front: Herman and Mary.

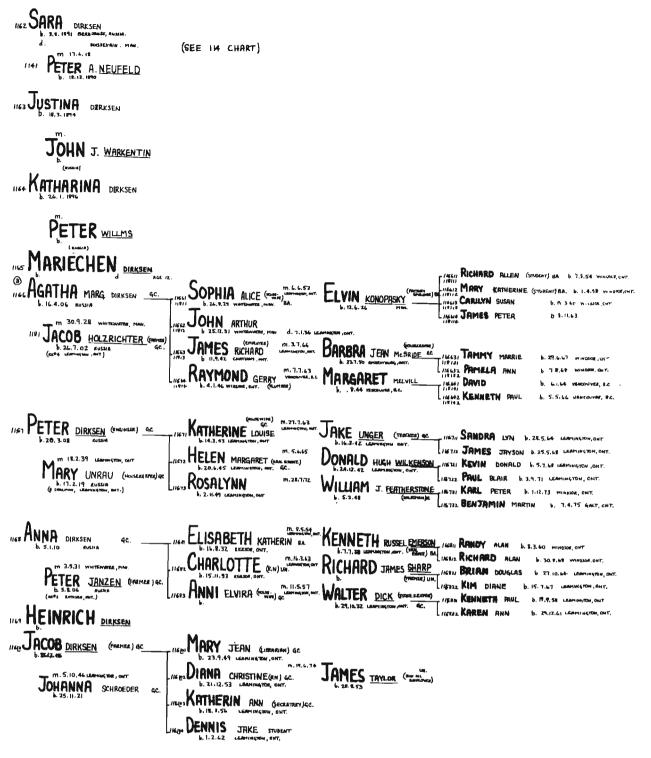


Barba and Gerhard Dyck.

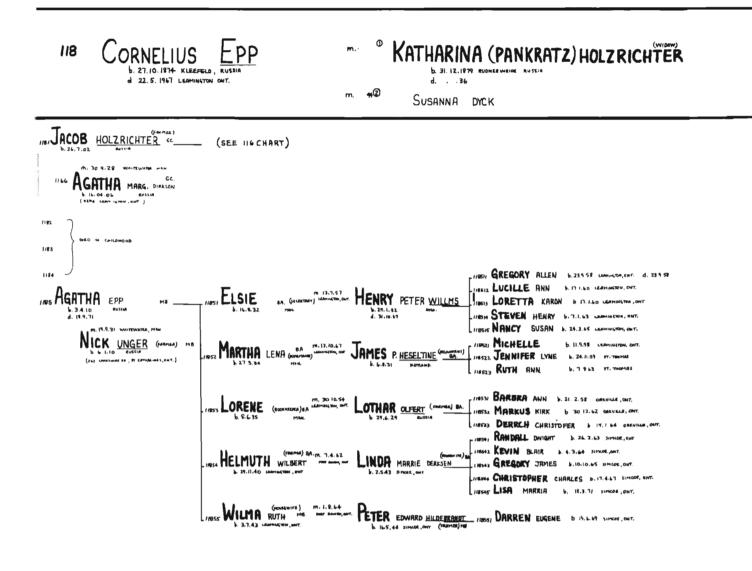


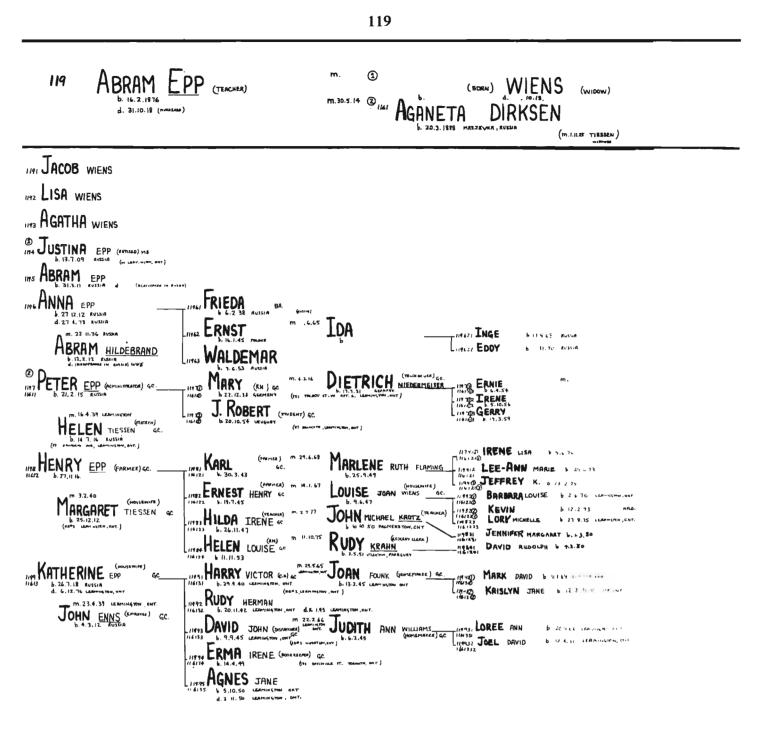


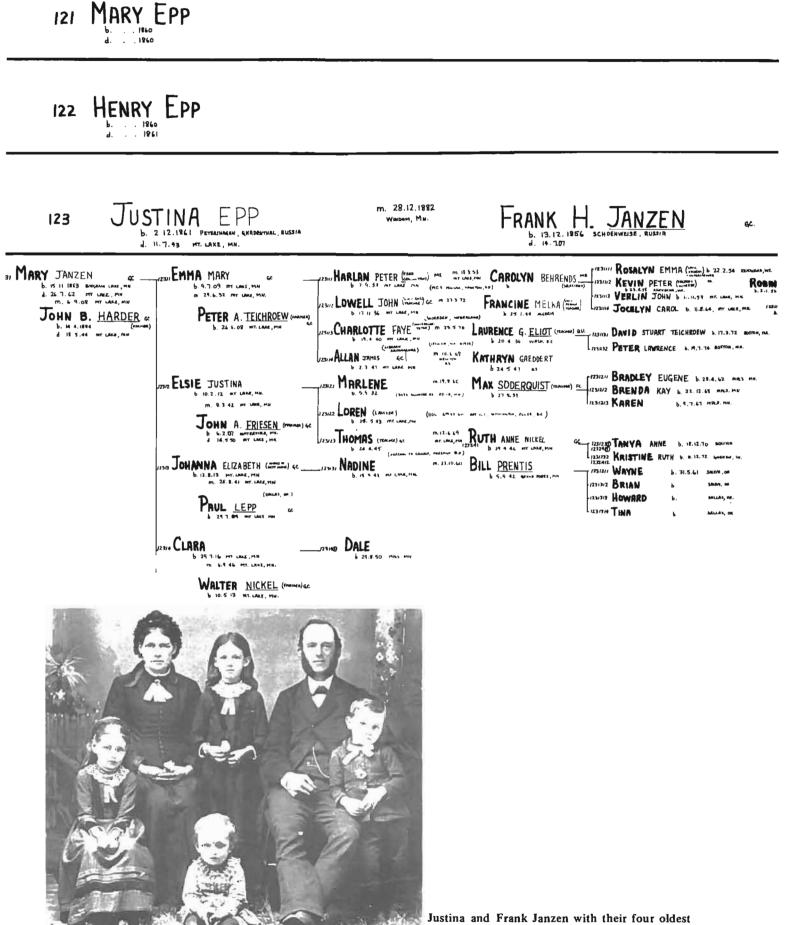
116-117



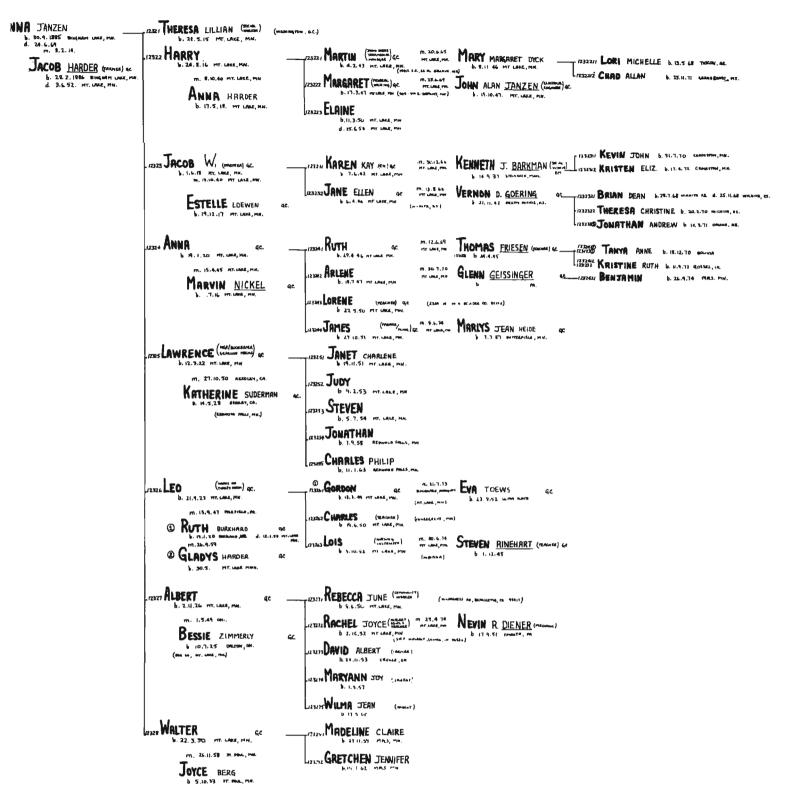
II7 ELIZABETH EPP

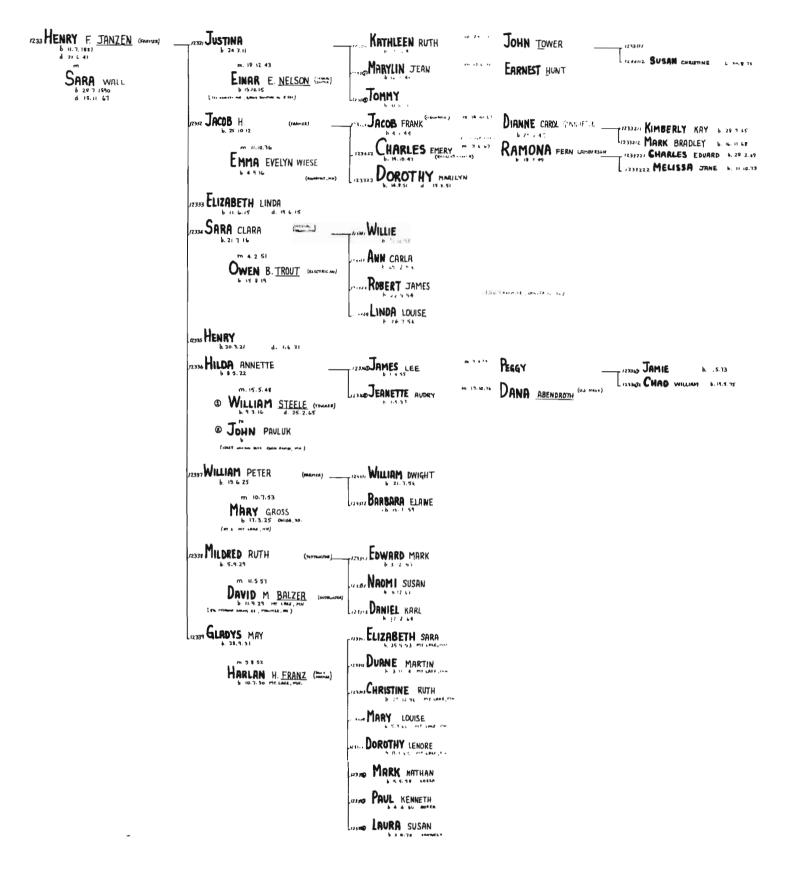


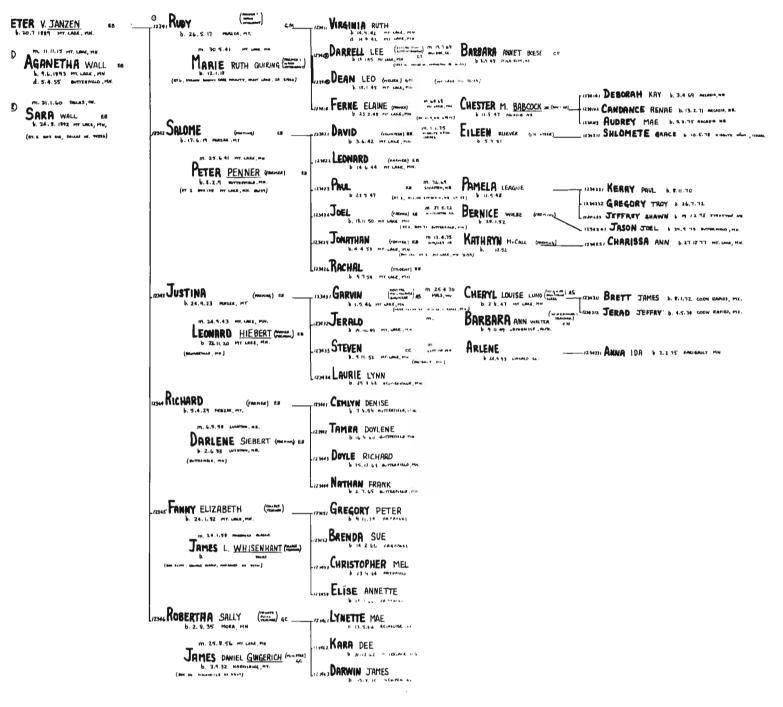


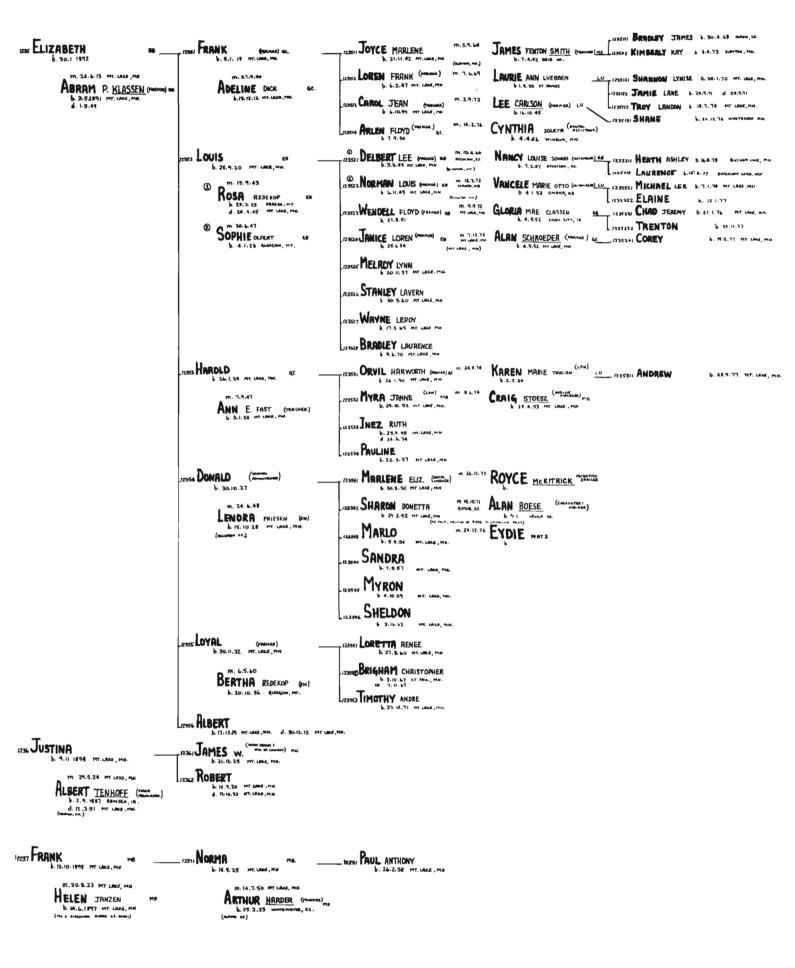


Justina and Frank Janzen with their four oldest children in 1890. L-r: Anna, Peter, Mary, Henry.

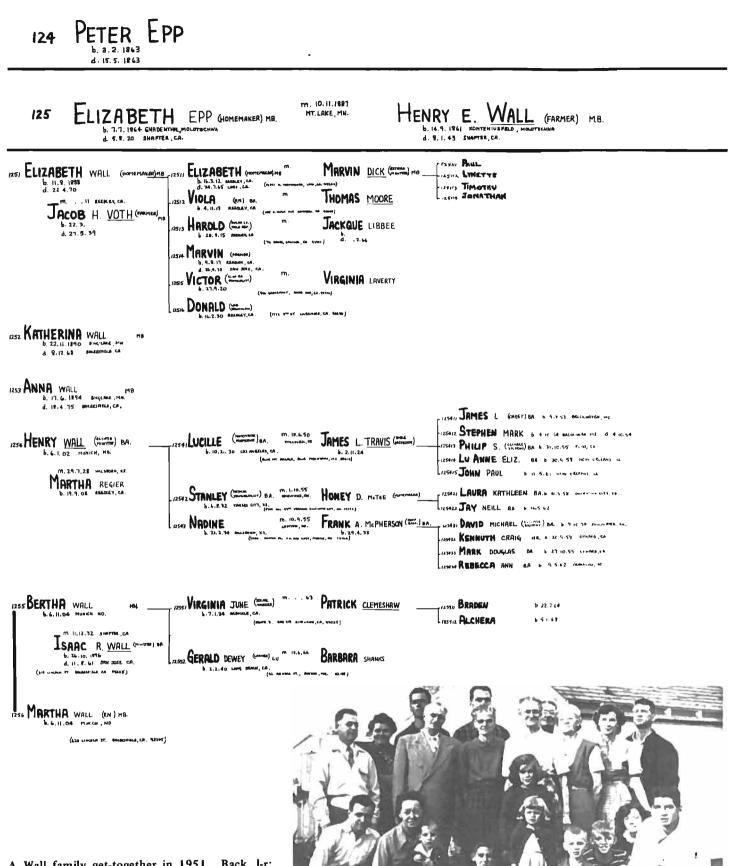






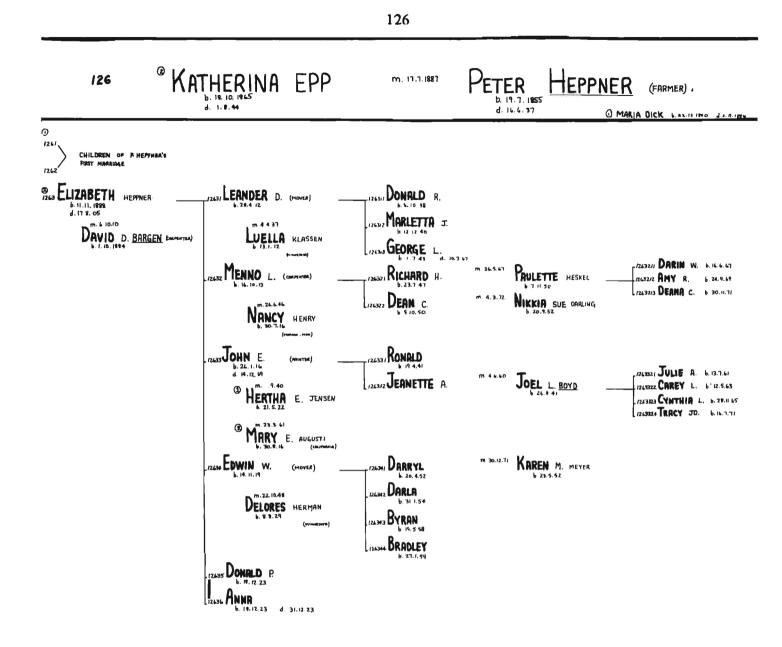






A Wall family get-together in 1951. Back, I-r: Elizabeth Dick, Marvin Voth, Harold Voth, Elizabeth (Wall) Voth. Middle, I-r: Marvin Dick, Isaac and Bertha Wall, Katherina Wall, Anna Wall, Viola Moore, Victor Voth. Front, I-r: Thomas Moore, Martha Wall, Jonathan, Paul and Lynette Dick, Marsha Moore, Timothy Dick, Gerald and Virginia Wall, Donald Voth.



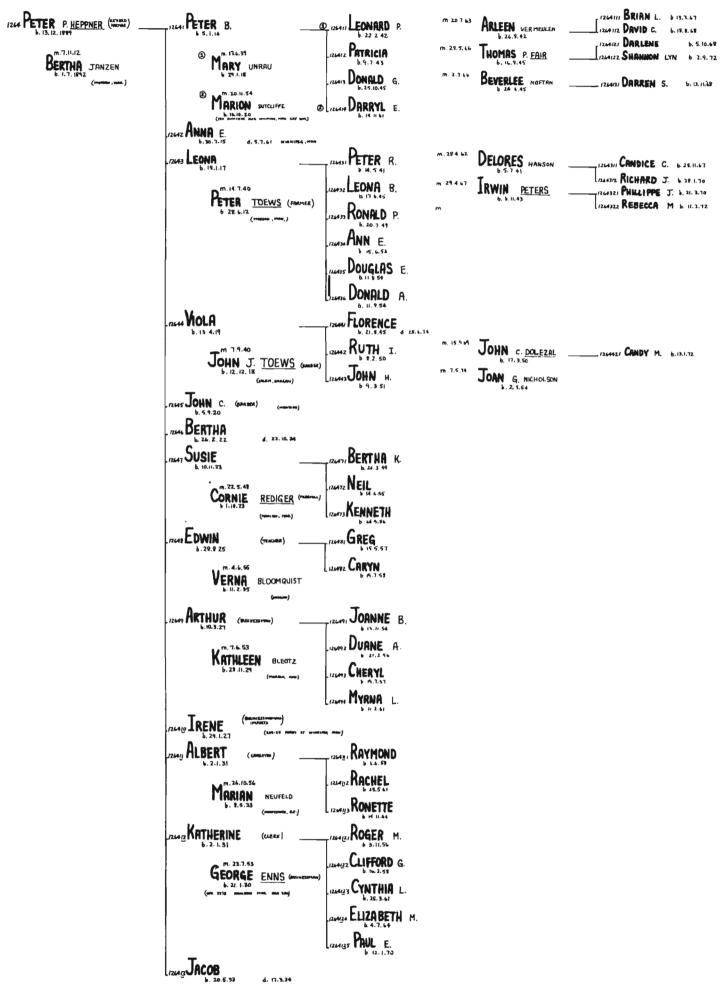


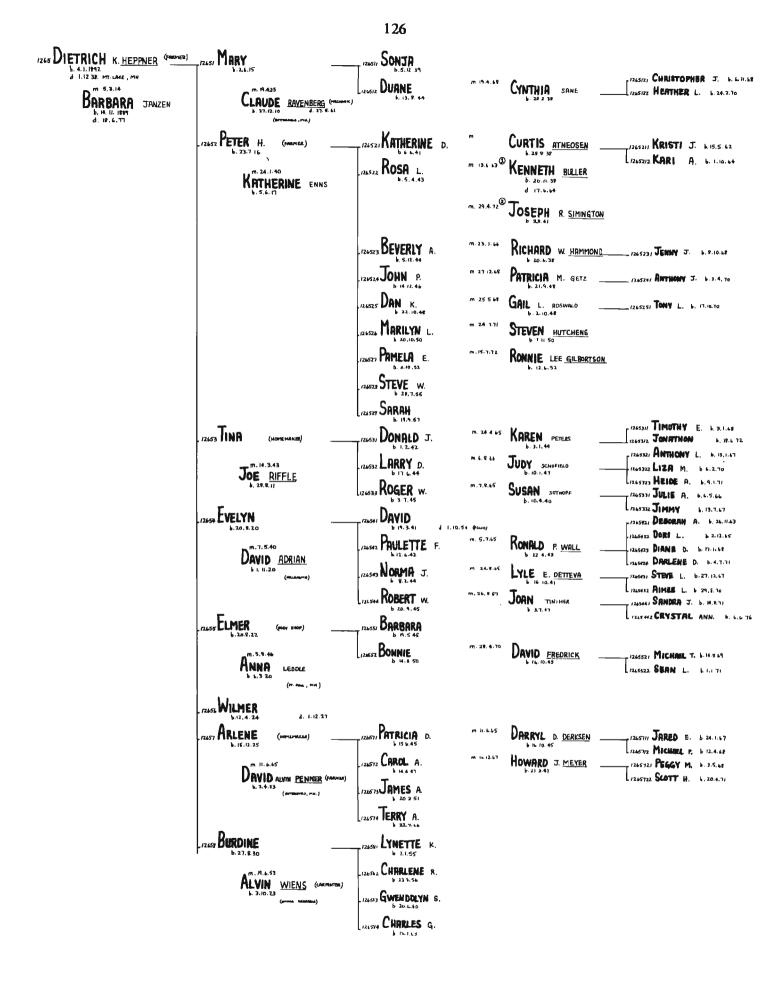


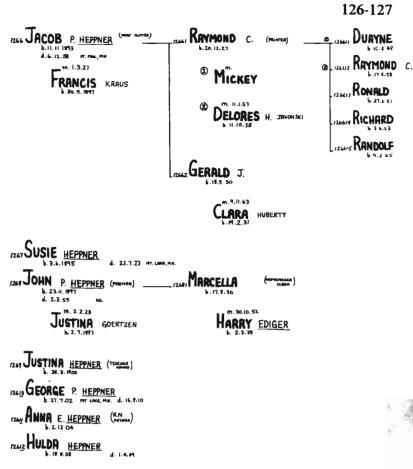
Justina and Anna Heppner.



Elizabeth and Susie Heppner.



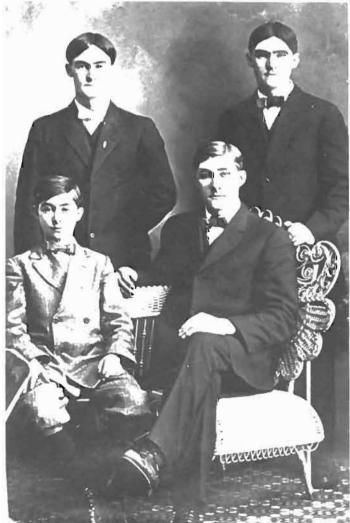




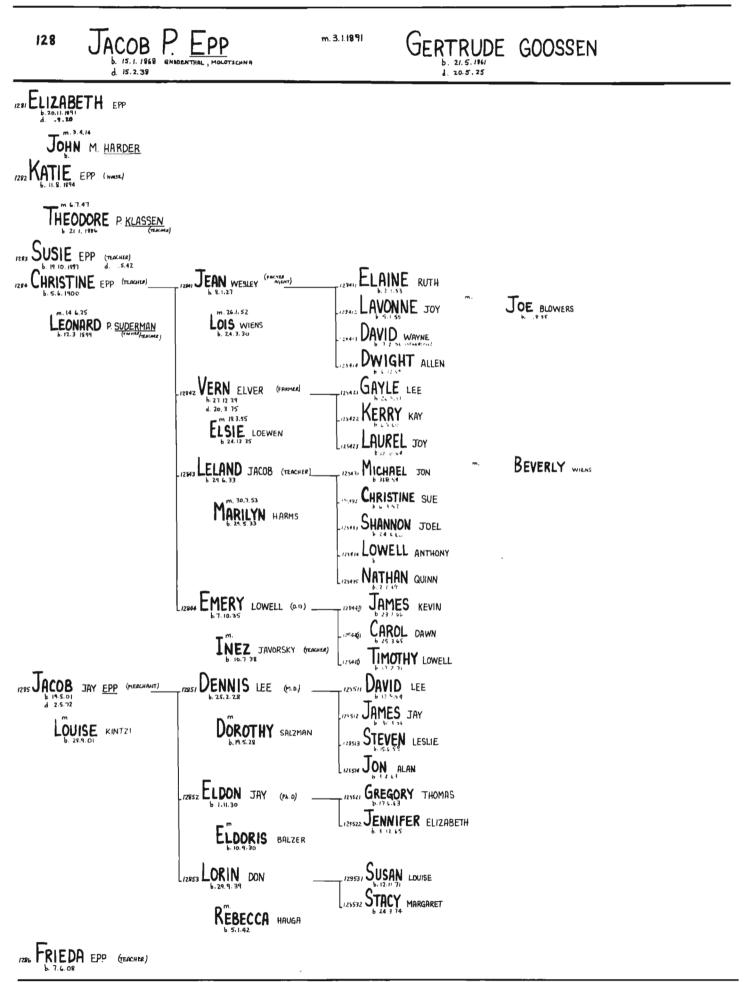


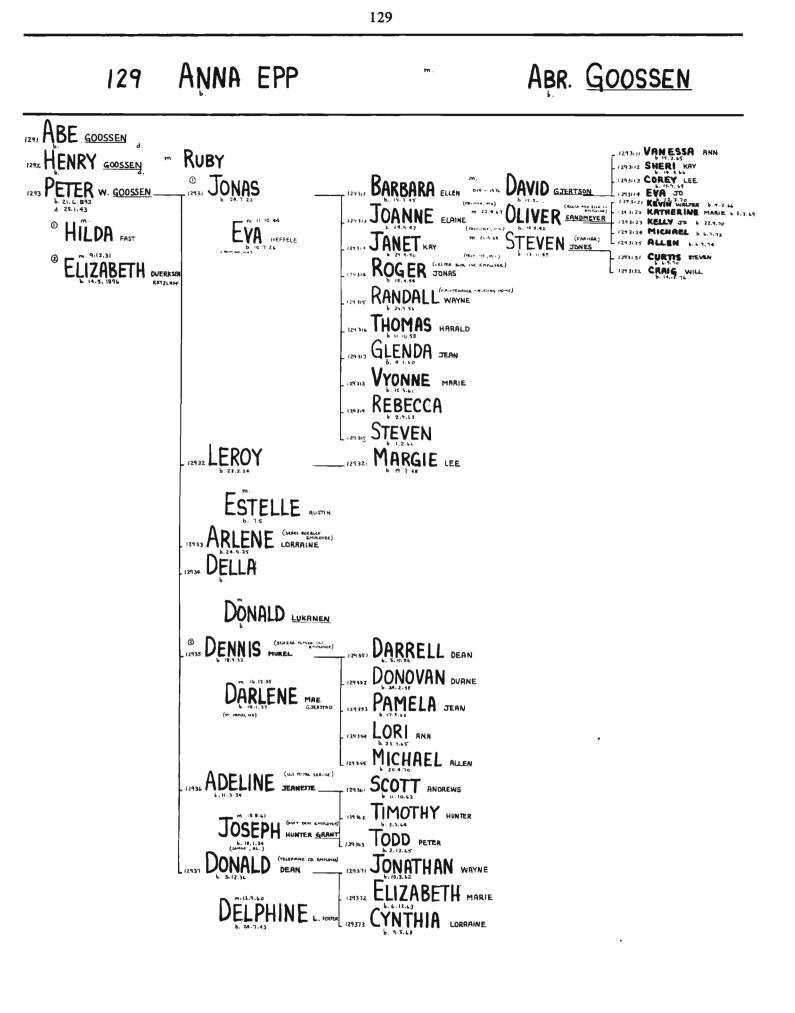
George Heppner. Hulda Heppner.

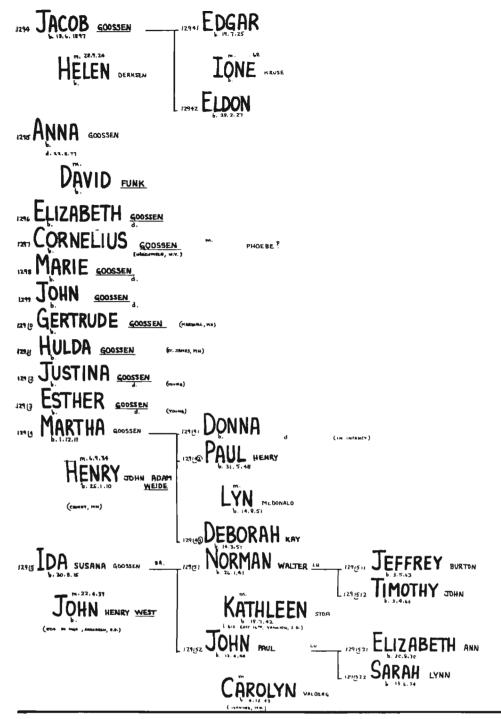
127 PETER EPP



John, Peter, Dietrich and Jacob Heppner.



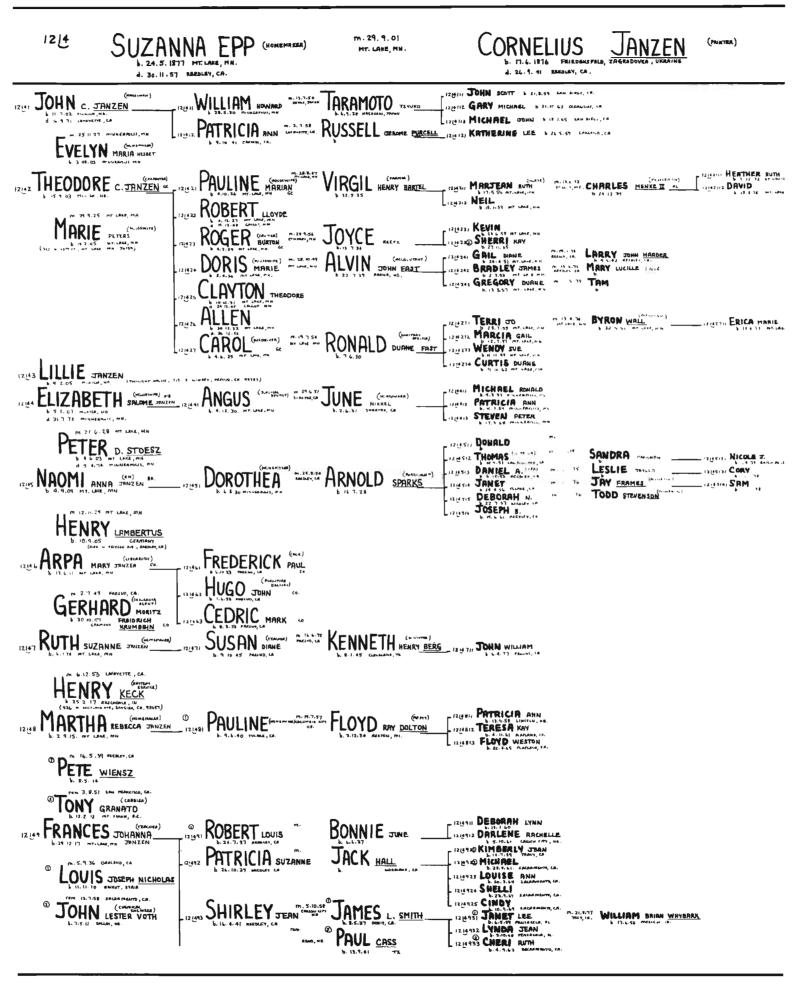


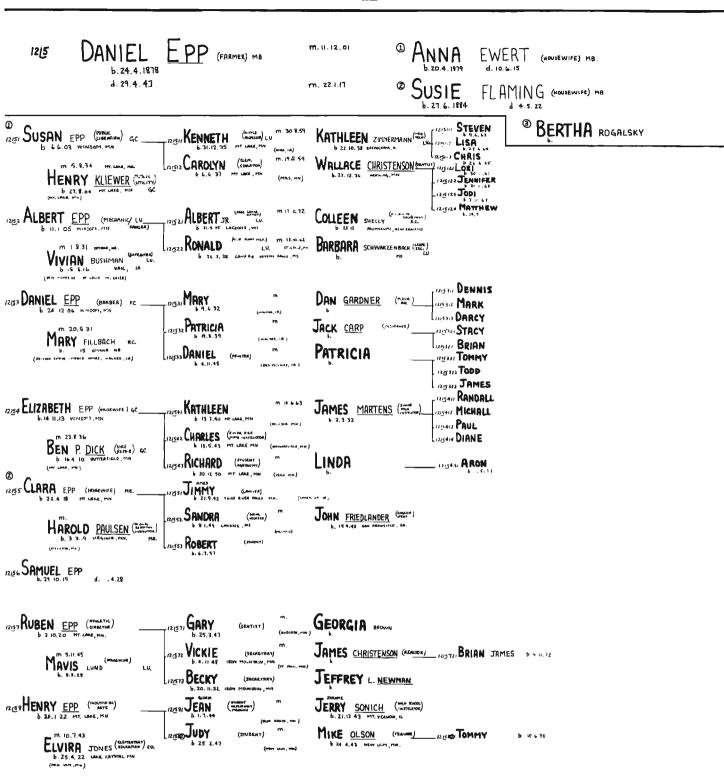


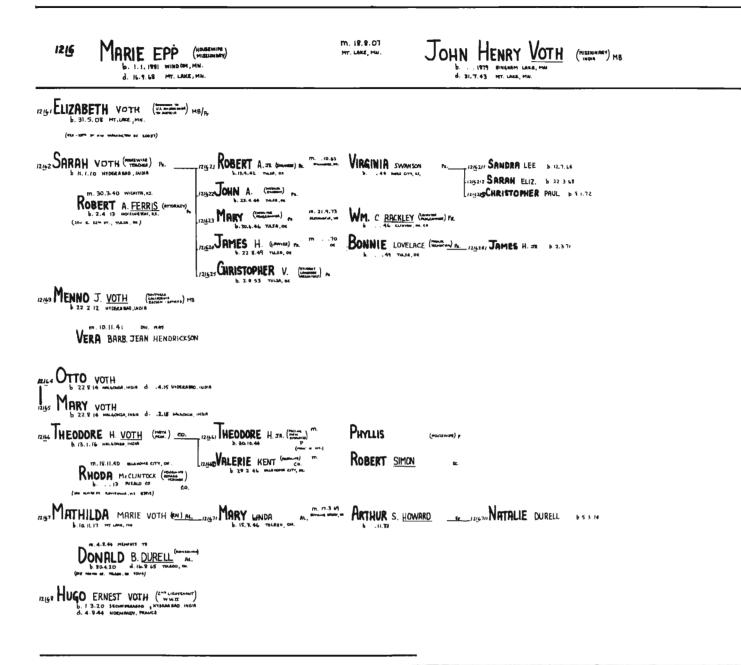
1210 PETER EPP	
Izy JOHN EPP	
1212 SUSIE EPP	
1213 PETER EPP	

We are forever indebted to the past. It is the source of our very identity. In the present moment, which changes as we live it, the past is all we know. By telling us what our forefathers did, history inspires us in two directions, to respect their achievements, and to strive to equal their resourcefulness and courage.

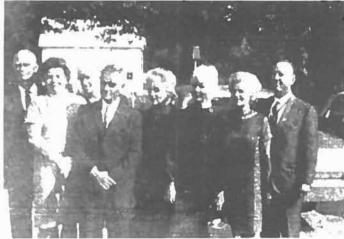
Unknown



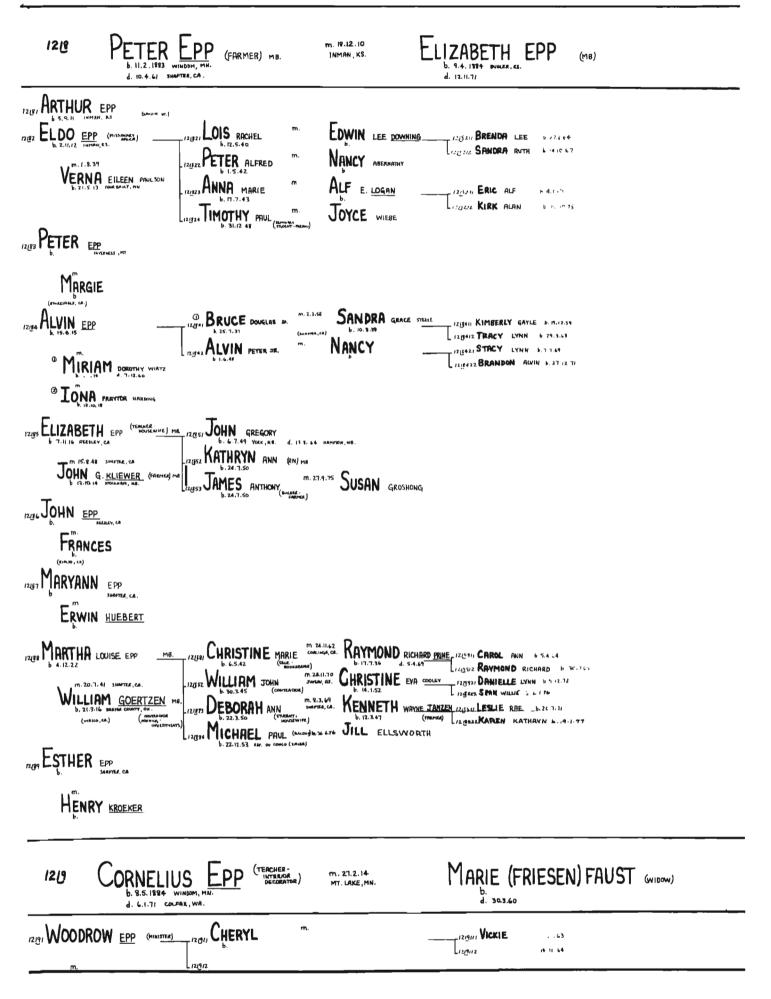


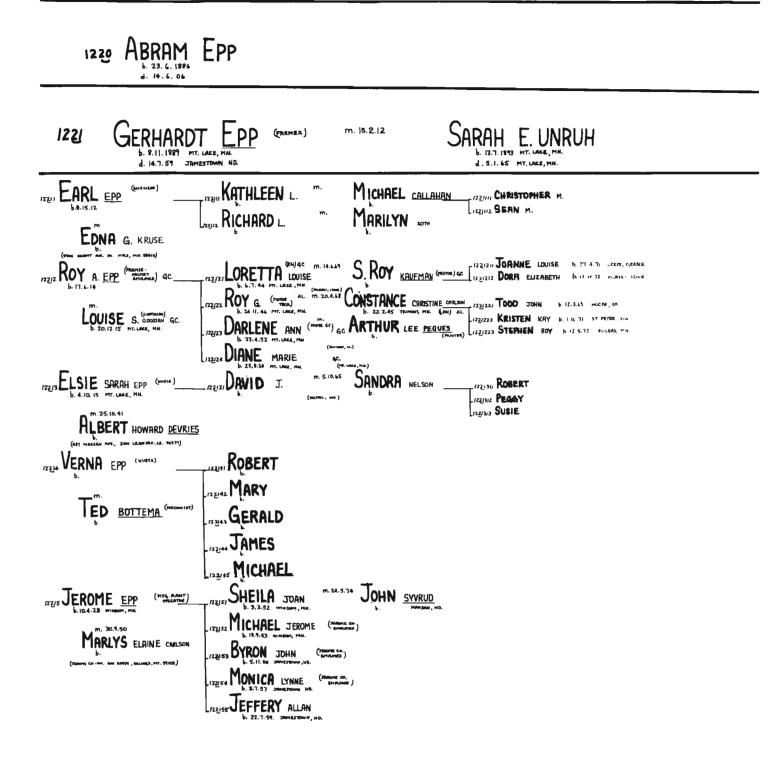


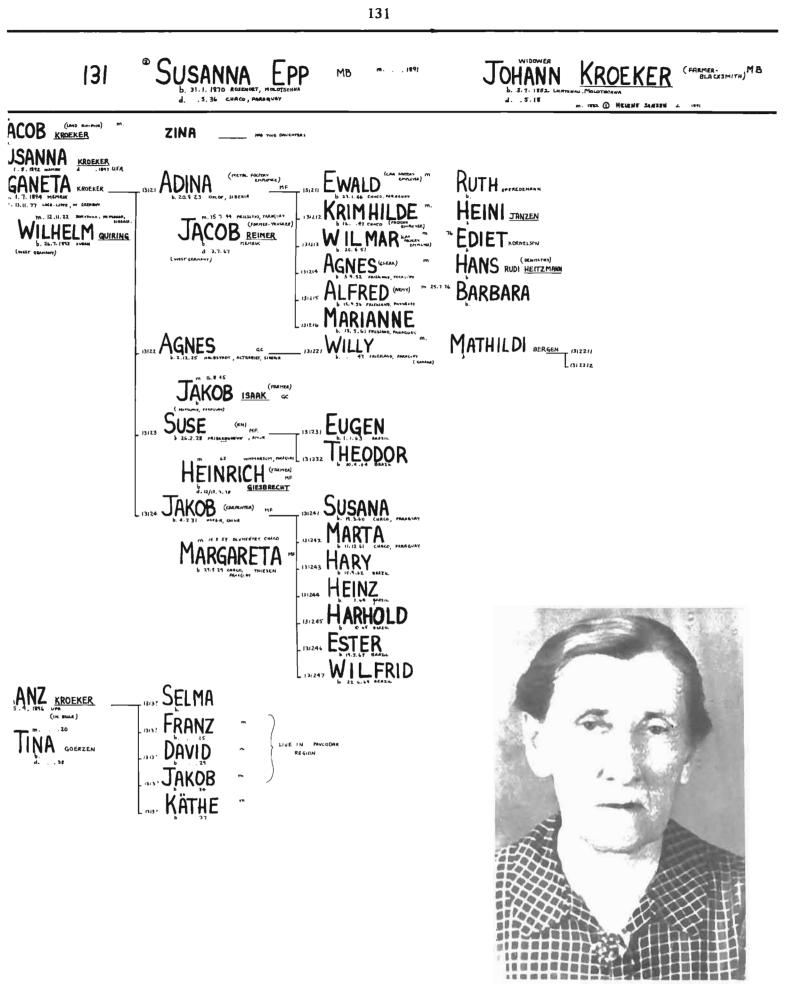
12[7 (BOY) d. AT BIATH



The Voth family after Marie Voth's funeral in 1968. L-r: Theodore and Rhoda Voth, John Ferris, Menno Voth, Elizabeth and Mathilda Voth, Sarah and Robert Ferris.





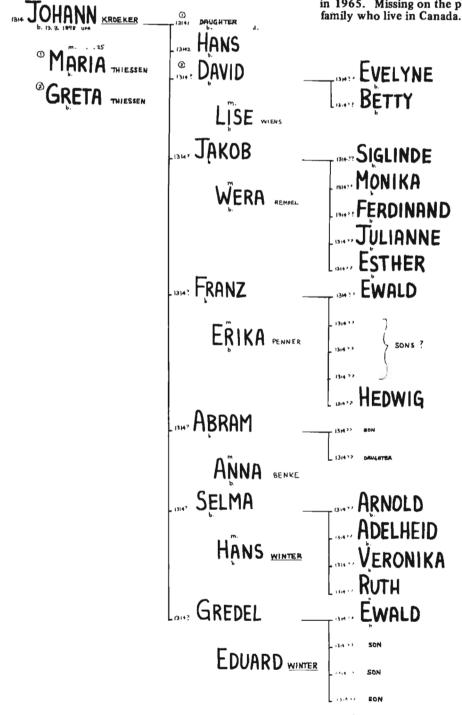


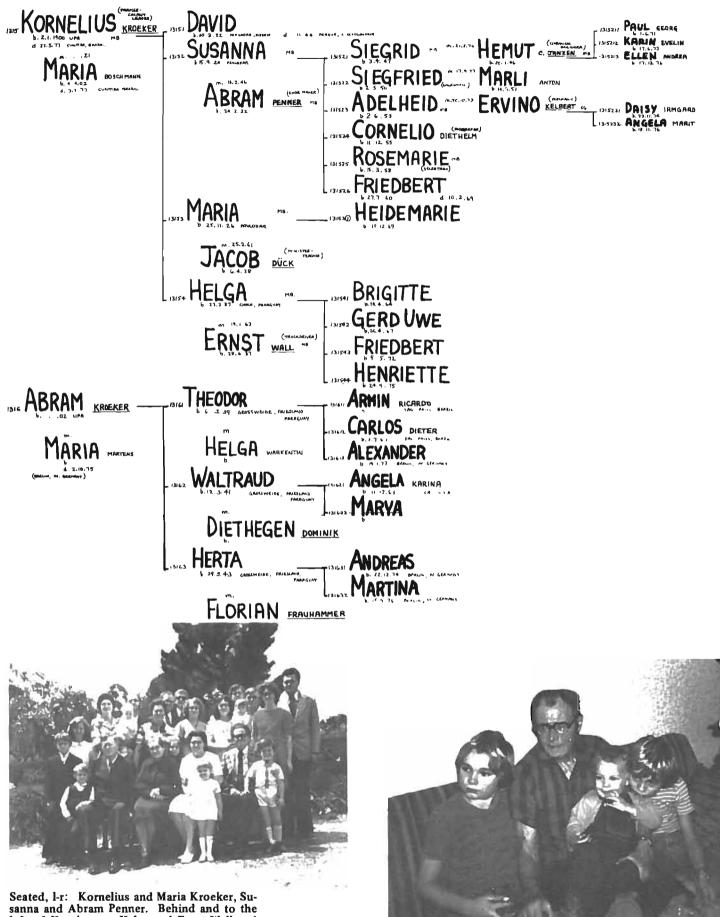
Aganeta Quiring.





The Johann Kroeker 1314 family, Curitiba, Brazil in 1965. Missing on the photo are one son and his family who live in Canada.



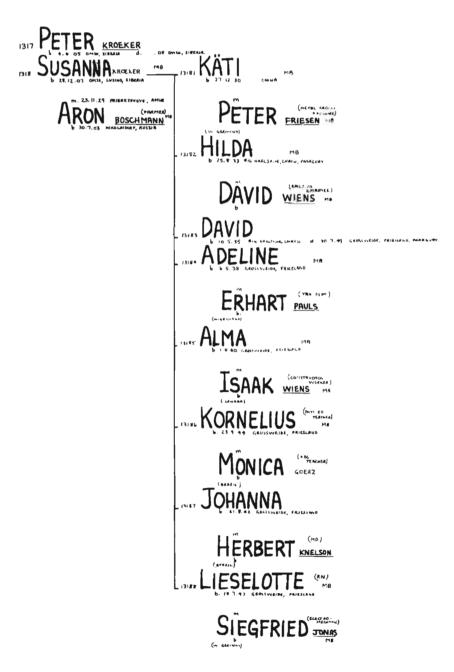


sanna and Abram Penner. Behind and to the left of Kroeker are Helga and Ernst Wall and their four children. Behind Mrs. Kroeker are Maria and Jacob Dueck and daughter Heidemarie. Surrounding the Penners are their children and grandchildren.

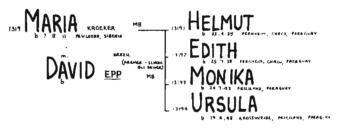
Abram Kroeker 1316 with grandsons Armin, Alexander and Dieter Kroeker, Berlin, West Germany.



The Aron Boschmann 1318 family in 1965, at the time all still living at Curitiba, Brazil.









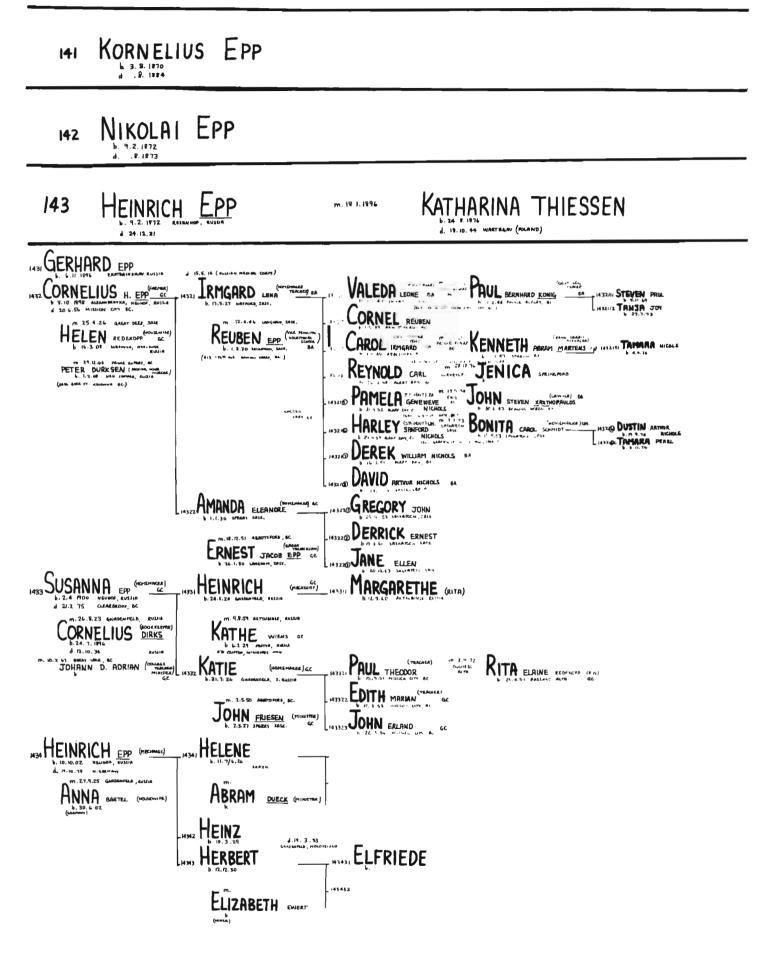
L-r: Maria 1319 and David Epp (center front) with their children and grandchildren in 1977.

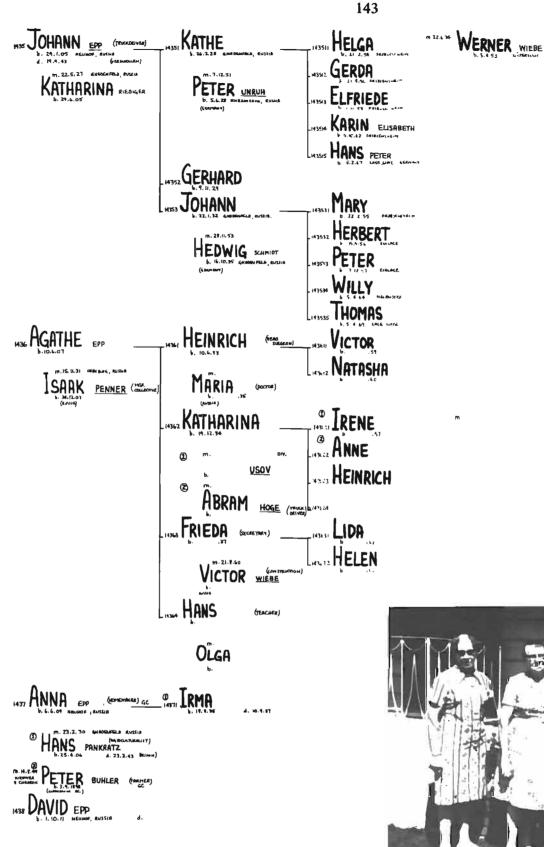
132 KORNELIUS EPP



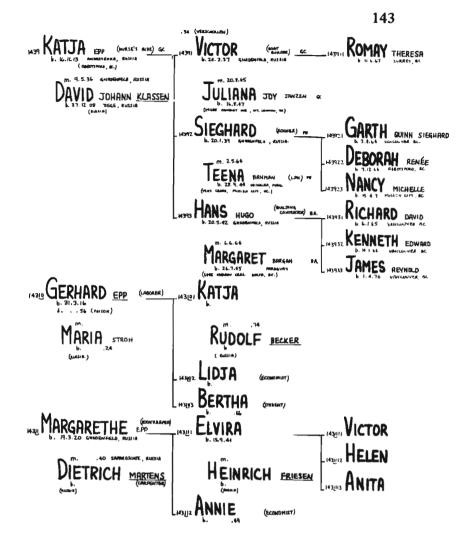
ISA JUSTINA EPP

135 KORNELIUS EPP



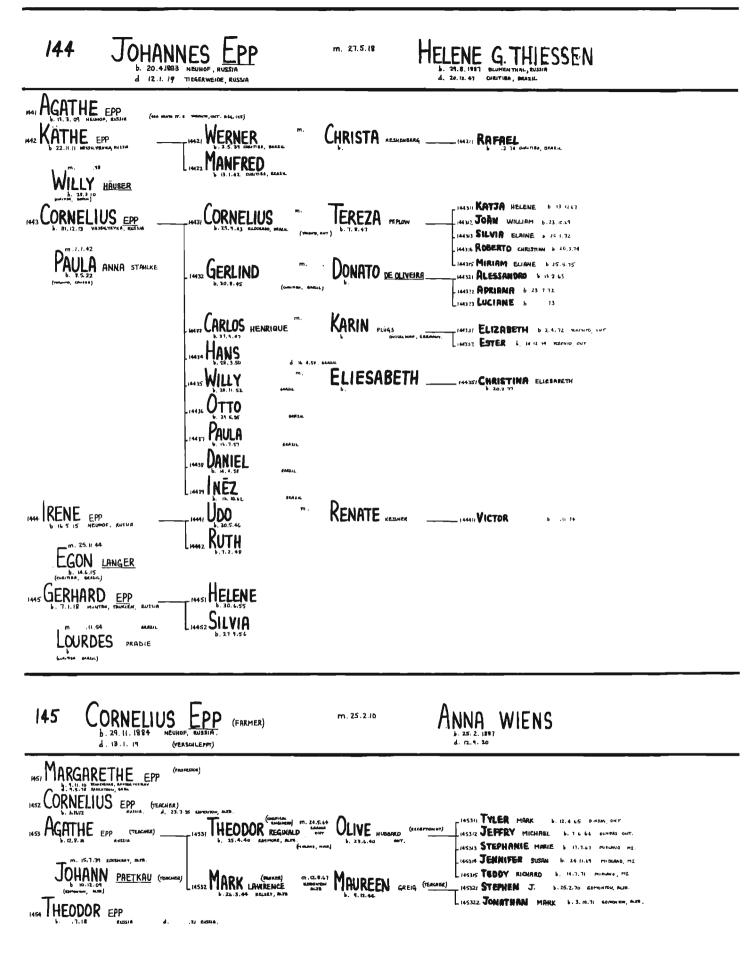


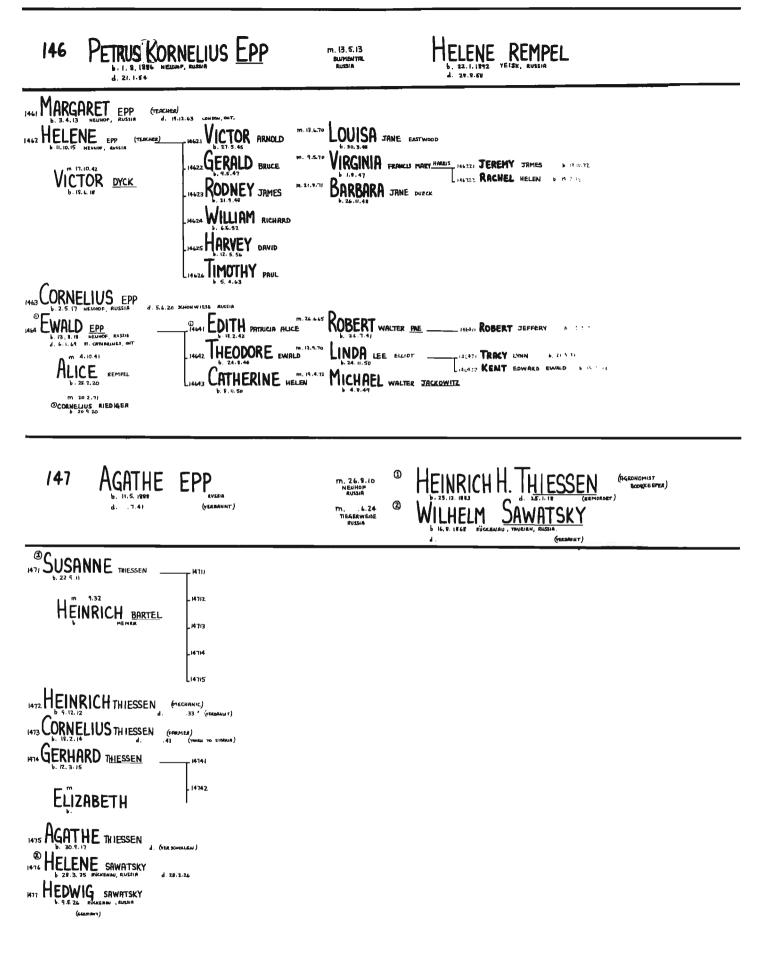
A reunion in 1975 for the three British Columbia sisters, l-r: Katja Klassen 1439, Anna Buhler 1437, and Susanna Adrian 1433 with their brother Heinrich Epp 1434 from West Germany.



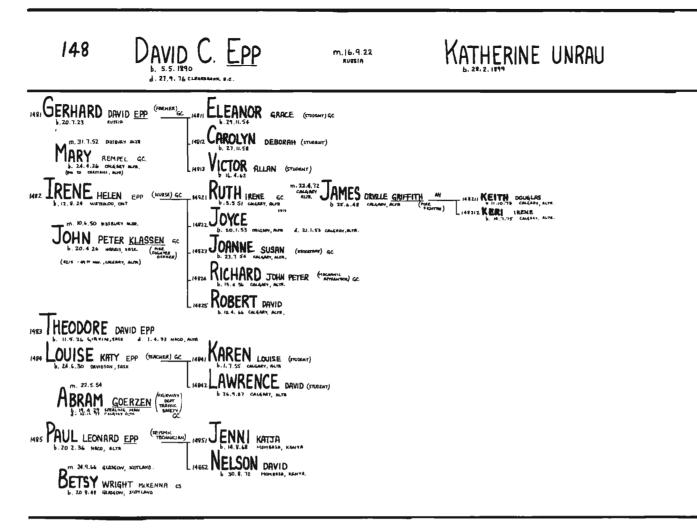
Our search for our roots must not be allowed to build a wall.

Ruth Heatwole





148-149



149 ANNA EPP

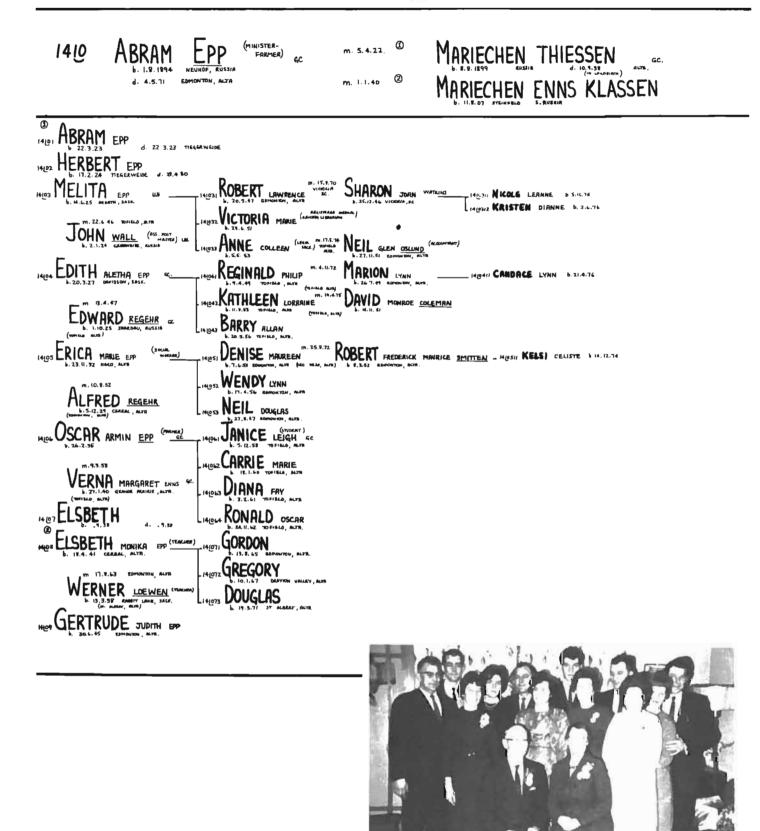
т. 15.7 62 Сикиналок. В. HEINRICH DAVID EPP b. 20.2 1892 MICHELSBURG S RUSSIA d 9 12 61 ABDOTSFORD. B.C.



Anna K. Epp in the Menno Home, Abbotsford, British Columbia, knitting bandages. Beside her stands the HEINRICH EPP chair.

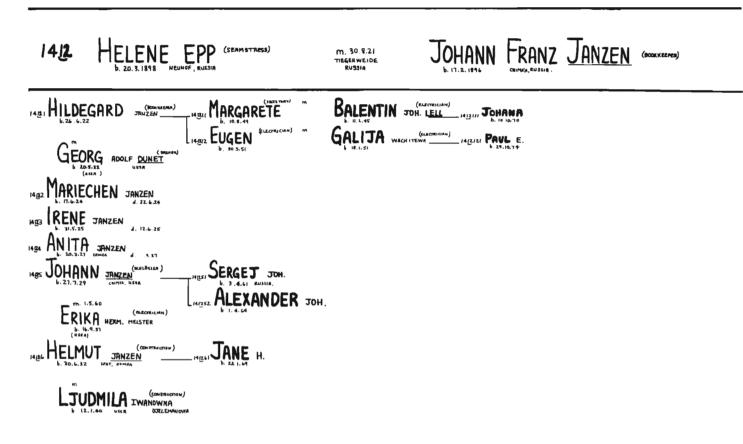


Anna K. Epp and Heinrich Epp with guests on their wedding day.



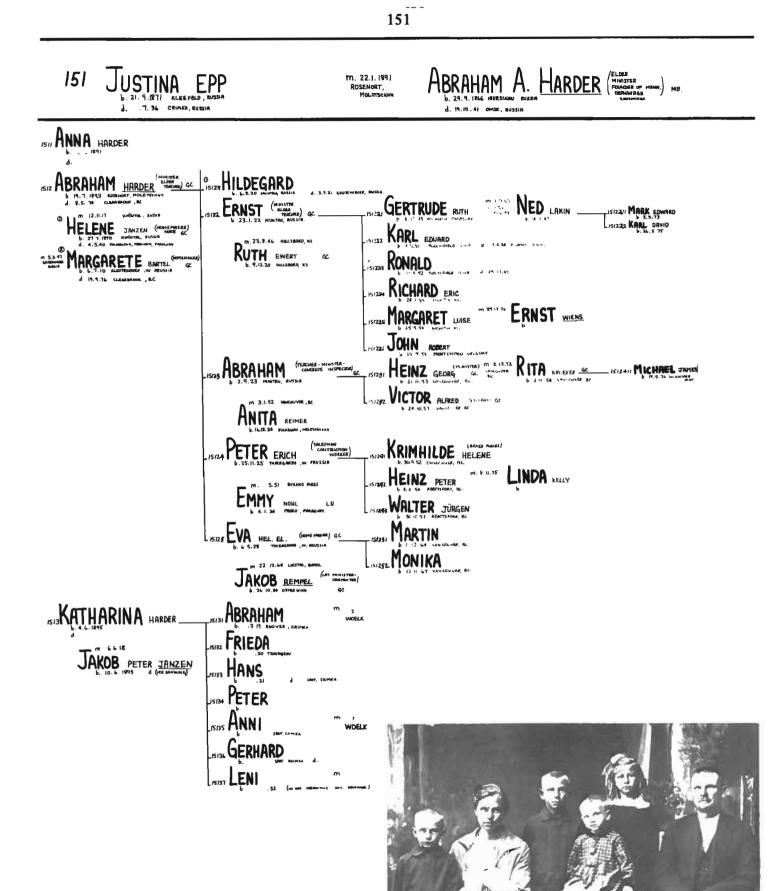




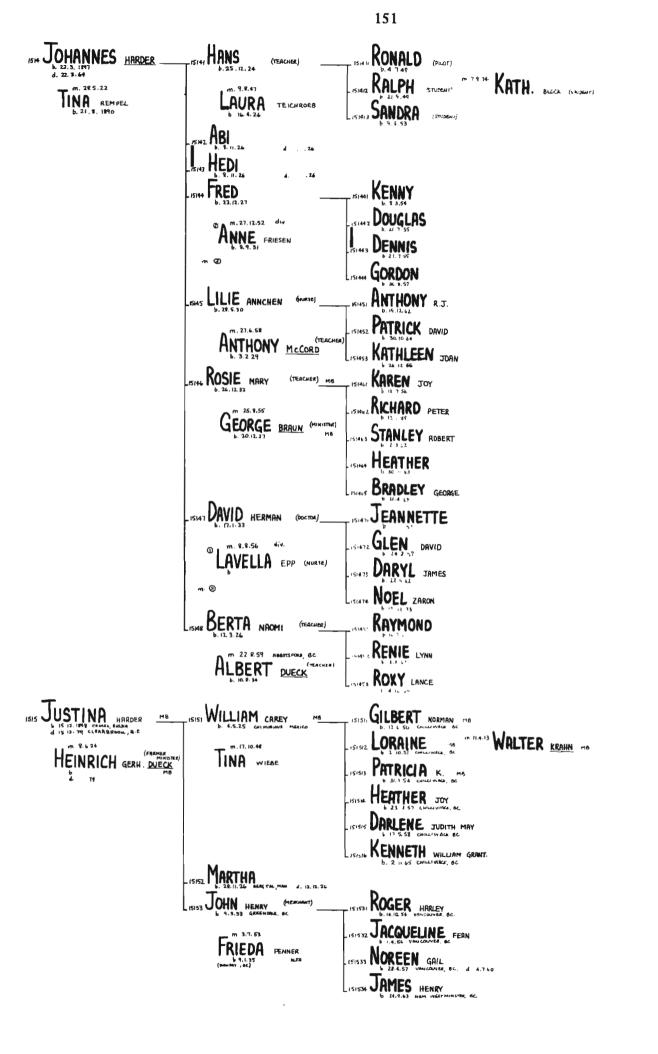


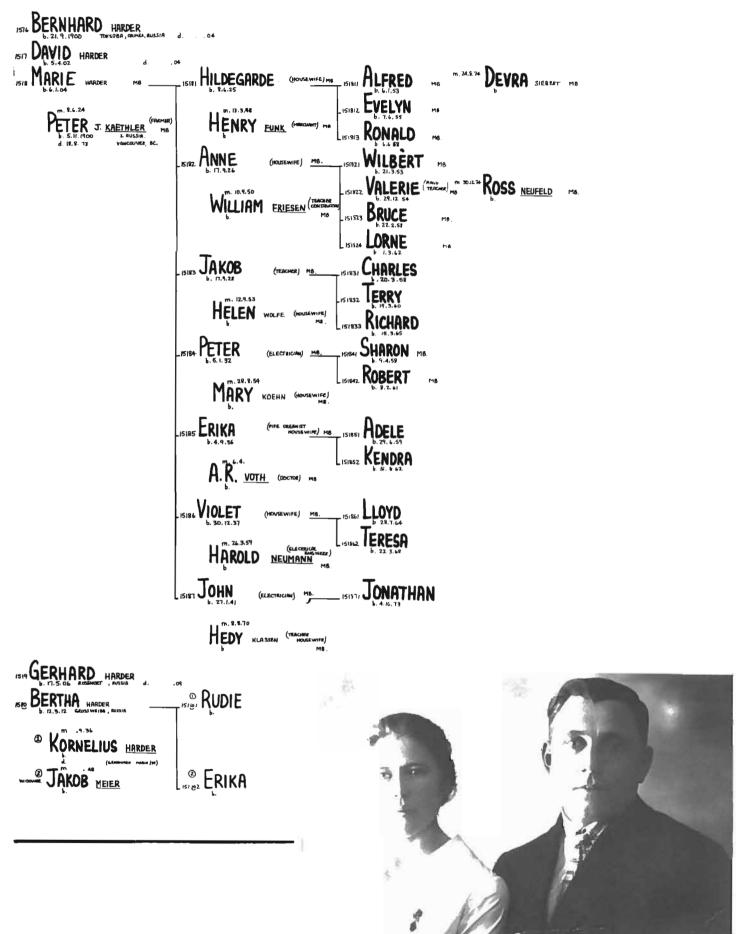


Seated on the left is Helene Janzen $14\underline{12}$ and Hildegard in front of her. Seated to the far right is Agathe Sawatzky 147 with daughters Agathe, Hedwig and Susanne, third from the right and in front of her.



Janzens 1513. L-r: Peter, Katharina with Gerhard, Abraham, Anni, Frieda, Jakob.





Bertha and Kornelius Harder.



The last family picture of Abraham and Justina Harder and their children and grandchildren on 13 June 1924 at the orphanage. It was five days after the entire family (the Jakob Janzens were home from the Crimea also) had celebrated the double wedding of sisters Justina and Marie and the night before the Johannes Harders and others would leave for Canada.



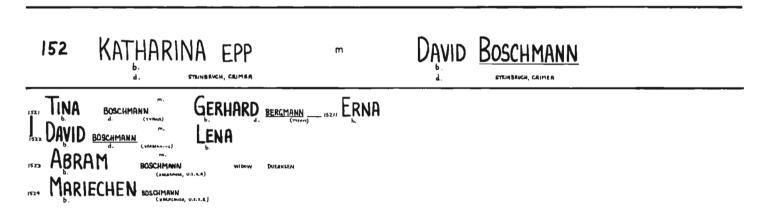
Johannes 1514 and Tina Harder with Berta in the center. Children, back, l-r: Fred, Rosie, Hans, Lilie, David.

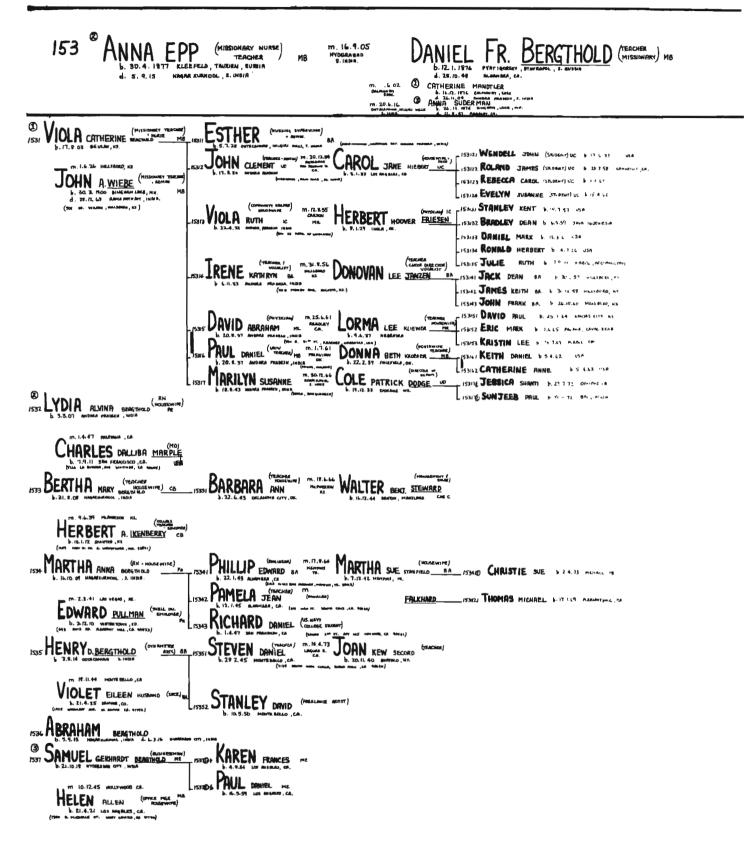


Abraham 1511 and Helene Harder and children, I-r: Ernst, Eva, Abraham, Peter. Taken just prior to emigrating from Germany to Paraguay, November 1935.



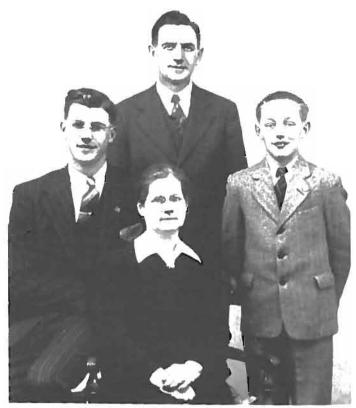
Marie 1518 and Peter Kaethler and family. Back, I-r: Anne, Jakob, Peter, Hildegarde. Front, I-r: Erika, John, Violet.







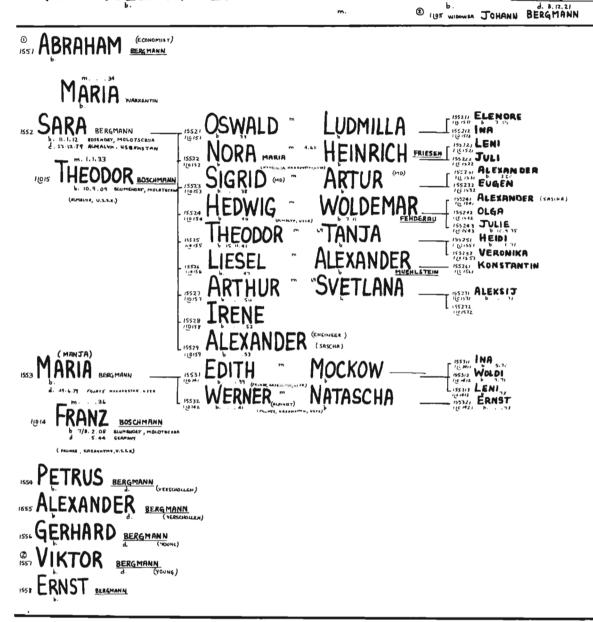
In 1915. One of the last pictures of the Daniel Bergthold family before Anna's sudden death.



Justina 1515 and Heinrich Dueck and sons, l-r: William and John.

154	ABRAHAM		m.	KATHARINA	FRIESEN
Mariec	HEN FEP	7. RUSSIA (ARA 10)			
Njuta	EPP	(, KUYSS M) (Part **)			
Käthe	EPP	(10			
Minna	EPP				
m b	(EMGINE FR)				
Abram	Epp (442-man versioner)	Bayrind			
Gerhai	RD EPP (MILLING)	-			
Agnes Magda	EPP LENCHEN EPP				

155 HELENA EPP

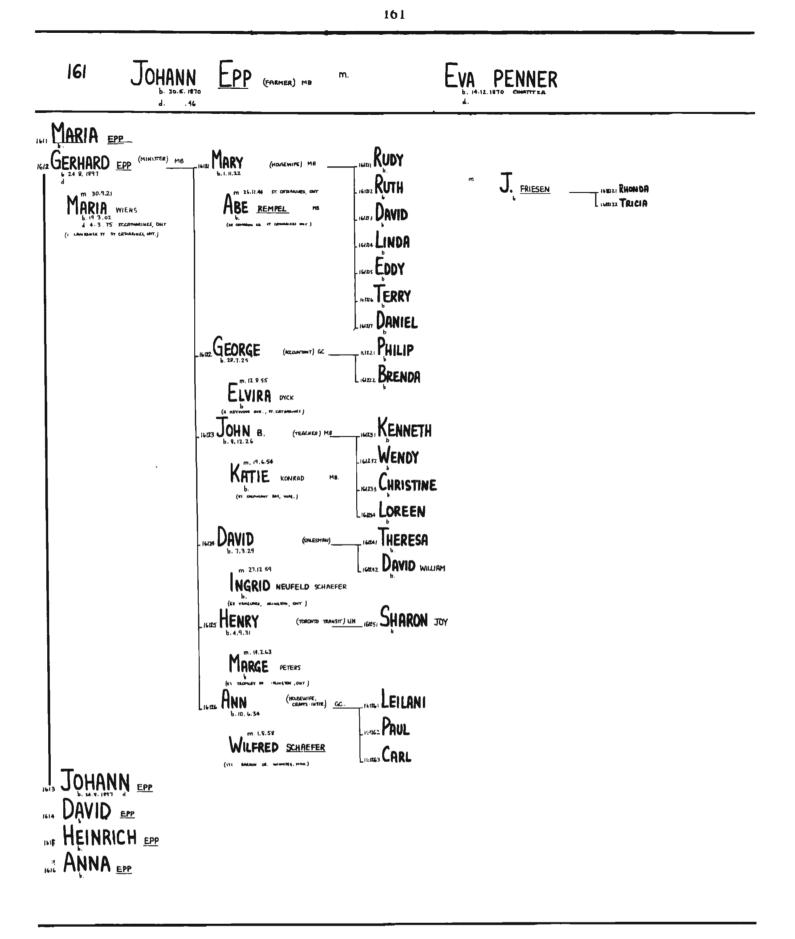




Sara 152 and Theodor Boschmann.

155

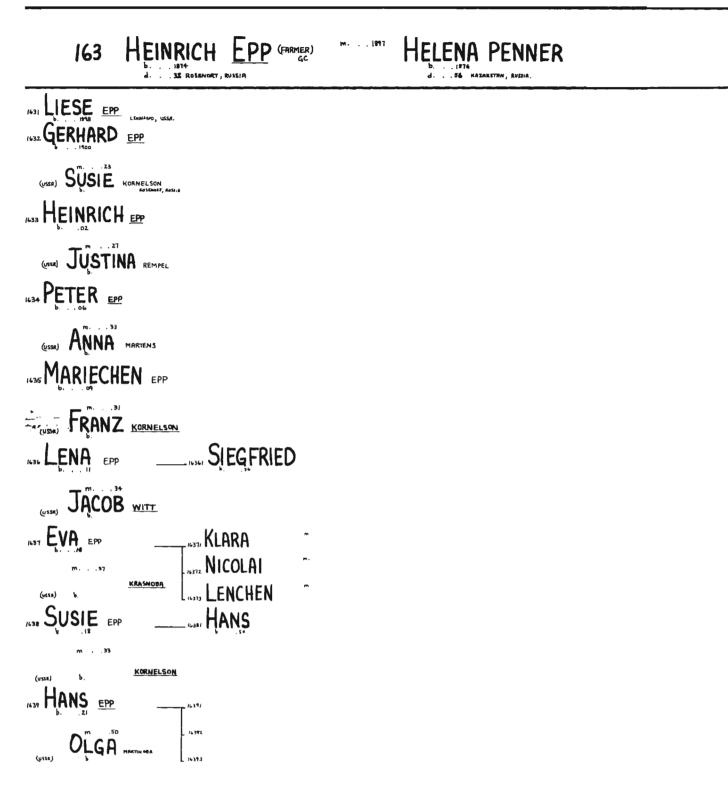
PETER BERGMANN



162 GERHARD EPP (FARMER) GC M. I. I. I	[®] MARIA WIEBE [®] SARAH MATTHIES
1622 LIESE EPP 1623 MARIECHEN EPP 1624 GERHARD EPP (MIEMS) 1624 GERHARD EPP (MIEMS)	
HEZE JOHANN EPP (HEINS) (USSE) HEZE ANNA EPP M. <u>SCHMIDT</u> HEZE JACOB <u>EPP</u> (USSE)	

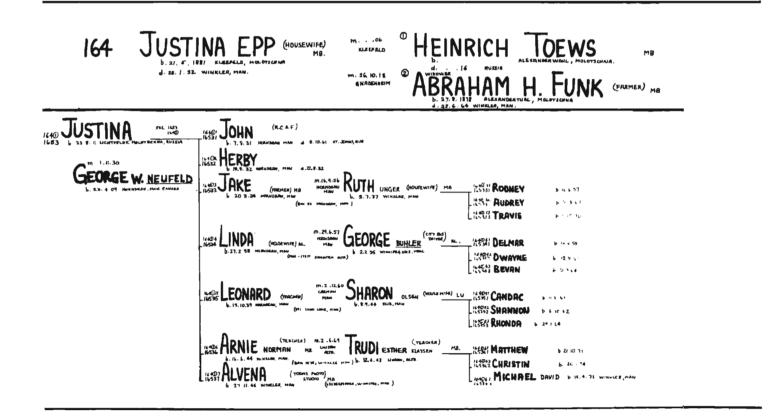
In His compassion God asks only what any man who is sincere can offer: himself as he is, with all his failings, weaknesses, contradictions, sins, and those of his forefathers within him.

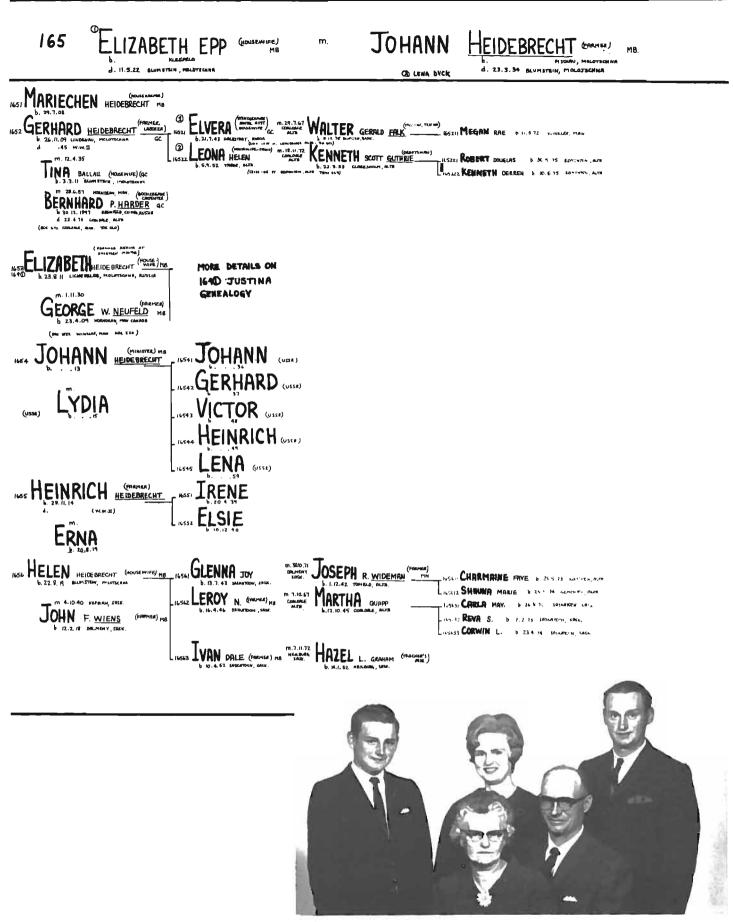
Rommund von Bissing





Justina 164(1)/1653 and George Neufeld and family, 1956, Winkler, Manitoba. Back, l-r: Jake, Linda, John, Leonard. Front, l-r: Justina, Alvena, Arnie, George.



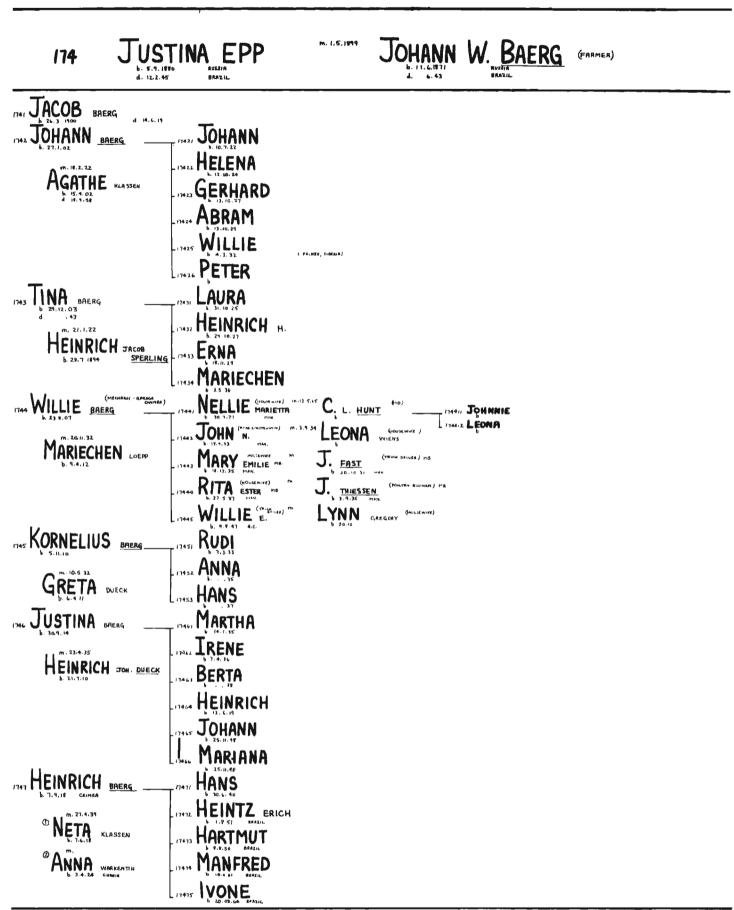


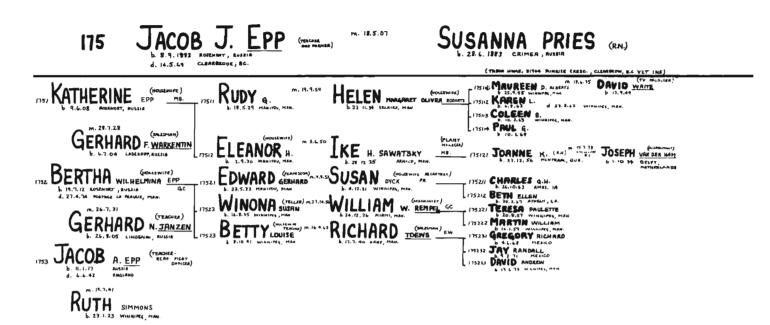
Helen and John Wiens and family. Back, l-r: Ivan, Glenna and LeRoy. Front: Helen and John.

.2

171-173

INI HEINRICH EPP	
172 KATHARINA EPP	
173 HEINRICH J. EPP TO. KATHARINA MARTIN JANZEN d. 2.9.45 TSCHERNOFE RESTO, TSCHERNOFERREST, TSCHERNOF	
1731 JACOB HEINRICH EPP 134 134 132 ROMART, KNIIA 1732 KATHARINA HEINRICH EPP (U.U.A. POLYAR, NO. TOTALE ARTS. 1733 HEINRICH HEINRICH EPP (U.U.A. POLYAR, NO. TOTALE ARTS. 1734 MARTIN HEINRICH EPP (U.U.A. POLYAR, SATURAL ARTS. (U.I.A. POLYAR	
THE RECEIPTING AND THE RECEIPTIN	







Justina 1761 and Herman Klassen with children, l-r: Maria, Jacob and Hilda in 1962.



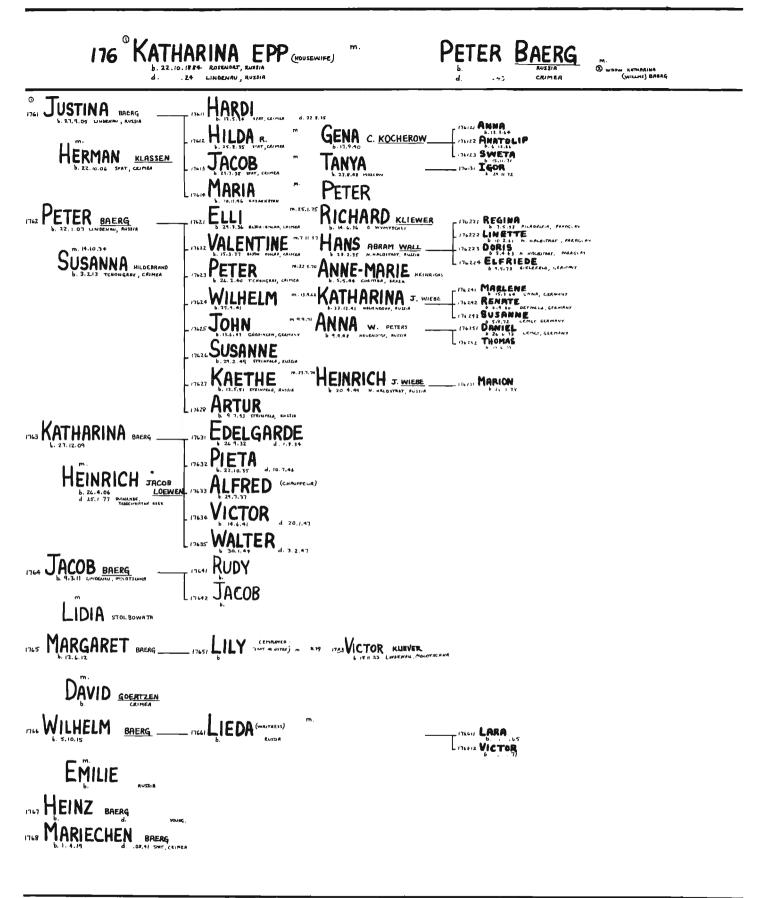
Back, I-r: Lidia Baerg (1764), Margaret Goertzen 1765, Katharina Loewen 1763. Front, I-r: Alfred Loewen 17633, Heinrich Loewen (1763) and Jacob Baerg 1764.



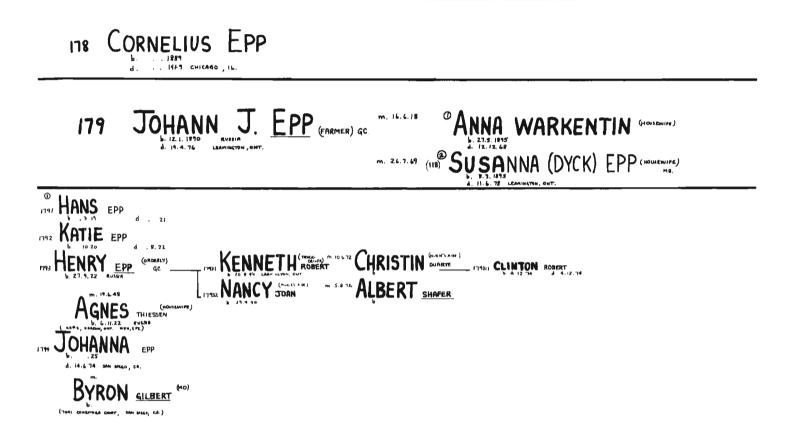
Back, I-r: Lily and Margaret Goertzen 1765. Front, I-r: Katharina 1763 and Heinrich Loewen. The occasion was Heinrich's 53rd birthday.



Margaret Goertzen 1765 reunited with her husband David after 22 years. Here they are studying English together.

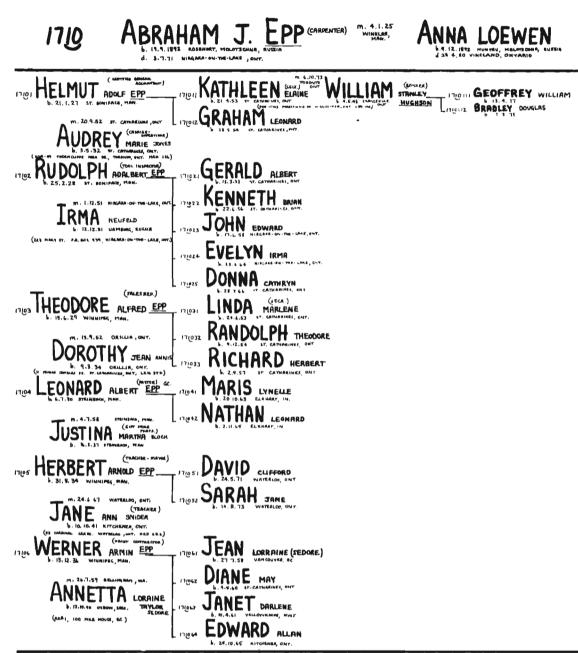


HARTIN EPP



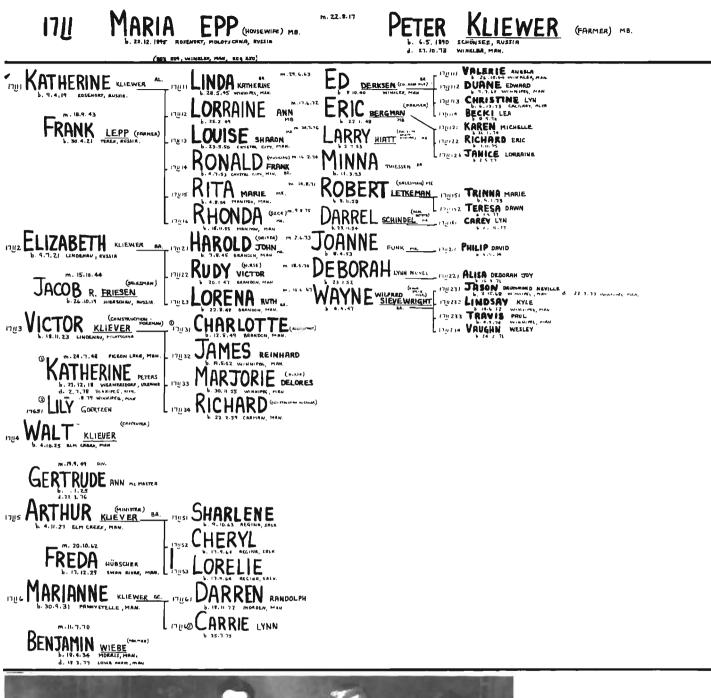


Johann 179 and Anna Epp with their children and grandchildren.



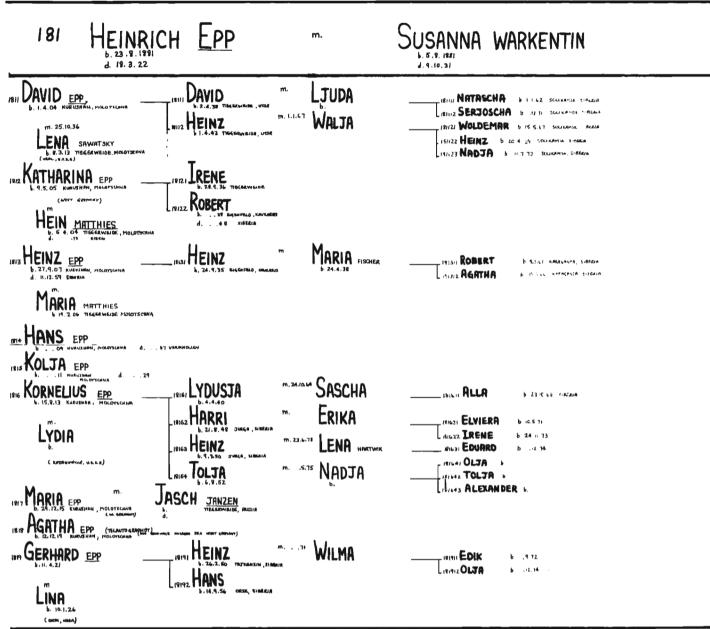


Anna Epp (1710) with her sons, l-r: Helmut, Rudolph, Theodore, Leonard, Herbert and Wenner in 1976.





Maria 17<u>11</u> and Peter Kliewer and family. Back, I-r: Victor, Elizabeth, Walt, Peter and Arthur. Front, I-r: Maria, Katherine and Marianne.

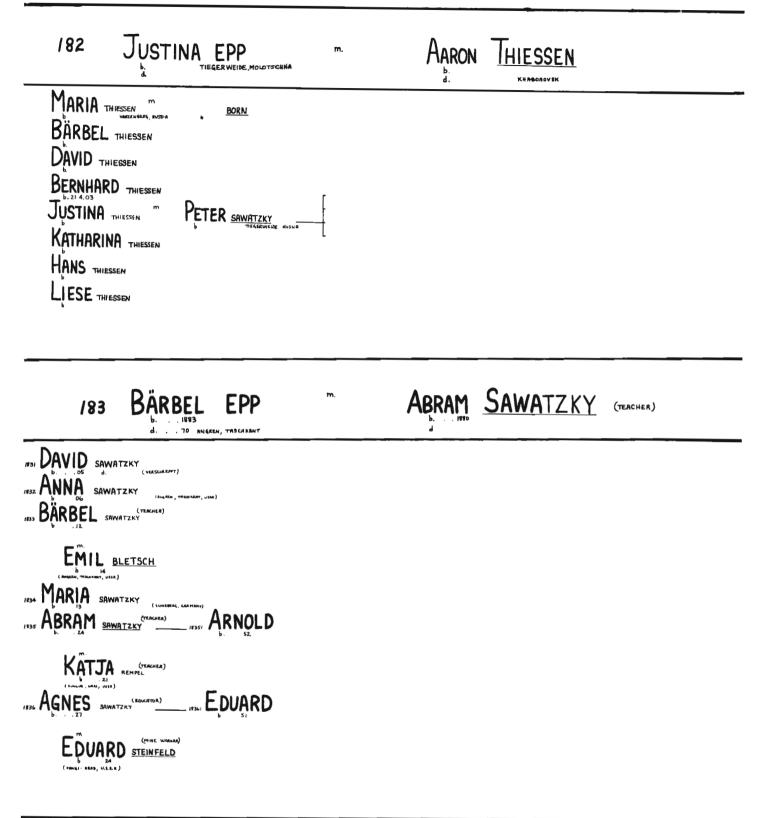


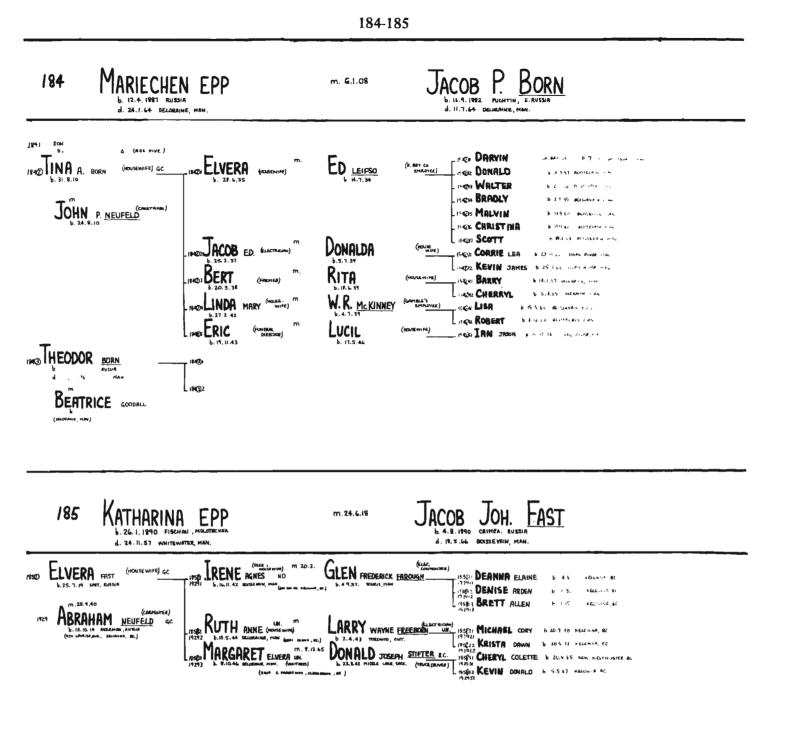


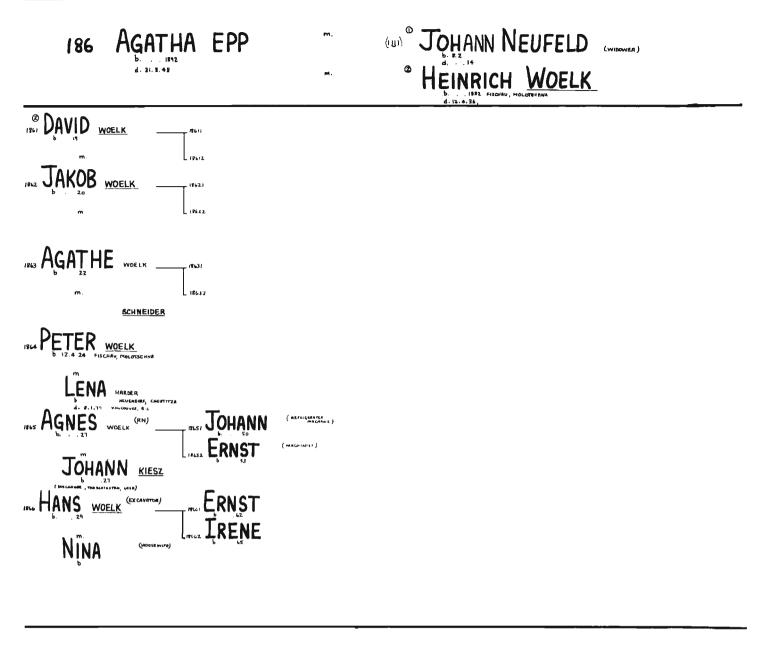
Agatha 1818 and her niece 18121 made a trip down the Dnieper in the USSR in spring of 1979. They were met by relatives in the harbor at Kiev. L-r: Irene Matthies 181, David Epp 1811, Woldemar 181121, Agatha, Gerhard Epp 1819. In the background is their ship SOWETSKAJA ROSSIA. 30 May 1979.



Kornelius Epp's visit to see his sisters in Eschwege, West Germany is over. The next day he must return to the USSR. L-r: Kornelius, Agatha, Katharina and Maria. 11 November 1979.

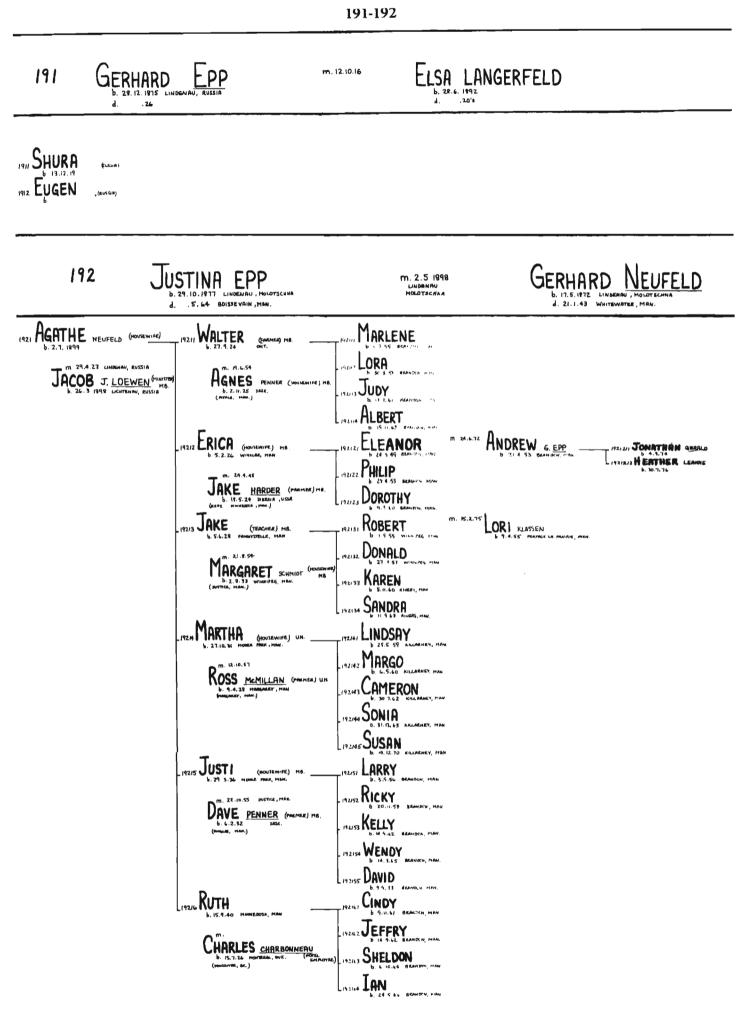


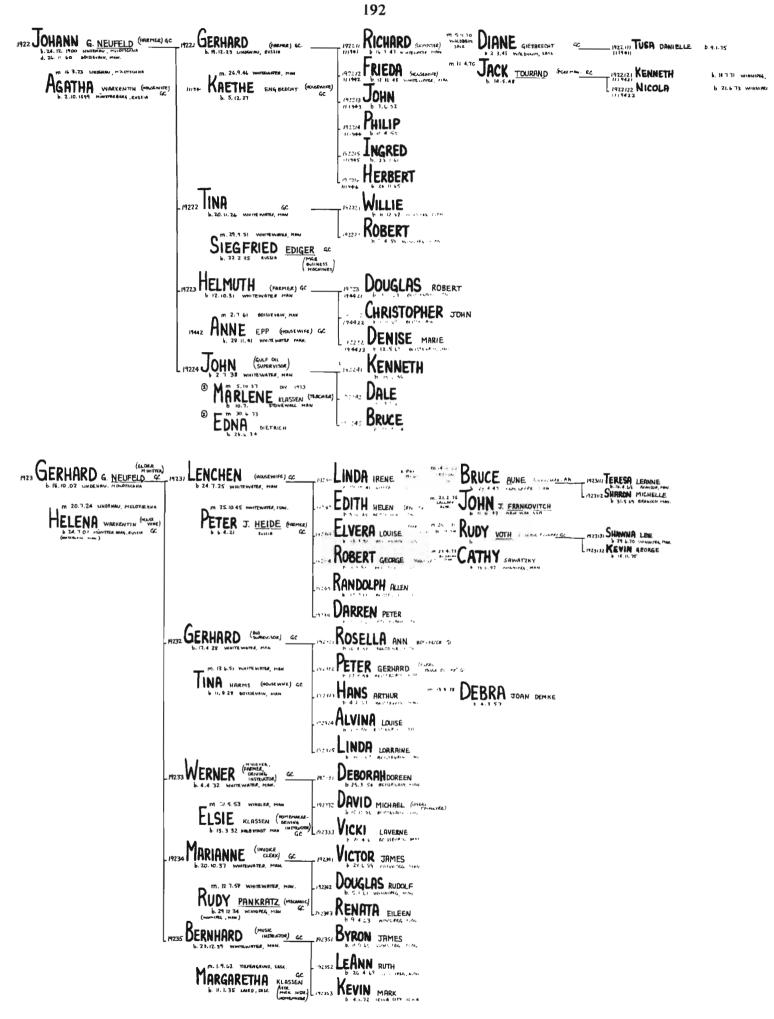


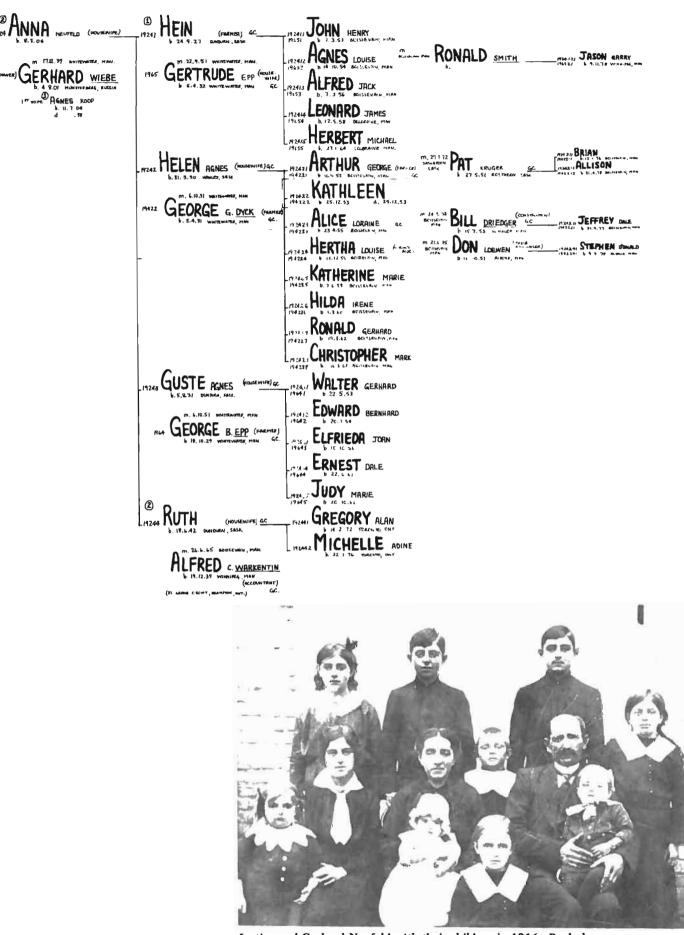


.

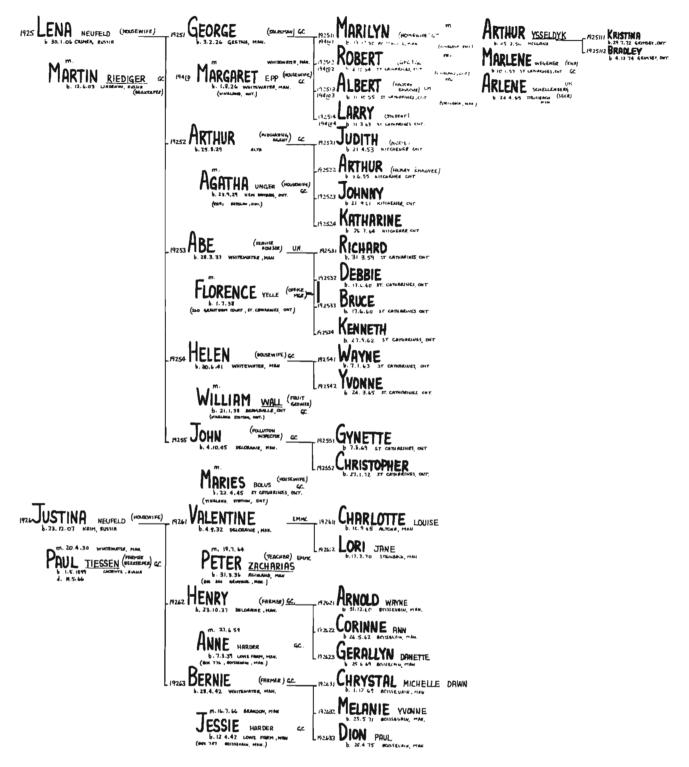
We live in the present, dream of the future, but learn eternal truths from the past. Unknown

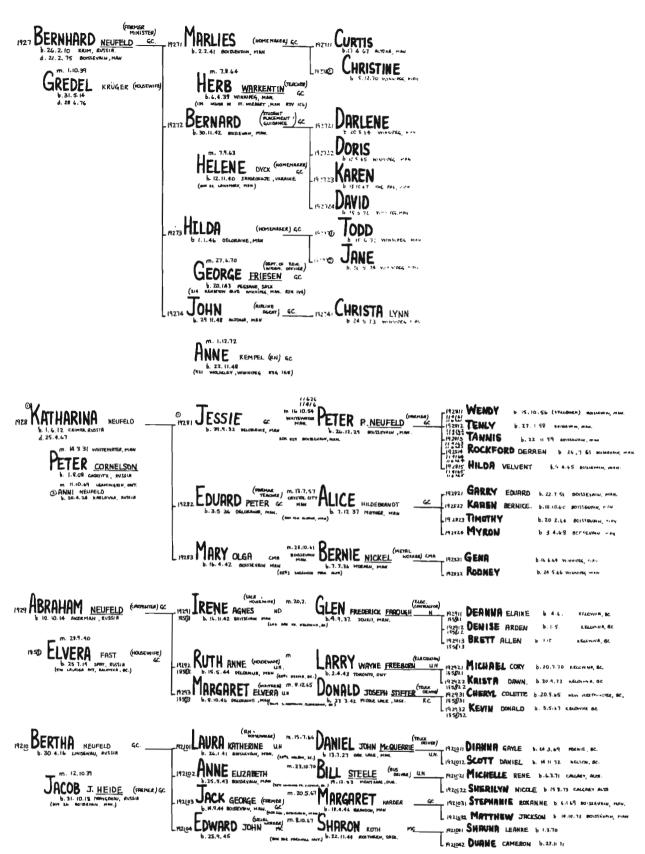




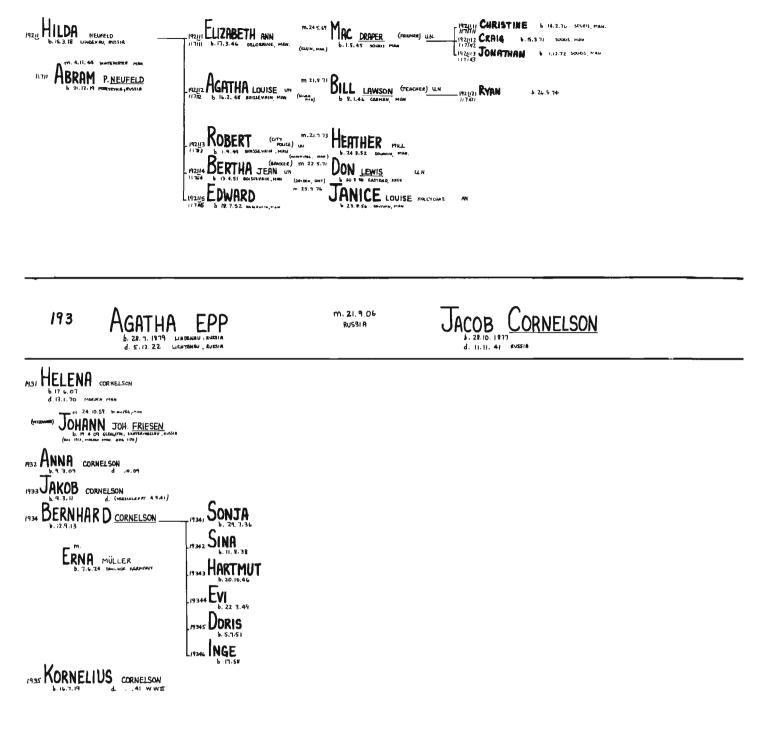


Justina and Gerhard Neufeld with their children in 1916. Back, l-r: Anna, Johann, Bernhard, Gerhard, Lena. Middle, l-r: Katharina, Agathe, Justina with Bertha, Gerhard with Abraham. Front: Justina.

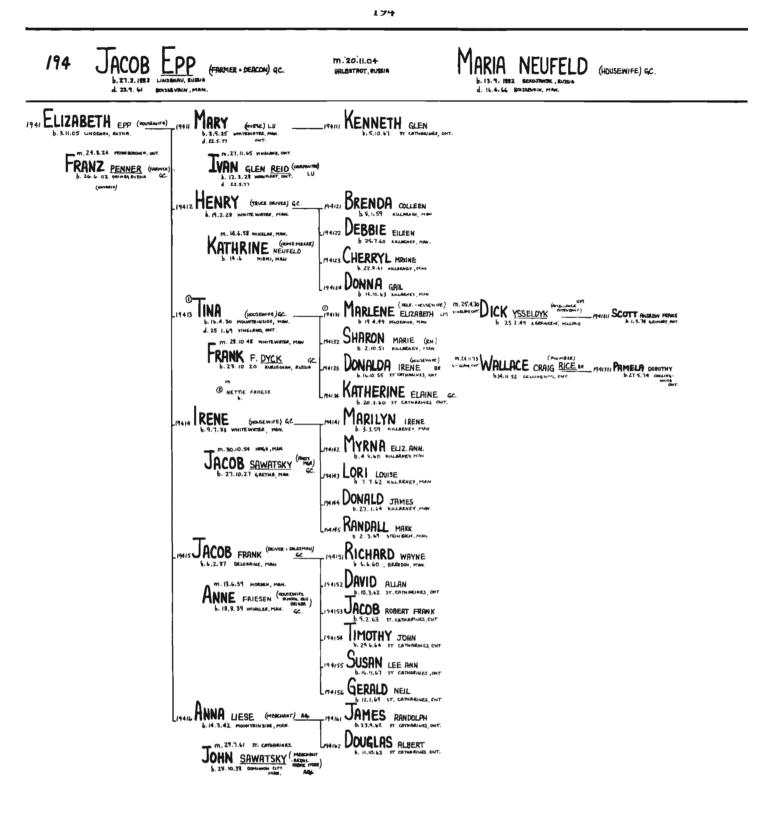


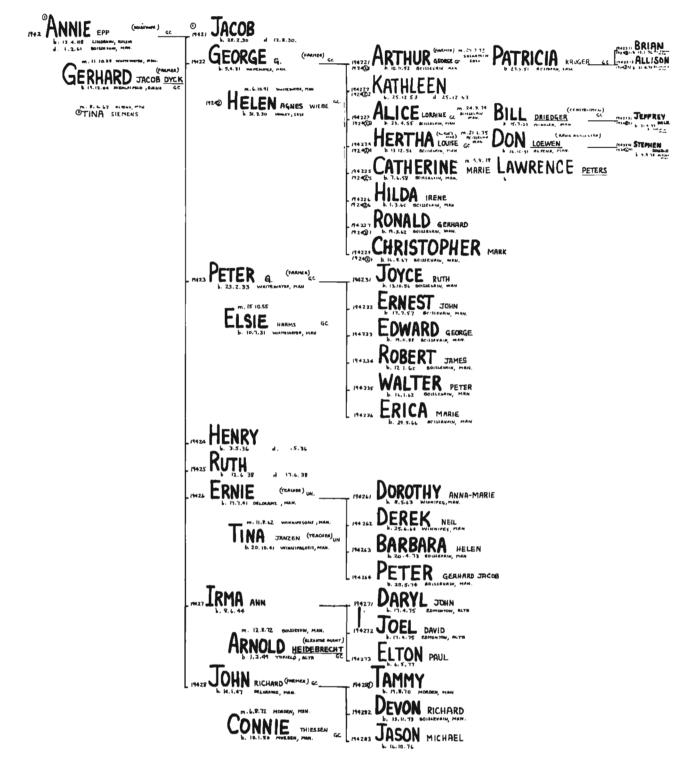


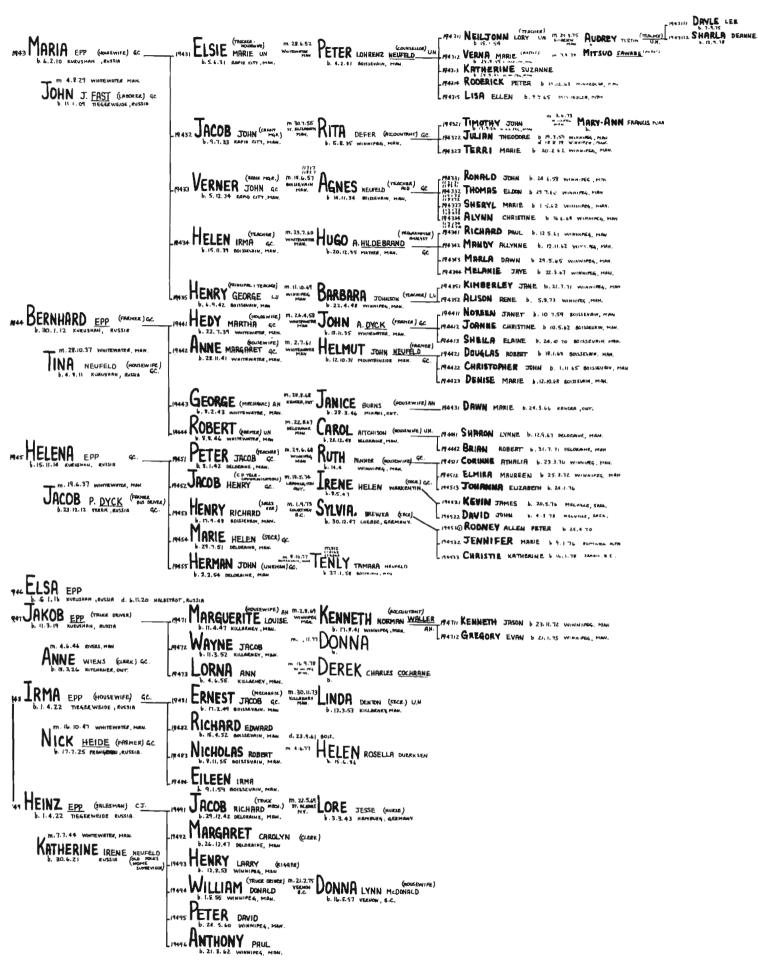
192-193



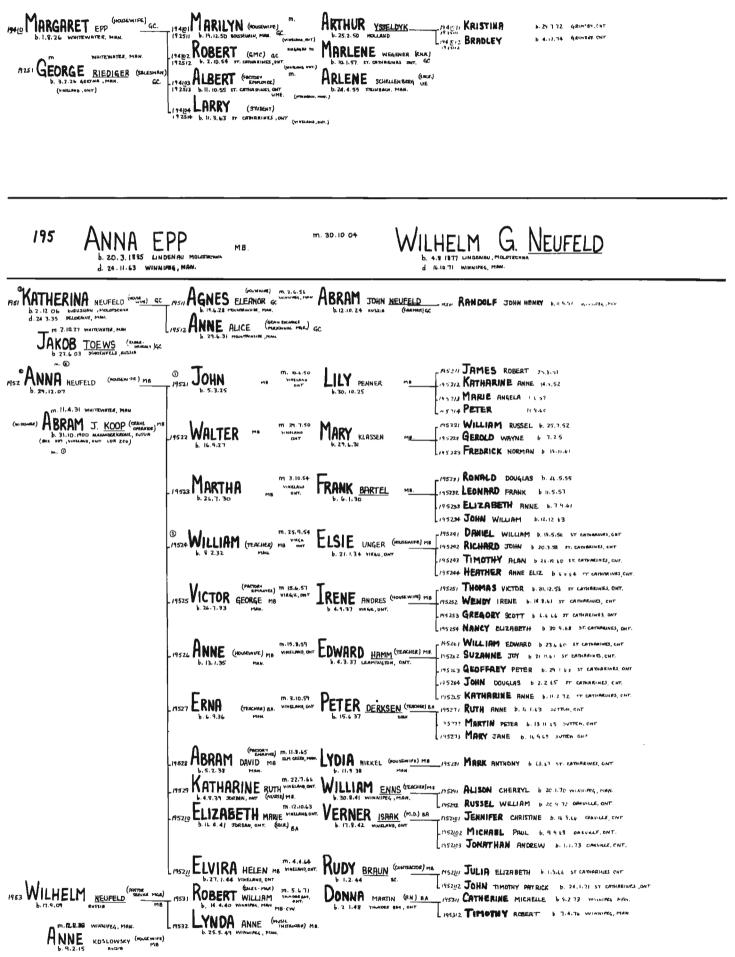
.

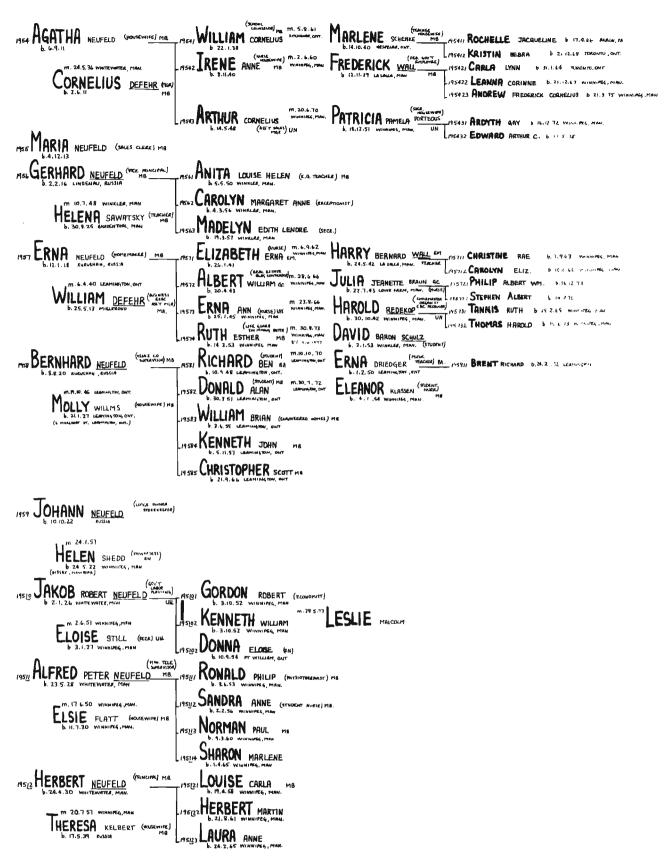


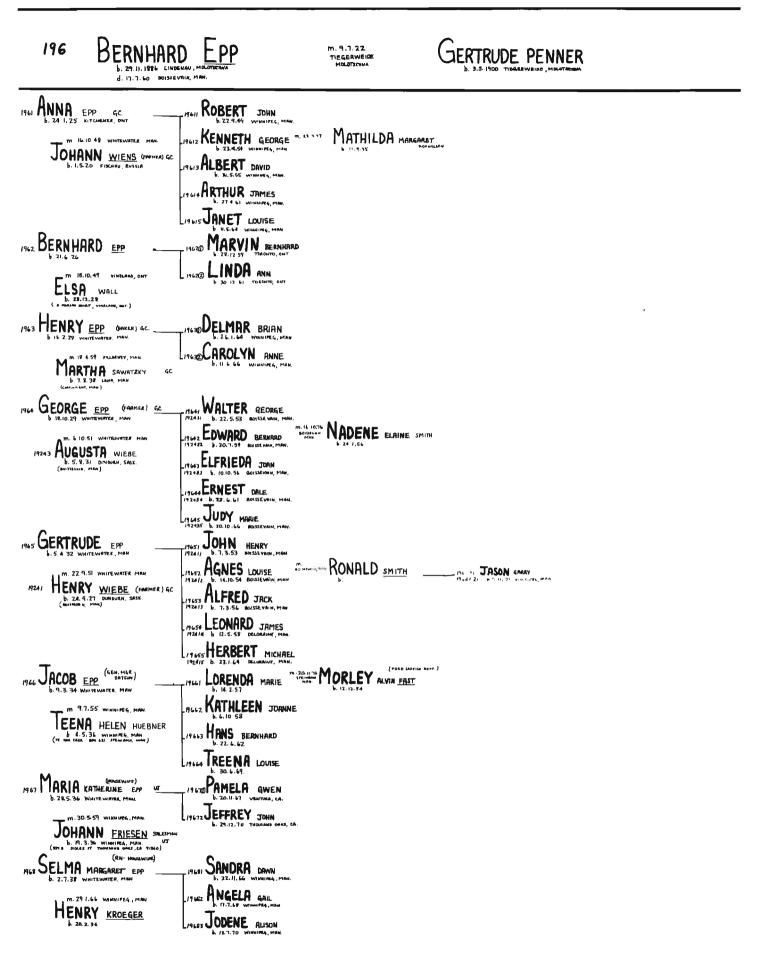


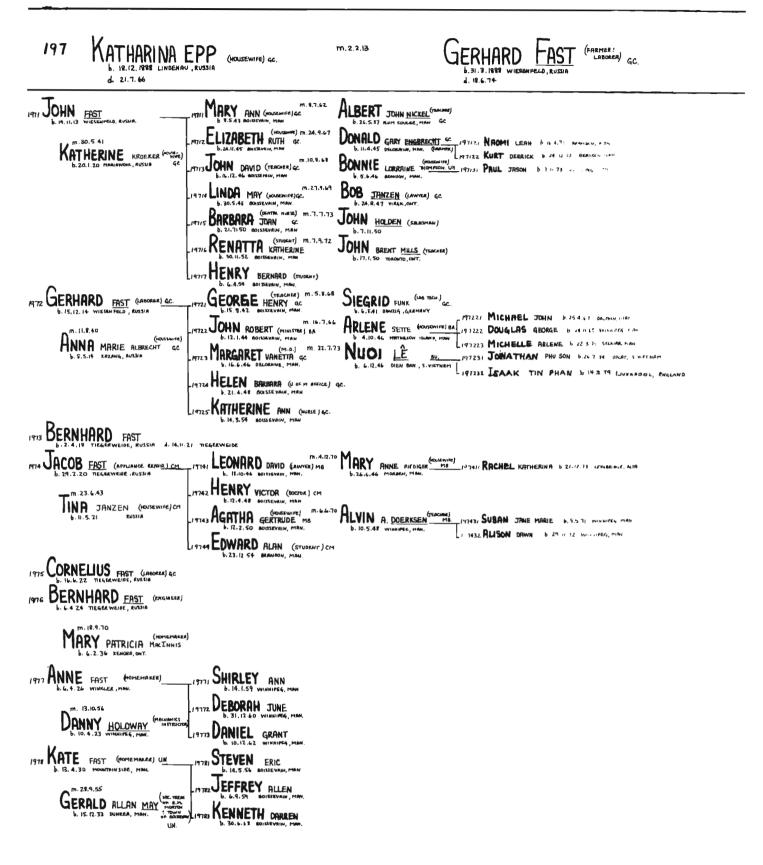


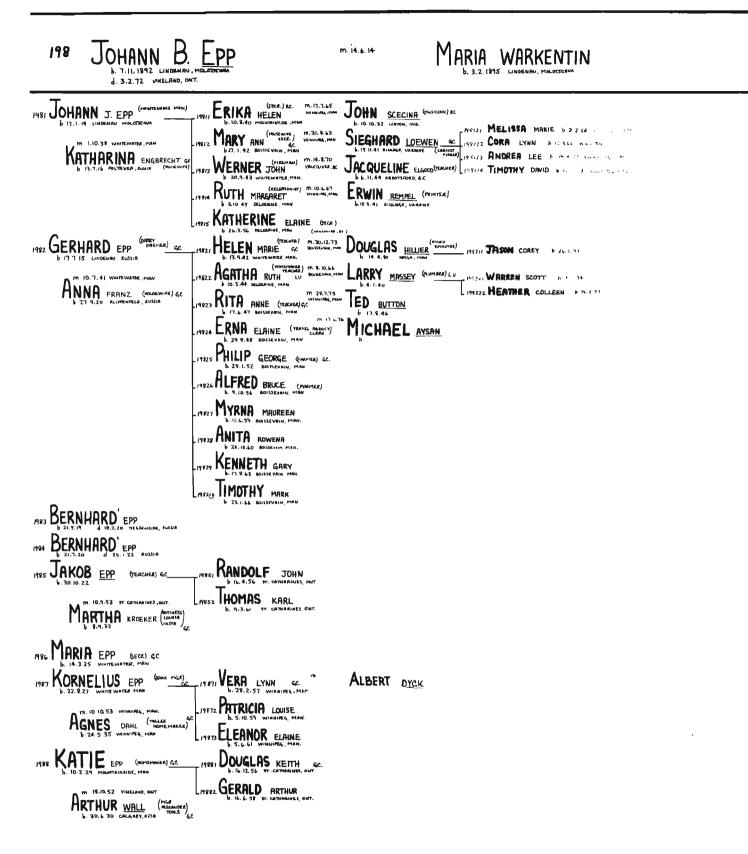
194-195

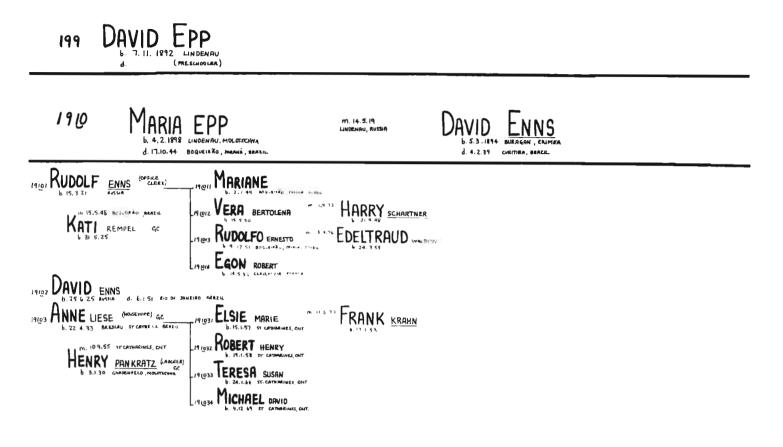










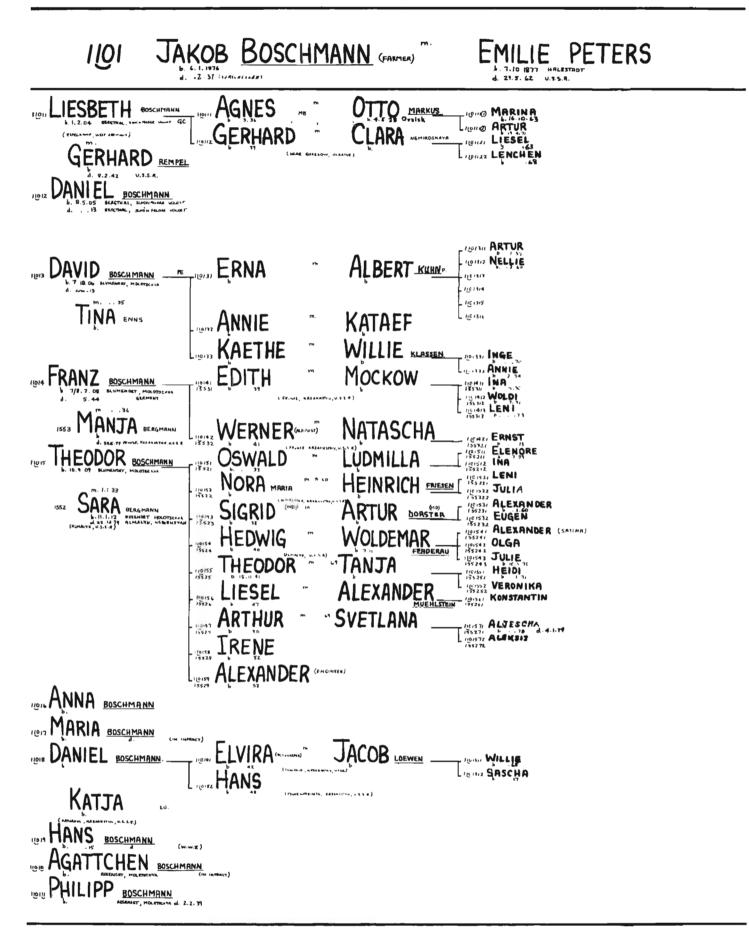




Rudolf Enns and Kati Rempel.



Maria Enns with Anne Liese.





Liesbeth Rempel 11011 with grandson Artur Markus.



At Theodor Boschmanns 11015. Back, l-r: Arthur, Liesel. Middle, l-r: Sara Boschmann, teacher and family friend Philip Cornies, Theodor Boschmann 11015, Edith Boschmann 110141. Front, l-r: Irene and Alexander.

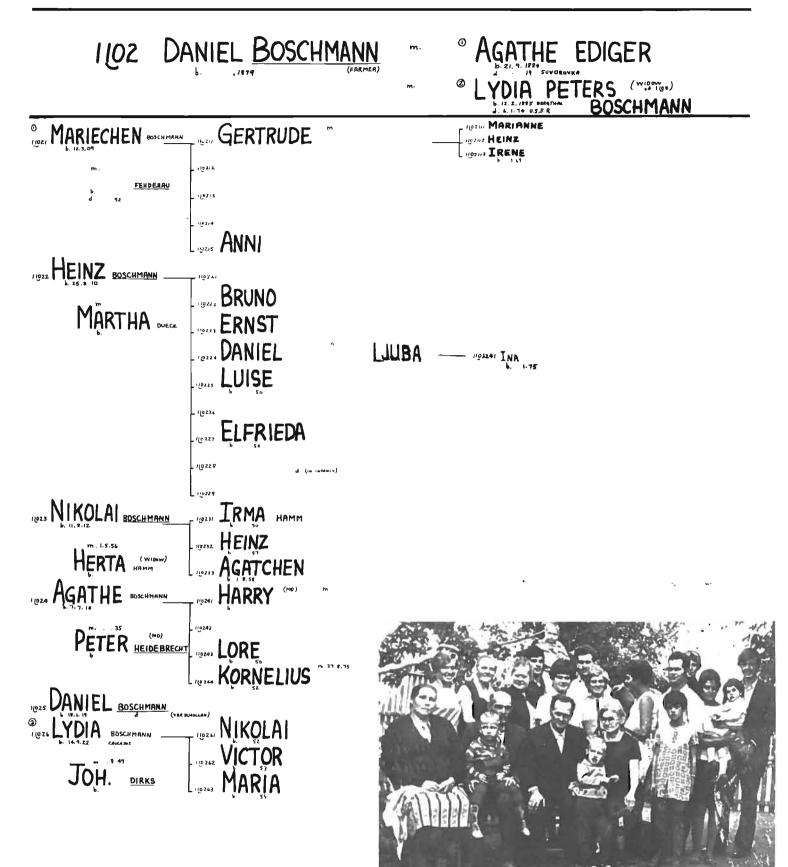


David and Tina Boschmann.



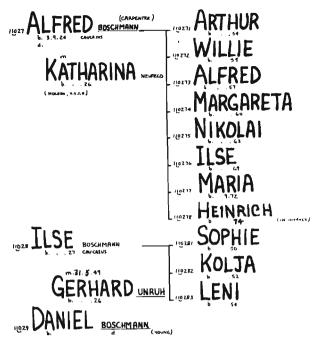
Emilie Boschmann.

1<u>10</u>2



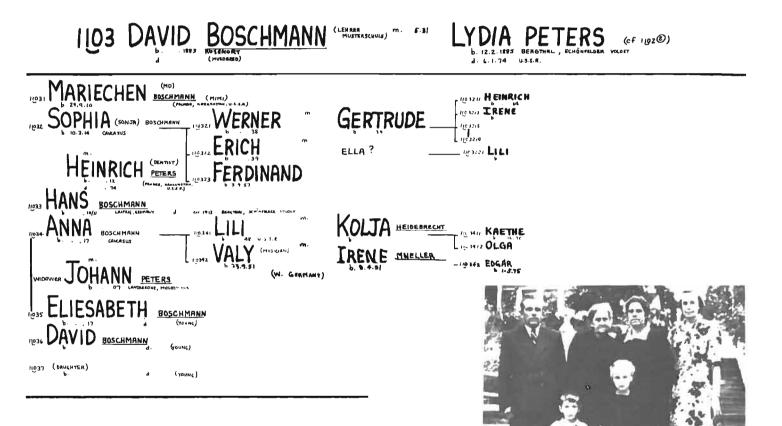
Relatives at the Heinz and Martha Boschmann home. Front, 1-r: Katharina Boschmann, Martha's father with greatgrandchild, Heinz and Martha Boschmann and grandchild. Middle, I-r: a daughter-in-law, Selma Bergmann Neufeld 11051, Mrs. Friesen, unidentified, daughter-in-law Lore, daughter Elfrieda (sideways), son Walfried with wife Erika and two daughters (one standing in front of Daniel and one on wife's arm). Back, 1-r: Daniel 110224 with brother Ernest's son on his shoulder, son Ernest 110223. Far right in back are two of Selma's sons 11051.

1102-1103





Alfred 11027 and Katharina Boschmann and their three oldest children, Alfred, Arthur and Willie taken c. 1958.



Back, l-r: Johann Peters 11034, Lydia Peters Boschmann (1102), Mariechen Boschmann 11031, Anna Peters 11034. In front are Valy and Lili Peters.

1104	Johann	BOSCHMANN (Verschollen)	m.	MARIA WIENS	
HEINRIC 1942 MARIEC 1943 TINA BOS 1943 HANS BOS 1945 SUSA BOS	HEN <u>Boschmann</u> Schmann ^m J <u>Schmann</u>	funk			
1 <u>0</u> 5 °ł	ATHARINA	Boschmann	m .	JOH. BERGMANN RDSENDAT, MULTIMAA A. ® 155 HELENA EPP BERGMANN	
1957 SELMA 1952 ANNA 1952 FRIDA 1953 FRIDA 1954 LYDIA 1955 HANS 1 1955 ERNST	<u>ВЕRGMANN</u> (тиола BERGMANN 1(053 <u>BI 3HOP</u> <u>BERGMANN</u> <u>d.</u> (verwindle <u>BERGMANN</u> <u>d.</u> (verwindle <u>BERGMANN</u> 1(055)	ĻOTTE			

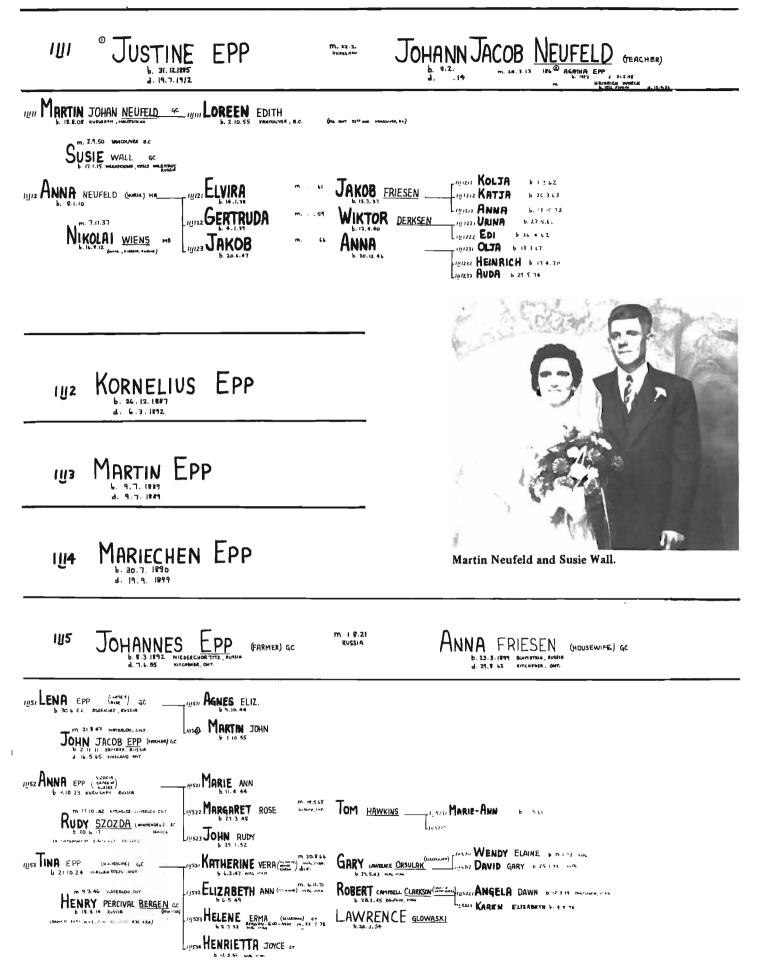


Liesbeth Rempel 11011 with a friend in her home in West Germany.

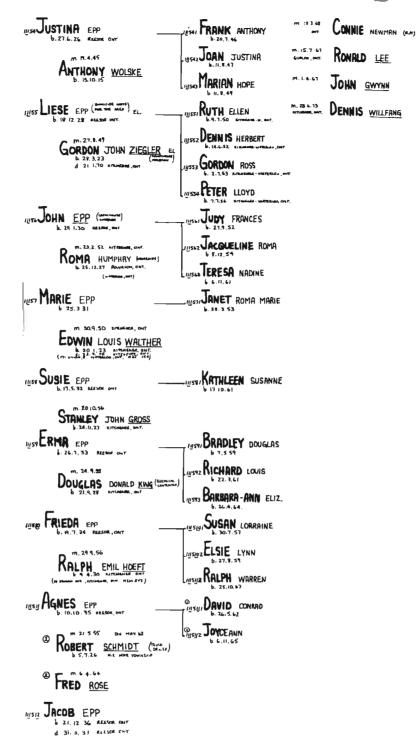
106	JUSTINA	BOSCHMANN	m,	HEINRICH DUECK
LIESE HANS TINA HEINR EMILII JUSTII LENA DANIEL MARIE JAKOB	RICH E NA - CHEN			



At the funeral of Justina Dueck 1106. Unfortunately the surviving members of her family have not been identified.

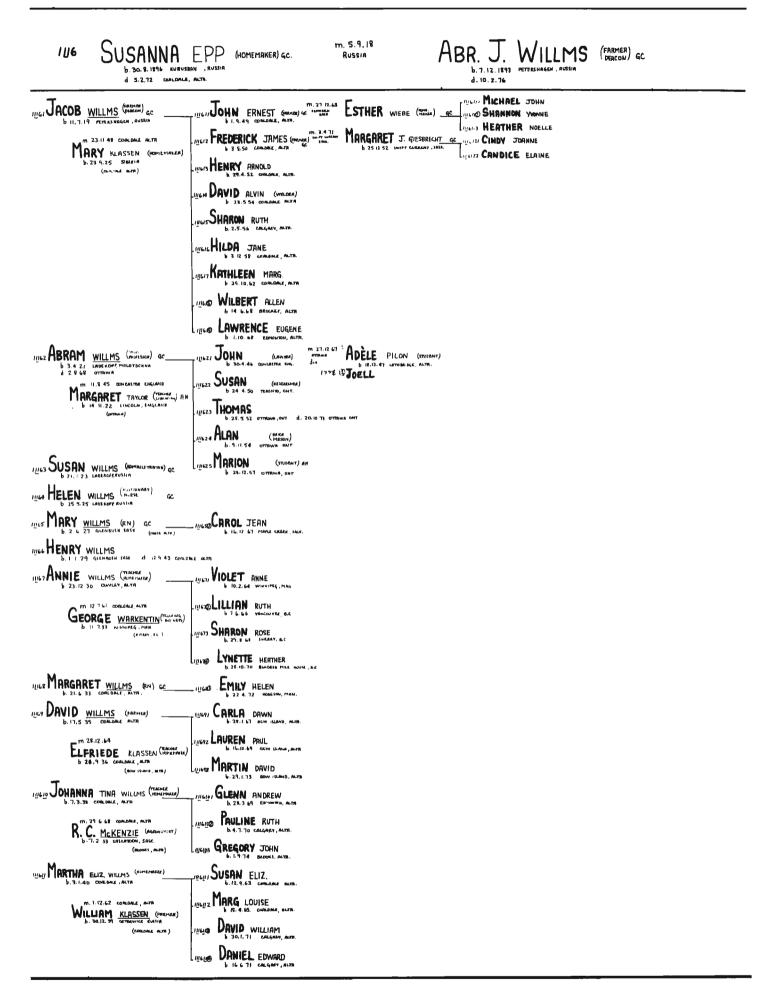


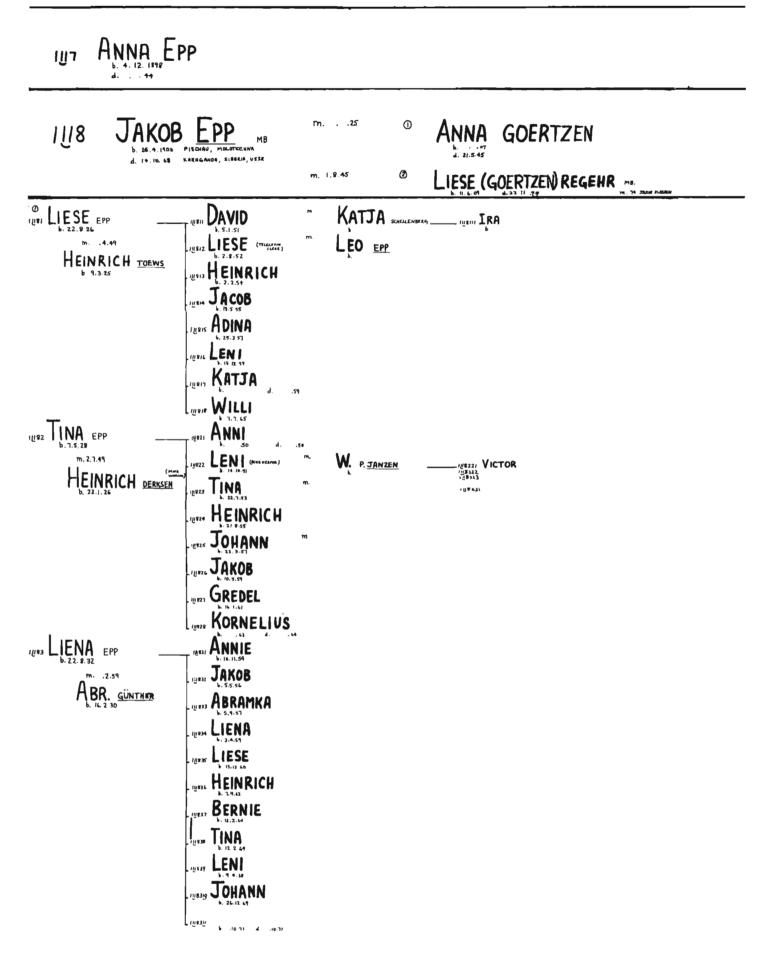
1115

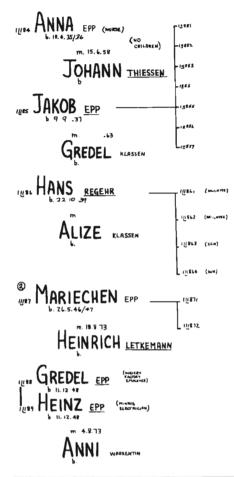


Below: On the day of their mother's funeral the Johannes Epp 1115 children gathered at her home in Kitchener, Ontario. Together with their spouses (with one exception) they appear chronologically oldest to youngest beginning at the right hand side.







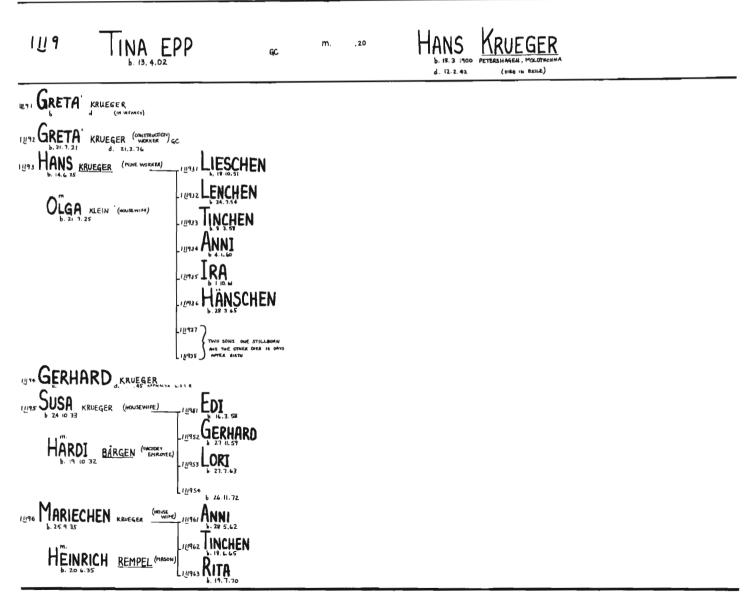




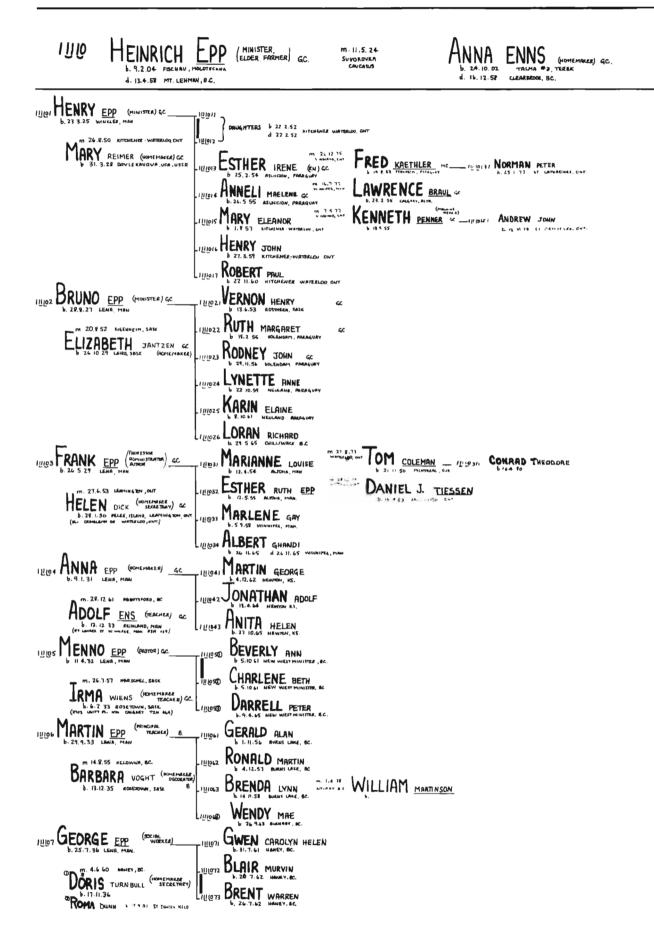
The Jakob Epp 1118 family in 1963. Back, l-r: Johann Thiessen, Jakob Epp, Heinrich Derksen, Hans Regehr. Middle, l-r: Abram Guenther, Anna Thiessen, Mariechen Epp, Tina Derksen, Gredel Epp, Alize Regehr, Heinrich Toews. Front, l-r: Liena Guenther, Liese Epp, Jakob Epp, Liese Toews.

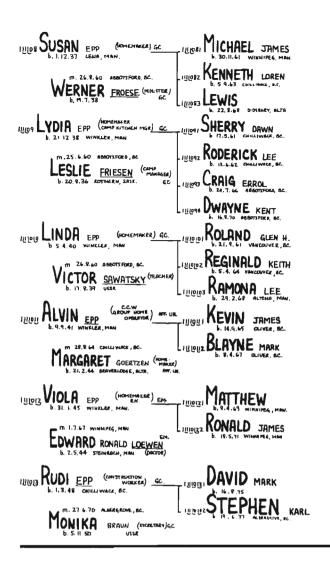


Tina Krueger 1119 with her children and grandchildren. Back, l-r: Heinrich and Mariechen Rempel, Susa and Hardi Baergen, unknown. Middle, l-r: Greta Krueger, Tina Krueger, unknown, unknown, Olga and Hans Krueger. The grandchildren are not identified.



1<u>1110</u>

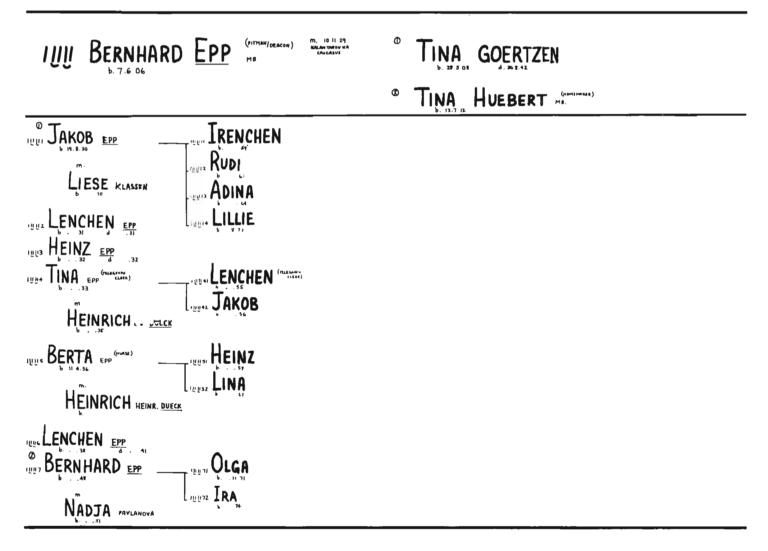






The Heinrich 11110 and Anna Epp children and grandchildren at a reunion in August 1975 at Camp Squeah, B.C. The children and their respective spouses are in rows two and three from the front in chronological order from the left. Grandchildren seated on the floor, l-r: Loran, Jonathan, Anita, Darrell, Wendy, Ramona, Lewis, Kenneth, Craig, Dwayne, Blayne, Kevin, Matthew. Back, l-r: Henry John, Robert, Mary Eleanor, Anneli, Ruth, Rodney, Marianne, Roderick, Marlene, Michael. Second row from back, l-r: Esther Irene, Karin, Lynette, Esther Ruth, Gerald, Charlene, Beverly, Ronald, Brenda, Martin, Sherry, Roland, Vernon, Reginald.

The Bernhard Epp family in October 1975.



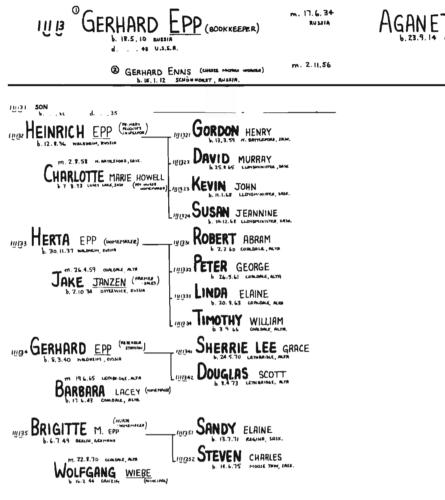
1]][2	DAVID	EPP (FARMER) GO	т. 25.10.31 Qtuithal ман.	MARGARET WIENS (HOMEMAKER)	4L
	NTHER , MARY	ILISI KENNETH DAVID	C	LY ANNE NEUTILD	
Sara 4	GUNTHEL, HEN OEWEN (KOMEMARKE)9C GRUNTHEL MEN	HOWARD JOHN			
11122 HENRY	PP (BUSINESSMAN) LU	THERE BONNIE LYNN			
GERRY	STUMBRER, MAN MAN (IKUSEWIFE) LU. SPEMBACH, MAN 14 MBOTSHORA, BC.)	. 148222 COLIN b. 23, 6, 67 L14823 CAMERON			
1/1/23 HELEN EN	PP (KUSEWIFE) GC	IIII237 BRIAN	,		
WERNE	WINNING MAN	- 11/12.32 GARY			
	EPP (MOUSEWIFE) GC	Liuran Karen Liuran Joann			
b. 16 (0.42 win	GRUNTHAL, MAN HATZ GREATBURANT LATZ GREATBURANT GC				
b. 24 9 3 (msiweaka),	75 STEINBACH, MAN Mm }	LIGIGAS JENNIFER SLIDNINGN			
	HNIFEG, MAN. 66 - Gevnwal, Man	HIGST SHANNON HIGST RICHARD			
h. to 18.4	IE , XAMLOOPS, BC VIC SHE)	- 1013 ET PAMELA DIA	NE		
	WINNIPES, MAN				

L. SO. 10. 48 MEMAURY, SUITHEY) GC b. SO. 10. 48 MEMAURY, SUITH, A (one +, ANY TET, AAP3, SALAME, MM, ALA XAS)



David 11112 and Margaret Epp with children and grandchildren, Christmas 1976. Back, I-r: John Blatz, Gary Warkentin, Brian Warkentin, Donald, David, Sara, Howard, Beverly and Kenneth Epp, Anne and Werner Epp and Ernie Falk. Middle, I-r: JoAnn and Johnny Blatz, Bonnie Epp and Sharon Falk. Front, I-r: Margaret Blatz, Jennifer Blatz, Werner, Albert, Helen and Karen Warkentin, Margaret and David Epp, Cameron, Geraldine, Colin and Henry Epp, Richard and Mary Falk.

11112







The Gerhard Epp 11113 children's first photo in Canada with cousin Erma Epp 11159, Kitchener, Ontario on the left. Further, l-r: Herta with Brigitte, Heinrich and Gerhard.

1<u>1114</u>-1<u>1115</u>

1114	MARGARET	EPP (HOUSEWIFE) &C.	m. 31.7.32 BRAZIL (BOX 1/3 VIRGIL.ONT.)	JACOB J.	ROGALSKY (caretaker) gc
	I.5.57 MANITOBA	911 DAVID PETER LEARCH CAIT ALBERT JOHN L. 12.9.60 ST. CATTARINES, ONT			
i <u>и</u> tis JOHN b. 22. 3 m		931 JOHN PAULA 1.20.4.64 WINNING MAN 932 SUSAN LINDA 1.4.1.62 WINNIPEG, MAN			
INGA HERI	BRAZIL: (ONT, FILLINGT OF TRANS, CONN) 13.10.62 37. CATINGENES, ONT 13.10.62 37. CATINGENES, ONT 10.4.35 BAR 10.4.35 BAR 10.4.35 BAR 10.1.101 THE	1441 RODNEY HERMANN b. 315 (3) ST CATHARULEL, ONT. 1442 LORI LYNN b. 27, 3, 455 ST. GATHARULES, ONT. 1442 WENDY MARIE b. 20, 12, 64 ST. GATHARULES, ONT.			
	ROGALSKY (HOUSE WINE) GC	1444 PATRICIA ANN b. 15.12.70 Marildon , Ont. UST DEBBRA ANN b. 7.1.60 Margana - on - The lare , on UST MARGARET LOUISE b. 13.12.61 ST. COTMARINES, ONT.	۲.		
6, 7, 2, 4	ROGALSKY (HOVEWIFE <u>G</u> 21,6,74 OTTEWA, OVT. 10,6,74 OTTEWA, OVT. 10,6,75 F. <u>RIDINGTON</u> 25,5,30 B.C. 10,000 DOVT., REMAIN BAK (BK)				J.
<u>ា</u> ព្រៃខ	MARTIN EP	P		F	
			ŝ		

David Epp 11112 visits the Rogalskys at Virgil.

P

Appendix

About HEINRICH EPP's Siblings and Ancestors

Introduction

The purpose of this limited research was first of all to establish as firmly as possible our EPP roots in Prussia. This was done by looking at all EPP records that I became aware of. As more accounts came to my attention it became increasingly more exciting and also more imperative to note the interrelationships of the various EPP lineages in Canada and other countries.

What became evident very soon was that when several accounts with conflicting data on the same family were available great care needed to be taken in evaluating the sources before deciding which might be the most accurate and so become the one to be accepted as most reliable. Questions continually kept in mind were: Who is the source of this information, these names, these dates? How was the person providing information related to the persons about whom he was reporting? From where did the recorder get the information? At what point in time was the data recorded? Which is the older source, i.e. closer to the person under study?

With the accumulation of materials it became necessary to determine as well as possible which family "line" might include our ancestors, because genealogical sources list innumerable Epps living in Prussia during the late 18, 19 and 20th centuries. Karl-Heinz Ludwig in Zur Besiedlung des Weichseldeltas durch die Mennoniten (Nr. 57, Marburg/Lahn, 1961) already in 1776 lists 45 Epp family heads in 31 villages in West Prussia alone.

Since Danzig is the most specific address given for the place of origin of our HEINRICH EPP's family it seemed logical that one should search among Danzig records and Epp genealogies that relate to that area. It is for this reason that the pedigree chart of Peter Epp b. c. 1690 Petershagen and married to Anna Claassen is enclosed in this book as a fold-in insert. Parts of this large family are found in the Danzig Mennonite church records. It is the only one of several Epp lineages that have come to my attention which readily accommodates the oral tradition of the three brothers emigrating to Russia, a story referred to later. This Peter Epp lineage also includes the family of David Epp (P32 on enclosed pedigree chart) b. 1750 referred to by Abram H. Epp on one of his charts as a brother of HEINRICH's father. Thus, it is quite possible that this is the extended family of HEINRICH EPP.

The repetition of given names is an important feature of Prussian-Russian Mennonite tradition. In this extended Peter Epp family one finds most of the names of the men of our HEINRICH EPP house. Peter, Heinrich, Cornelius, David, Gerhard, Abraham, Johann and Jacob occur quite frequently. One must, however, note that Bernhard and Martin are missing, while Wilhelm and Thomas, strange to our HEIN-RICH clan, occur on the Peter chart. The only Epp genealogy where the name Martin has been observed is the H. D. Epp genealogy (3P in the Bibliography under unpublished genealogies). Bernhard is found more frequently.

Because of the repetition of names, a numbering system was indispensable. To avoid confusion between the numbers on the Peter chart and those of our HEINRICH EPP genealogy, the letter P was assigned to the first Peter (b. 1690) instead of the usual number 1. His oldest child carries the number P1, his second child P2, etc. His grandchildren continue the same system of numbering used for our HEINRICH EPP genealogy.

HEINRICH's Siblings

Three lists of HEINRICH's siblings are available as recorded by the oldest and youngest member in a family of 12 children. Jacob H. Epp¹ and Abram H. Epp², grandsons of Johann b. 1808.³ The latter, according to these records, is the oldest brother of our HEINRICH EPP b. 1811. The lists read as follows:

List 1

Joh. Joh. Epp b. 10.6.1808 Blumstein, Molotschna d. 23.2.1866 Petershagen
Kornelius Epp d. 1896 Lichtfelde at age 75
Gerhard Epp d. 1894 Rueckenau, age 68
Peter Epp, d. 1887 Petershagen, age 70
Frau Joh. Mirausche d. 1878 Ladekop, age 58
Tante Teuchröwsche d. Blumstein, age 60
Tante Kornelius Wallsche d. 1880 Liebenau, age 56
Tante H. Langemannsche d. 1876 Margenau, age 56
Heinrich Epp d. 1873⁴ Klefeld, age 54
Jakob Epp d. 1870 Rosenort, age 50

The whereabouts of some of the descendants of Johann, Cornelius, Gerhard and Mrs. (Epp) Walde Langemann are known today though no extensive investigations have been made in this respect. Two of Johann's descendants have already been noted above. According to their records, there are many more both in Canada and the USA.⁵

Cornelius, minister at Lichtfelde, Molotschna had a daughter Anna from the first of his reported three marriages; she married a Franz Klassen. Well known to the larger American Mennonite brotherhood are several of the Franz and Anna (Epp) Klassen grandchildren (or Cornelius Epp greatgrandchildren), including: the late Heinrich F. Klassen, Winnipeg, former editor of the *Mennonitische Rundschau*, the late C. F. Klassen, named Cornelius "zu Ehren des Urgrossvaters Pred. Cornelius Epp, Lichtfelde"⁶ (in honor of greatgrandfather Cornelius Epp), and Elfriede Klassen (Mrs. Peter) Dyck, MCC, Akron, Pennsylvania.

List 2

Joh. J. Epp Cornelius J. Epp Heinrich J. Epp Peter J. Epp Gerhard J. Epp Schwester I Ber. Wall II Peter Lageman Schwester Joh. Mierau Schwester Heinrich Teichr... List 3

Johann J. Epp Cornelius J. Epp (Jakob J. Epp) Schwester Frau Ber. Wall I Peter Langemann II Heinrich Joh. Epp Gerhard J. Epp Schwester Fr. Johann Mierau Schwester Frau Heinrich Teuchrews

Gerhard descendants include grandchildren, Johann Epp, minister 1932-76 in Fernheim, Paraguay, and his sister, Anna (Epp) Ratzlaff, Clearbrook, British Columbia. At least two others are found in Ontario, namely Anna Hildebrand, Campden, and her brother Gerhard G. Hildebrand, St. Catharines.⁷

The Mrs. Cornelius Wall⁸ and Mrs. H. Langemann of list 1 are assumed to be one and the same person by lists 2 and 3. That this is in fact so has been confirmed by Abram Walde,⁹ whose greatgrandfather Bernhard Walde (d. 1852) married an Anna Epp in

¹List one is found on pages 42 and 66 in an unpublished "Regiester [sic] Buch! von 1840 geboren, gestorben, und begraben. Bis 1890 geboren, gestorben, und begraben. von Grosseltern, und Kinder, und Geschwister, Onkels, und Tantens. abgeschrieben, und zugeschrieben (von Vaters Buch) fuer uns Jakob u. Elisabeth Epp auf Vineland am den 10 Februar 1934 Jahr geschrieben." Jacob Jac. Epp, the author of the above note, and greatgrandson of Johann Epp b. 1808, lives in Vineland, Ontario.

²Lists 2 and 3 have been compiled by Abram H. Epp (1882-?) and are now in the possession of his daughter-in-law, Mrs. Frieda (Henry A.) Epp, Niagara-on-the-Lake, Ontario. Both these lists record one or more children for all members except for (Jacob J. Epp), Mrs. Joh. Mierau and Mrs. Heinrich Teuchrews.

³A family tree of the Johann line has been prepared by Abram H. Epp, grandson of Johann Epp b. 1808, and is found in numerous homes of Johann's descendants. Three other records have been made available by greatgrandchildren of Johann Epp b. 1808: Anna (Epp) Entz, Newton, Kansas, recorded by Joh. Joh. Epp b. 1836, the son of Johann b. 1808; Jacob J. Epp, Vineland, Ontario, recorded by himself and his father, Jacob Heinrich Epp b. 1863, a grandson of Johann b. 1808; Neta (Epp) Wiens, Saskatoon, Saskatchewan recorded by herself and her husband, B. J. Wiens.

⁴The Heinrich Epp in these lists is known to be our HEINRICH by several of both the HEINRICH and Johann Epp descendants. Both, descendants of HEINRICH as well as of Johann, know of their relationship as third cousins. The death date of HEINRICH in list 1 is probably not right for according to Abraham A. Harder (151) in his Aufzeichnungen at Grossweide it is 28 August 1863. One has the impression that the death dates as well as the ages at the time of death in list 1 are estimates or approximations only as one has tried to recollect.

⁵At least two known descendants of Johann b. 1808 have married into the HEINRICH house, namely Eliesabeth Epp (1218) and Katharina Boese (17).

^{6&}quot;Nachruf, C. F. Klassen zum Andenken," Mennonitische Rundschau, by H. F. Klassen, No. 17, 97 Jahrgang, 24 April 1974.

 $^{^{7}}$ The information received is noted in the Bibliography under unpublished genealogies as Pedigree Chart of Gerhard Epp.

⁸The Walls had a son Cornelius but here it should probably read Bernhard as in lists 2 and 3.

⁹Kindersley, Saskatchewan. Letter, Abram Walde to Anna Epp Ens, May 1977, Walde file.



Cornelius and Mrs. Epp with daughter Anna who later married Franz F. Klassen.

1835. Through some error in a *Kanzelei* (office) they received the name Wall. Later it was changed to Walde again. After Bernhard Walde's death Anna (Epp) Walde in 1857 married Abraham Langemann.¹⁰ Unfortunately, no record has been found of the birthdate or other particulars of Anna (Epp) Walde Langemann.

Further to the siblings of HEINRICH one notes that Jacob is not found at all in list 2 and is put in parenthesis in list 3. This may suggest that the compiler wasn't sure that he actually existed. However, list 1 recalls Jacob's death date and death place which would suggest that a Jacob be included. Similarly, Peter is missing in list 3 but found in lists 1 and 2 with three of his children included in list 2 and he therefore can also not be omitted.

Thus, we may conclude that HEINRICH had five brothers: Johann, Cornelius, Gerhard, Peter and Jacob and three sisters: Anna, and two whose names have as yet not been discovered. However, none of the descendants of Peter and Jacob nor of Mrs. Johann Mierau and Mrs. Heinrich Teich/Teuchreuw have been located.

Because of the lack of birthdates the chronological order of HEINRICH's siblings remains unresolved. Some mathematical figuring using the data in list 1 presents problems and can only be seen as an attempt



Anna (Epp) and Franz F. Klassen, Lichtfelde, Molotschna.

on the recorder's part to recollect.

HEINRICH's Parents

Who might be the parents of HEINRICH and his siblings? Several claims have been made.

1. The J. or Joh. after the names of the male members in the lists suggests that the father of HEINRICH and his siblings must have been a Johann, consistent with the custom of that day that the oldest son be named after the father or grandfather and the Russian custom that sons use the initial of their father's name. However, the inconsistencies among the three lists are serious enough to indicate that both compilers engaged in a considerable amount of conjecture. Until further and more substantial evidence becomes available that the father was actually a Johann the J. cannot be taken as final.

2. According to Jacob J. Epp 175, three Epp brothers emigrated from Germany to the Ekaterinoslav Gouvernement about 1783. Two of these remained in the Old Colony and the third, Cornelius, went to the Molotschna and settled in the village of Lichtfelde. HEINRICH was a descendant (i.e. a son) of this Cornelius.¹¹

¹⁰Jacob (1858-1939) and Peter (1860-1905) are listed as Langemann sons by both Abram Walde and Abram H. Epp. Some of the Langemann descendants live at Coaldale, Alberta.

¹¹Letter, Jacob J. Epp 175 to Anna Epp Ens, 4 April 1962, personal file.

To his nephew Helmut Epp 17101 Jacob Epp 175 wrote that the three brothers from Danzig were Heinrich, Peter and Cornelius. Letter, Helmut Epp 17101 to Anna Epp Ens, 1 June 1975, Jacob Epp 17 file-1.

3. David C. Epp 148, cousin of Jacob J. Epp 175, agreed "that three brothers went to Russia from Danzig but said that one stayed in Chortitza and two went to Molotschna, rather than two and one. He wasn't sure but he thought it was Heinrich and Cornelius that went on to Molotschna."¹²

In his memoirs, written ten years before his death in 1976, David C. Epp 148, begins his story with "Heinr. Epp born 17?? emigrated to Russia from Germany at the beginning of the 19th century settling in Rosenort, Taurien, S. Russia. Occupationfarmer." This was based on a 1935 account by his sister Anna K. Epp 149.¹³ According to the context of the article this Heinrich Epp, b. 17?? is considered by David C. and Anna K. Epp to be the father of HEINRICH.

Who then is the father¹⁴ of our HEINRICH, b. 1811? Was it Johann, Cornelius, or Heinrich?

In summary the following factors need to be considered as one attempts to establish who the father of HEINRICH, our EPP forefather who emigrated from Prussia to Russia, might be:

1. the oral tradition saying that three brothers emigrated from Prussia to Russia, one or two remained in the Old Colony, one or two went on to the Molotschna. HEINRICH is the son of the one that went to the Molotschna.

- 2. the suggested emigration dates:
 - -about 1783 by Jacob J. Epp 175;
 - -at the beginning of the 19th century by David C. Epp 148 and Anna K. Epp 149;

-1804 by Neta Wiens and Abram H. Epp, descendants of Johann b. 1808.¹⁵

- 3. the places given where HEINRICH's father is thought to have settled:
 - -from Germany to the Old Colony to Lichtfelde, Molotschna by Jacob J. Epp 175;
 - -from Germany to Rosenort, Taurien, S. Russia by David C. Epp 148 and Anna K. Epp 149; -from Danzig to the Molotschna by Abram H. Epp;
 - -from Danzig to Blumstein, Molotschna by Neta (B. J.) Wiens.

What does the evidence support?

From rather remote sources¹⁶ and as drawn on the enclosed pedigree chart we learn of a Heinrich Epp P23 (his Epp number on the chart)¹⁷ b. 9 January 1757, Stadtgebiet bei Danzig, Prussia, who with his first wife, Anna Penner (1757-179?) and three sons, Peter P231, Gerhard P233 and Heinrich p235 and one daughter, Catharina, emigrated to the Old Colony, Russia 14 June 1795 and settled in Rosenthal. In 1806 he was elected minister of the Chortitzer *Gemeinde*. His son Heinrich P235, b. 1784 at Hochzeit bei Danzig, was later found in the Molotschna Colony in the village of Altonau.¹⁸ Two of this Heinrich's children are Johann b. 1807 and Anna b. 6 June 1813, Altonau.¹⁹

Could the three brothers above, Peter, Gerhard and Heinrich, be the three brothers referred to by Jacob J. Epp 175 and David C. Epp 148?²⁰ Johann b.

¹⁷His father Peter Epp P2, Ältester 1780-1789 and since 1758 Lehrer der Gemeinde, was born 23 January 1725 in Petershagen bei Tiegenhof, Prussia. According to Mannhardt in Hermann Epp, "Die des Namens Epp" in Mitteilungen, 1 (1936), p. 8, the first Epp name recorded in the Danzig church records in 1725 was that of this Peter Epp P2. He lived in Neunhuben bei Danzig later and then *im Stadtgebiet* where the *flämisch* church of Danzig was located.

¹⁸According to Benjamin Heinrich Unruh, "Revisions-Listen 27.10.1808, Molotschna" in *Die Niederlaendisch-niederdeutschen Hintergründe der mennonitischen Ostwanderungen im 16., 18., und 19. Jahrhundert* (Karlsruhe: Selbstverlag, 1955), p. 317, Heinrich (Fam. 9) arrived in Altonau, Molotschna 1 May 1808 at age 25 with wife Anna age 22 and son Johann age 1. This is confirmed by Karl Stumpp in *Die Auswanderung aus Deutschland nach Russland in den Jahren 1763 bis 1862*, p. 176, who lists Heinrich Epp as born 1783, farmer from Danzig in 1808 went to Altona, Taurien with son Johann born 1807. According to Unruh, Heinrich's *Wirtschaft* consisted of: "1 Wag, 1 Pfl, 3 Pfd, 5 Rd, 50 K Sch, 12 FH," i.e. one wagon, one plow, three horses, five cattle, fifty sheep and 12 loads of hay. Abram A. Vogt records that this Heinrich Epp emigrated with his parents from Hochzeit, Neunhuben bei Danzig to Russia on 14 June 1795 and lived in Chortitza and Rosental. He married and moved to Molotschna, Altona.

¹⁹Unruh, p. 334.

¹²Letter, Helmut Epp to Anna Epp Ens, 6 July 1975, Jacob Epp 17 file-1.

¹³Anna K. Epp's article was printed in Mitteilungen des Sippenverbandes Danziger Mennoniten-Familien Epp-Kauenhowen-Zimmermann, Göttingen, 4 (1938), pp. 163-172.

¹⁴Nowhere is a name even suggested for the mother and therefore concentration from hereon is entirely on the father.

¹⁵Letter, Neta Wiens to Anna Epp Ens, 25 May 1975: "Meines Urgrossvaters Eltern sind anno 1804 von Danzig nach Russland ausgewandert nach Blumstein, Molotschna." Neta is a greatgranddaughter of Johann b. 1808. Abram H. Epp, grandson of Johann b. 1808 wrote above his lists 2 and 3 respectively: "Mein Urgrossvater Johann Epp aus Deutschland Danzig nach Russland ano 1804 nach Molotschnaja." "Unser Urgrossvater und UR.Urgrossvater Johann Epp aus Danzig Deutschland ausgewandert und nach Russland eingewandert 1804. Sein Bruder David Epp war schon ano 1790 nach Russland eingewandert in der Collonie Chortitza [sic]."

¹⁶J. K. Lehn, "Die Epp in Russland" in *Mitteilungen* 2 (1936), p. 34. Also Kurt Kauenhowen, "Auswanderer aus unserm engeren Sippenkreis," 6 (1937). Available also at CMCA are handwritten (Gothic script) notes on looseleaf sheets, copied by the late Abram A. Vogt, *Stammbücher der Sammlung Vogt*, formerly Steinbach, Manitoba. The source for these notes is not known.

²⁰They report Heinrich, Peter and Cornelius. Actually, Cornelius P234 died at age four in 1887. It could be that Jacob J. Epp 175 and David C. Epp 148 were not sure about the names and that Cornelius, assumed to be one of the older brothers of HEINRICH, sounded more right.

P. 6. Somition Racy the son maine 1 Dumstein in Une 1857 Hay Peterschagen g usilanc Horef Sen allmighind Whim 6. Wallow Johann Copp if yobours les 1808 410 to Fune in Allona At 182989 La May if w mit Sw Susana Kroker one Minsterberg in Van ffo, tom gaboutare, a fin in Linba Muller in yo bournes. Un 1809 231 Lebrember - in Münsterlerg

The first part of the family register of Johann Epp b. 1808 in Altona as recorded by his son Johann b. 1836.

1807 could then be the older brother of our HEIN-RICH.²¹ Anna b. 1813, could be the sister of HEINRICH who married first Bernhard Walde and then Langemann.²²

The account of Johann Epp b. 1808 recorded by his oldest son Johann Epp b. 1836 begins as follows "This is the family register of my dear parents and brothers and sisters Russia Blumstein who in 1857 moved to Petershagen Russia. According to the old calendar. My dear father Johann Epp was born 1808 the 10th of June in Altona. In 1829 the 9th of May he entered marriage with Susana Kroeker from Muensterberg, and she, the dear mother was born in 1809 the 23rd of December in Muensterberg. . . ." This is the only reference to Altona²³ in any of the four known Johann Epp b. 1808 available records. The fact that it is the record of the oldest son gives it greater credibility than the accounts of his grandchildren or greatgrandchildren have. It does give support to the suggestion that the father of HEINRICH might well be Heinrich Epp P235 b. 11 June 1784.

If one could prove that Anna (Epp) Walde/Langemann was born 6 June 1813, then this lineage would be confirmed as HEINRICH's ancestry. However, to date no such information has been found for her among the Walde and Langemann descendants.

In an introduction to a published letter written by the father of Heinrich Epp P235 (namely Heinrich Epp P23) 9 April 1802 from Neuenberg, Chortiza Colony, Russia to Herr Johann Cauenhowen "in Altschotland in die blanke Voegel" (Prussia), Franz Harder comments that Heinrich Epp is the ancestor of numerous descendants living in Canada and other Mennonite settlements today.²⁴ To date, while other Canadian Epps trace their ancestry to David P33 and Peter P35, to Cornelius P238 and Johann P2311, there are none who to our knowledge trace theirs to Heinrich P235. It is possible that our extended family of HEINRICH and his brothers and sisters are the descendants referred to by Harder. But more conclusive evidence is needed.

What importance does one give to the tradition of the three brothers? It is important to note that this oral tradition is known not only to descendants of HEINRICH and his brother Johann but also to descendants of one Peter Epp, whom we assume to be the brother of HEINRICH's father, i.e. HEINRICH's uncle. Heinrich D. Epp b. 1899 of Clearbrook, British Columbia traces his ancestry to this Peter Epp who it is claimed, came to Chortitza in 1789.25

²¹As already noted the Heinrich Epp family P235 arrived in Altona on 1 May 1808 with a one-year old son Johann. But the birthdate of Johann, known to be HEINRICH's brother, is 10 June 1808. A possible explanation for this discrepancy is that very soon after the family's arrival in Altonau son Johann b. 1807 may have died and the second child, also a son b. 10.6.1808 was again named Johann. This was frequent practice especially if the name was that of the parent or grandparent. See the House of Peter 12 story where the name Peter was given to five sons.

²²Abram Walde identifies the second husband as Abraham Langemann, Jacob J. Epp as H. Langemann, and Abram H. Epp as Peter. The Langemanns had a son Peter and that is how the error may have slipped in. Walde's information, coming from the direct descendants, should probably be regarded as authoritative here.

²³Anna (Epp) Entz, Newton, Kansas suggests that Altona, Prussia is meant. This, however, does not support any of the suggested emigration dates for this family, namely 1783, 1795 or 1804. Furthermore, all other place names in this document are assumed to pertain to the Molotschna Colony.

²⁴Franz Harder, "Ein Epp-Brief vom Jahre 1802 aus Russland" in *Mitteilungen*, 4 (1937), pp. 106-109.

²⁵This is found in a 2 June 1916 Russian document No. 5063, issued by the Ministry of Internal Affairs through the office of the Chortitza Volost, to confirm the birthdate and Dutch and Mennonite faith origins of H. D. Epp's father, David Jacob Epp. The document is stamped and signed by the Volost secretary Jacob Klassen and Peter Loewen for the Oberschulze of the Chortitza Volost.

Heinrich D. Epp's father b. 1858 "referred to this Peter Epp and that his brother had gone to the Molotschna, but that the name of that brother was never mentioned. His cousin, Aganetha Bergen, in Clearbrook knows about this . . . also.²⁶ If these Peter descendants had the birthdate, etc. of their forefather Peter we would know whether this brother Peter of our HEINRICH's father was/is the Peter listed on the pedigree chart as P221. And then we would know whether Heinrich P235 is indeed our HEINRICH's father. To date, however, these data are missing. Again, the evidence seems so near and yet so far.²⁷

The question then remains whether one should look for the three brothers elsewhere, for example, among the children of Heinrich Epp P1. But the little information recorded on these Heinrich P14, Peter P15 and Cornelius P16 gives scant hope, though the names are right. One other thing in its favor is the fact that Cornelius emigrated from Prussia to Russia in 1804.²⁸ The birthdate given for Peter (the brother of the one who went to the Molotschna) by his descendants is c. 1780. Peter P15 is documented to have been born 25 July 1776. Too far out? And surely, if the Heinrich Epp P1 family were our HEIN-RICH's family, someone among HEINRICH's grandsons would have been named after Uncle Thomas! He appears to be the only one of the P1 family whose descendants did not emigrate from Prussia to Russia.

Or one may look at the family of Peter Epp P22 who in 1795 came to Russia with his wife Maria (nee Penner) and children: Peter, Catharina, Cornelius and Anna. Son Heinrich, however, was born in Russia and therefore the story of the three brothers does not fit as well. No information has been found on this family beyond what is on the pedigree chart.

Finally, one must also consider the family of Cornelius P3. Together with the Nikolaus Reimer family P24, Cornelius P3, at age 76, emigrated from Prussia to the Molotschna Colony 23 August 1804 where he died a little over a year later. Some of his children had moved to Russia earlier.

Not mentioned heretofore is that Abram H. Epp on one of his two charts listing HEINRICH's siblings, draws in a straight line with HEINRICH two other Epps, one of them being the son of Cornelius P3, and underneath notes their spouses and some of their children. The two Epps are:

Heinrich ²⁹ m. 24.11.1818	1.	Margaretha Dueck
Molotschna	2.	Maria Dyck

David³⁰ m. Chortitza

Helene Kroeker
 Anna Barkmann¹

Almost one would be led to conclude that these two Epps must be brothers of HEINRICH's father and one would thus know quite definitely where to look further but several observations immediately render such a conclusion rather doubtful. There is no Johann in this family. Nor is there a Heinrich to fill the three brothers tradition. Both David P33 and Peter P-35 are said to have emigrated from Prussia to the Old Colony in 1789 and 1790 resp., and their Canadian descendants, especially David's,³¹ have been well documented. Furthermore, these Peter P35 descendants represent a different lineage than the descendants of Peter 3P who also know the three brothers tradition. However, the fact that to date there is no more information on Cornelius P31 suggests that a remote possibility of HEINRICH's ancestry fitting in here still remains. Again, further research is necessary.

That exhausts the possibilities of this large Peter Epp family from Prussia. There is then a final possibility that the extended family of HEINRICH and his brothers and sisters does not belong to this large Prussian family at all but that we must look outside of it. To date, however, no other possibilities have been discovered among the sources at our disposal.

Perhaps the printing of this bit of research will uncover further Canadian/American Epp records or even such of Walde/Langemann, Mierau and Teichroew families, that might bring confirmation of our Prussia Epp ancestry.³² Or must we look to records in the Ukraine, Poland or Germany to discover whether our EPP forefather that came to Russia was a Johann, Cornelius or Heinrich?

Anna Epp Ens 31 May 1980

²⁶Letter, Bruno Epp 1<u>1110</u>2 to Anna Epp Ens, 14 June 1978, H. D. Epp file.

 $^{^{27}}$ See again also the introduction to this appendix.

²⁸Regarding this P1 family Helmut Epp 17<u>10</u>1 observed in notes to Anna Epp Ens June 1975 that on p. 238, B. H. Unruh mentions a Peter Claassen b. 1749, widower of Sara Epp who d. 11.10.1779. Claassen was from Hochzeit and settled in Molotschna in 1804. Maria, p. 347, married a Jacob Claassen (Johann on pedigree chart) from Neumünsterberg and also arrived in the Molotschna in 1804. Sara's brothers Heinrich, Peter and Cornelius would have been ages 30, 28 and 25, respectively in 1804. Could they have come with their sister Sara or Maria? Why would Unruh then not list them as well? Moreover, the Cornelius listed in Unruh, p. 304, as emigrating with his wife and having gone to Chortitza would appear to be Cornelius P16.

 $^{^{29}}$ This is the ancestry of the family in Epp Family Record listed under published Epp genealogies in the Bibliography.

³⁰Listed also are sufficient names of spouses and children to confirm that this is the P32 lineage. See again footnote 15 where in connection with the lists of HEINRICH's siblings, Abram H. Epp claims David as the brother of HEINRICH's father.

³¹See the various genealogies relating to David P32.

³²When more evidence appears all sources would need to be checked for any new relationships that may be detected or whatever confirmation of the present data may be contained.

Bibliography–Sources Consulted

Books and Articles

- Epp, Anna K. "Familienverzeichnis von Kornelius Heinrich Epp und den Schicksalen einer russlanddeutschen Familie." Mitteilungen des Sippenverbandes der Danziger Mennoniten-Familien Epp-Kauenhowen-Zimmermann, 4(1938).
- Epp, Heinrich. "Ein Epp-Brief vom Jahre 1802 aus Russland," mitgeteilt von Franz Harder, Danzig. Mitteilungen 4 (1937). The letter is found in the Danzig Menn. Gem. Archiv, Vol. XIX (Briefwechsel 1801-1802).
- Epp, Hermann. "Ahnenliste des Hermann Epp, Danzig," Mitteilungen 4 (1936).
 - "Die des Namens Epp," Mitteilungen 1 (1936).

"Die des Namens Epp in den Werdern," Mitteilungen 5 (1936).

- o, Cornelius. "Zur Auswanderung westpreus-sischer Mennoniten nach Russland im Jahre Epp, Cornelius. 1804-Drei Epp-Briefe aus Russland, 1804-1805," mitgeteilt von Franz Harder, Mitteilungen 1 (1942).
- Friesen, P. M. Die Alt-Evangelische Mennonitische Bruderschaft in Russland (1789-1910). Halbstadt, Taurien, Verlagsgesellschaft "Raduga", 1911.
- Goerz, H. Die mennonitischen Siedlungen der Krim. Winnipeg, Manitoba, Echo Verlag, 1957. Die Molotschnaer Ansiedlung. Steinbach, Manitoba, Echo Verlag, 1950-51.
- Harder, Franz. "Urkunden zur Geschichte der Familien Epp und Wiens in Blumenort, Gr. Werder," Mitteilungen 4 (1941). Auszug aus den Hypotheken-Beilage-Akten von Blumenort, Blatt 3, Reichsarchiv Danzig/Abtlg. 117/Tiegenhof No. 156.
- Isaak, Franz. Die Molotschnaer Mennoniten. Halbstadt, Taurien, Kommissionsverlag und Druck, von H. J. Braun, 1908.

- John, M. B. A Brief Sketch of the Lives of the Late Rev. & Mrs. John H. Voth. Mahbubnagar, A. P., Hyderabad, India, 1973.
- "Auswanderer aus unserem Kauenhowen, Kurt. engeren Sippenkreis." Mitteilungen 6 (1937).
- Lehn, J. K. "Die Epp in Russland." Mitgeteilt von Heinrich J. Epp, Niverville, Manitoba. Mitteilungen 2 (1936).
- "Daniel F. Bergthold 1876-1948." Lohrenz, J. H.
 - Mennonite Life, July 1951. "Daniel F. Bergthold, A Missionary Scholar." Lecture at Mennonite Brethren Biblical Seminary, Fresno, California, 12 February 1963.
- Ludwig, Karl-Heinz. Zur Besiedlung des Weichseldeltas durch die Mennoniten. Nr. 57, Marburg/ Lahn, 1961.
- Mennonite Encyclopedia. 4 volumes. Scottdale, Pennsylvania, Mennonite Publishing House, 1959.
- Nickel, John P., tr. & ed. Thy Kingdom Come. The Diary of Johann J. Nickel of Rosenhof 1918-1919. Saskatchewan, editor, 1978.
- Obituary of Daniel Bergthold (153).
- Obituary of Elizabeth Epp (1218).
- Obituary of Peter Epp 1218.
- Penner, Horst. Ansiedlung mennonitischer Niederlaender im Weichselmuendungsgebiet von der Mitte des 16. Jahrhunderts bis zum Beginn der preussischen Zeit. Weierhof, Mennonitischer Geschichtsverein, 1940.

Die ost- und westpreussischen Mennoniten in ihrem religioesen und sozialen Leben, in ihren kulturellen und wirtschaftlichen Leist-Weierhof, Mennonitischer Geschichtsungen. verein, 1978.

Postma, Johann Sjouke. Das niederlaendische Erbe der preussisch-russlaendischen Mennoniten in Europa, Asien und Amerika. Leeuwarden, Drukkerij A. Jongbloed c.v., 1959.

- Reimer, Gustav E. Die Familiennamen der westpreussischen Mennoniten. Weierhof, Mennonitischer Geschichtsverein, 1940.
- Schroeder, Heinrich H. Russlanddeutsche Friesen. Doellstaedt, Selbstverlag, 1936.
- Stumpp, Karl. Die Auswanderung aus Deutschland nach Russland in den Jahren 1763 bis 1862. Tuebingen, Selbstverlag, n.d.
- Toews, Gerhard. Schoenfeld, Werde- und Opfergang einer deutschen Siedlung in der Ukraine. Winnipeg, Manitoba, Rundschau Publishing House, 1939.
- Toews, C. P. Die Tereker Ansiedlung. Steinbach, Manitoba, Echo Verlag, 1945.
- Unruh, Benj. H. Die Niederlaendisch-niederdeutschen Hintergruende der mennonitischen Ostwanderungen im 16., 18. und 19. Jahrhundert. Selbstverlag, 1955.
- Unser Blatt. (Christliche Monatschrift herausgegeben im Auftrage der Allgemeinen Bundeskonferenz der Mennoniten der SSSR in Moskau, 1925).

Microfilms

- No. 72, XVIII-B, Conference of Mennonites in Canada Archives (CMCA), Fuerstenwerder Mennonite Church Records 1880-1943.
- No. 73, XVIII-B, CMCA, Petershagen, Tiegenhagen Mennonite Church Records 1775-1841.
- No. 82, XVIII-B, CMCA, Danzig Mennonite Church Records 1667-1807.

No. 83, XVIII-B, CMCA, Danzig Mennonite Church Records 1825-1903.

Unpublished Materials

Diaries of: Abraham and Justina Harder 151. Wilhelm Neufeld 195.

Memoirs of: David and Katherina Epp 148. Gerhard G. Neufeld 1923.

Mennonite Genealogy Inc. Card File, CMCA, Winnipeg, Manitoba.

Mennonite Genealogy Inc. Manuscript File, CMCA, Winnipeg, Manitoba.

Oral Interviews, Letters and Photographs

11 Heinrich Epp

Justina Doerksen 1115 Justina Engbrecht 1139 Peter A. Neufeld 1141 Sara Neufeld (1141)/1162 Tina Neufeld (1142) Agatha Franz 1143 Katarina Janzen 1144 Maria Wiebe 1155 Agatha Holzrichter 1166 Jacob Dirksen 11610 Peter A. Epp 1197 12 Peter Epp

William Janzen 12337 Peter V. Janzen 1234 Justina Hiebert 12343 Jerald Hiebert 123432 Elizabeth Klassen 1235 Harold Klassen 12353 Frank E. Janzen 1237 Martha Wall 1256 Anna E. Heppner 12611 Ida West 12915 Frances Voth 12149 Susan Kliewer 12151 Albert Epp 12152 Eldo Epp 12182 Earl Epp 12211 Elsie DeVries 12213

13 Johann Epp

Aganeta Quiring 1312 Kornelius Kroekers 1315 Maria Dueck 13153 Abram Kroeker 1316 Susanna Boschmann 1318 Maria Epp 1319

14 Kornelius Epp

Katharina Klassen 143 Katie Friesen 14332 Agathe Epp 1441 Cornelius Epp 1443 Margarethe Epp 1451 David & Katherine Epp 148 Irene Klassen 1482 Anna K. Epp 149 Edith Regehr 14104 Helene Janzen 1412

15 Abraham Epp

Margareta Harder (1512) Eva Rempel 15126 Tina Harder (1514) Justina Dueck 1515 Maria Kaethler 1518 Lydia & Charles Marple 1532 Katharina Epp (154) Sara Boschmann 1552/(1<u>10</u>15)

16 Gerhard Epp

Justina Neufeld 164(1)/1653 Arnie Neufeld 164(1)6/16536 Tina Harder (1652)

17 Jacob Epp

Willie Baerg 1744 Jacob Epp 175 Susanna Epp (175) Katie Warkentin 1751 Winona Rempel 17522

Margaret & David Goertzen 1765 Helmut Epp 17101 Maria Kliewer 1711 Elizabeth Friesen 17112 18 David Epp Agatha Epp 1818 Tina Neufeld 184(2) 19 Bernhard Epp Agathe Neufeld (1921) Gerhard G. Neufeld 1923 Elsie Neufeld (19233) Bernhard Neufeld 19235 Gerhard Wiebe (1924) Jacob J. Heide (19210) Abram P. Neufeld (19211)/11711 Elizabeth Penner 1941 Gerhard J. Dyck (1942) George G. Dyck 19422 Maria Fast 1943 John Fast (1943) Bernhard J. Epp 1944 Tina Epp (1944) Helena Dyck 1945 Jacob P. Ďyck (1945) Wilhelm Neufeld 195 Anna Koop 1952 Wilhelm Neufeld 1953 Herbert Neufeld 19512 Gertrude Epp (196) Anna Wiens 1961 George Epp 1964 Gerhard Fast (197) Kate May 1978 Gerald May (1978) Maria Epp (198) John J. Epp 1981 Gerhard Epp 1982 Jakob Epp 1985

110 Katharina Epp Boschmann

Liesbeth Rempel 11011 Theodor Boschmann 11015/(1552)

111 Martin Epp

Martin & Susie Neufeld 1111 Tina Bergen 11153 Susan Willms 11163 Henry H. Epp 111101 Bruno Epp 111102 Susan Froese 111108 Linda Sawatzky 1111010 Bernhard Epp 11111 David M. & Margaret Epp 11112 Herta Janzen 111133 Margaret Rogalsky 11114

Other

Henry Albrecht

Robin Carter Anna Derksen Susan Derksen Gerhard Dick **Agatha** Dvck Frank F. Enns Katharina Enns Susie Ewert Justina Dueck Fast Olga Friesen Katharina Huebert Barbara Janzen Jacob D. Janzen Mrs. H. T. Klassen Clifford McKinney Gerhard I. Peters Katie Peters Bert Thompson James Urry Peter J. Wiens

Other Epp Genealogies

Published

- The Descendants of Franz Epp and Franz Isaac. (Begins with Franz Epp 1752-1809).
- Epp, D. D. Familien Stammbaum. Winkler, Manitoba, 1958. (Begins with Cornelius Epp and Sara Andres-see P3).
- Epp, Elizabeth R. and Bruno. A History and Register of the Johann Epp Family. Clearbrook, B.C., 1965. (Families traced back to Johann Epp 1875-1948, born Gnadenfeld, Russia. Mainly a register. Belongs into D. D. Epp Stammbaum.).
- *Epp Family Record*. (Begins with Heinrich Epp m. 24 November 1818 to Margaretha Dueck.)
- Epp, Gilbert E. Genealogy of Peter and Anna (Rempel) Epp. Clearbrook, B.C., 1965. (Begins with Heinrich Epp 1826-1905, m. to Helena Dyck 1827-1902).
- Epp, H. P. *Epp.* St. Catharines, Ontario. Mimeo. (Begins with Peter, 2P, 1712-1775, Petershagen, Russia and Anganetha Hiebert 1727-1817.)
- Epp, Jacob. Family Register of Jacob Epp and wife Helena Janzen. Velma (Epp) Burgetz, Kitchener, Ontario, 1972.
- Epp, Peter. Geschlechtsregister des Stammvaters Cornelius Epp. (1802-1861) Altona Printery. (There are two or three slightly different versions of this.)
- Fieguth, Hans Otto. Familienbuch Wiebe Behrends Epp Froese Jansson Regier. Mennonitische Geschlechter aus dem Weichsel-Nogat-Delta. Selbstverlag, 1979.
- Kauenhowen, Kurt, ed. Die Mitteilungen des Sippenverbandes Danziger Mennoniten-Familien Epp-Kauenhowen-Zimmermann. Goettingen, 1935-42.
- Quiring, Mrs. Aaron. Individual Family Trees/Registers, all Henderson, Nebraska, 1963:
 Heinrich G. Epp and Katharina (Buller) Epp Heinrich P. Epp and Margaretha (Wall) Epp Johann P. Epp and Cornelia (Franz) Epp Kornelius P. Epp and Aganetha (Schierling) Epp Peter P. Epp and Katharina (Wall) Epp

Unpublished

This annotated list of unpublished EPP genealogies includes several related to HEINRICH's family (i.e. siblings and father), several that grow out of the enclosed Pedigree Chart of Peter Epp and Anna Claassen as indicated with the EPP number from the chart, as well as other unrelated EPP genealogies. Three of them also begin with a Peter Epp and are therefore designated 2P, 3P and 4P. This designation is applied to every record that relates to these Peter genealogies. The genealogies are listed alphabetically by compilers.

- Compiler unknown. Familienverzeichnis von Schoenhorst (RUSSLAND). Begins with Jacob Epp 1823-1886, m. 1844 Helena Klassen. Parents: Peter Epp (3P) and Helena Klassen/Goossen.
- Ens, Anna. Pedigree Chart of David Epp (1319). Begins with Cornelius Epp, Brodnack, Bernard Epp 1761-1846, Schoensee, and others. One page, drawn from Heubuden-Marienburg Church Records.

Pedigree Chart of Gerhard Epp. Begins with Gerhard Epp 1829? -1911 (brother to HEINRICH) and Aganetha Guenther. Four pages, compiled from various sources.

Pedigree Chart of H. D. Epp. Begins with Peter Epp (3P) b. c. 1780 and Maria? b. 1776, emigrated to Chortitza 1789. Drawn from several sources.

Pedigree Chart of Peter Epp. Begins with Peter Epp (2P) 1712-1775 East Prussia, m. Aganetha Hiebert 1727-1817. Three pages, compiled from various sources.

Pedigree Chart of Anne Marie Epp Hedrich. Begins with Wilhelm Epp 1830 Tiegenhof-1910 Tiegenhagen, and Marie Kauenhowen 1842-1903 Tiegenhof. One page drawn from several sources.

Epp, Abram H. Begins with one Johann Epp suggested to be HEINRICH's father. Two charts of 2-3 pages each.

Epp Family Tree. Begins with John Epp b. 1808 (HEINRICH's brother), m. Agatha Isaak, Susa Kroeker and Maria Wiebe. Chart.

- Epp, Amanda J. The Biography of Johann J. Epp. Begins with Joh. F. Epp 1883-1951, Henderson, Nebraska. Parents given also. Research paper 1960. Location: Bethel College Historical Library and Archives, North Newton, Kansas.
- Epp, Ernie. Chart beginning with Susanna Epp (P351) 1780-1842, David Epp (P352) 1790-1827, and Anna Epp (P353) 1794-?
 Drawn from information in a notebook belonging to Mrs. D. J. Epp, Winnipeg, Manitoba.
 Epp, Gerald J. The Epp Family. Begins with Cor-
- Epp, Gerald J. The Epp Family. Begins with Cornelius Epp (belongs to 2P) 1780-1846, m. Gertrude Enns 1783-1842.
- Epp, Hans P. Familienchronik. Begins with David (P33) 1750-1802. Compiled from old records with additions.

Geschlechtsregister of Helmut Epp, Winnipeg. Begins with David Epp (P33) 1750-1802.

Epp, Heinrich (P23<u>11</u>66). 1725-1944 Meine Ahnen und deren folgende Generationen. Begins with Heinrich Epp (P23) b. 1756 Stadtgebiet Danzig.

- Epp, Henry. Epp Family Tree 1712-1948. (Is connected with a David Klassen tree.) Location: Bethel College Historical Library and Archives, North Newton, Kansas.
- Epp, Jacob H. Regiesther Buch! von 1840... Begins with Heinrich J. Epp b. 1836 (son of Johann Epp b. 1808). On p. 66 lists the siblings of HEINRICH. Handwritten notes.
- Epp, Johann. Verzeichnis von mein u. meiner Familien Geburtszeit (bis zum 15 Januar 1880). Three different records of Johann Epp (son of Johann b. 1808) b. 1836 and Maria Huebner b. 1839.
- Epp, Johann J. Familien Register von meine 1. Eltern u. Geschwister Russland Blumstein u. Ano 1857 nach Petershagen gezogen Russland. Begins with Johann Epp b. 1808 Altona, d. 1866 Petershagen, m. Susana Kroeker, Muensterberg. Long two-page Gothic record.
- Epp, Lottie. Kornelius Epp-Rosenthal Line. Begins with Cornelius Epp (P238) 1796-1872. Research paper, 1978.
- Epp, Nick. Begins with Bernhard Epp b. 1797 Tiegenhof, Russia, d. 1864 Wernersdorf, Taurien. Married three times, the third time to Sara Boldt in 1829.
- Epp, Paul & Lillian. Family Register of Gerhard and Katharina Epp 1864-1977. Begins with Gerhard Epp 1864-1919, m. Katharina Janzen 1868-1944.
- Epp, Peter. Begins with Peter Epp (4P) 1781-?, Pletzendorff, Amt Tiegenhoff, m. 1803 Helene Klassen 1784-?. 2 records. One is 26 notebook pages of handwritten Gothic script, the other 2 pages (also available in Latin script).
- Epp, Ruth. A Genealogy and Family History of Elizabeth Jantzen Epp (P33)descendant). Research paper 1976.
- Ohrendorff, Doug. Pedigree Chart of Doug Ohrendorff. Begins with Peter Epp (3P) who emigrated to Chortitza 1789.
- Sawatzky, Johann. Begins with Kornelius Epp (2P11) b. 1780 Schoensee, m. Gertrude Enns, b. 1783 Neumuensterbergerfeld, Prussia. Six handwritten pages.
- Sawatzky, Margarete. Begins with Jacob Epp 1804-1844, m. 1831 Helena Siemens 1810-1851.
- Thieszen, Carl D. Biography of Rev. John F. Epp (1883-1951). Research paper 1955. Location: Bethel College Historical Library and Archives, North Newton, Kansas.
- Walde, Abram. Begins with Bernhard Walde d. 1852 and Anna Epp (sister to HEINRICH). One page of typewritten notes.
- Wiens, Neta and B.J. Begins with Johann Epp b. 1808 Blumstein, Molotschna. Two looseleaf sides of Latin script.

Most of these unpublished records (or information about their location) are available at CMCA, Winnipeg, Manitoba.

Name Index

A Abendroth Dana 222 Abernathy Nancy 237 Adams Ron 211 Adrian David 228 Johann 244 Norma 228 Paulette 228 Robert 228 Aitchison Carol 383 Albrecht Anna 287 Jakob 51 Allen Charles 211 Jennifer 211 Roscoe 211 Andres Evelynn 212 Irene 284 Annis Dorothy 269 Atneosen Curtis 228 Kari 228 Kristi 228 Augusti Mary 226 Aune Bruce 276 Sharon 276 Teresa 276 Austin Estelle 231 Avsan Michael 288

B

Babcock Audrey 223 Candance 223 Chester 223 Deborah 223 Baerg Abram 265 Aganeta 200, 306 Anna 265 Arthur 267 Daniel 267 Elli 267 Emilie 132 Gerhard 265 Hans 265 Hartmut 265 Heinrich 129, 132, 265 Heintz 265, 267 Helena 265 Ivone 265 Jacob 129, 132, 265, 267 Johann 123, 128-9, 131, 265 John 265, 267 Justina 123, 126, 128-9, 131-2, 265, 267 Kaethe 267 Katharina 126-7, 131-2, 267 Kornelius 129, 265 Lieda 267 Manfred 265 Margaret 127, 132, 267 Mariechen 132, 267 Marlene 267

Mary 265 Nellie 265 Peter 126, 131-2, 165, 265, 267 Renate 267 Rita 265 Rudi 265 Rudy 267 Susanne 267 Thomas 267 Tina 265 Wilhelm 132, 267 Willie 128, 265 Valentine 267 Baergen Edi 301 Gerhard 301 Hardi 301 Lori 301 Ballau Tina 121, 263 Balzer Daniel 222 David 222 Edward 222 Eldoris 230 Naomi 222 Banman Teena 246 Bargan Amy 226 Anna 226 Bradley 226 Byran 226 Darin 226 Darla 226 Darryl 226 David 226 Dean 226 Deana 226 Donald 226 Edwin 226 George 226 Jeanette 226 John 226 Leander 226 Margaret 246 Marletta 226 Menno 226 Richard 226 Ronald 226 Barkman Kenneth 221 Kevin 221 Kristen 221 Bartel Anna 244 Elizabeth 284 Frank 284 Heinrich 248 John 284 Leonard 284 Margarete 252 Marjean 234 Neil 234 Pauline 21 Ronald 284 Virgil 21, 234 Becker Lena 186 Rudolph 246

Behrends Carolyn 220 Benke Anna 240 Berg John 234 Joyce 221 Kenneth 234 Peter 208 Bergen Elizabeth 296 Helene 29 Henriette 29 Непгу 29 Katherine 29 Mathilde 239 Bergen-Glowaski Erma 9 Bergmann Abraham 258 Alexander 258 Anna 294 Eric 270 Erna 106 Ernst 208, 258, 294 Frida 294 Gerhard 106, 255, 258 Hans 294 Heinrich 208 Helena 112-3, 115, 178 Jacob 208 Janice 270 Johann 112, 178, 258 John 294 Karen 270 Katharina 178 Lydia 294 Manja 289 Maria 115, 258 Marianne 294 Peter 101, 112, 178, 258 Petrus 258 Richard 270 Sara 115, 258, 294 Selma 294 Tina 106 Victor 258, 294 Bergthold Abraham 256 Anna 68, 101, 106-9, 112 Bertha 107, 109, 256 Daniel 101, 106, 108-9, 112-3, 256 Henry 256 Karen 256 Lydia 101-2, 106-9, 256 Martha 107, 109, 256 Paul 256 Samuel 256 Stanley 256 Steven 256 Viola 102, 107-10, 112, 256 Blatz Jennifer 305 Joann 305 John 305 Johnny 305 Bleotz Kathleen 227 Bletsch Baerbel 144 Emil 144, 272 Block Justina 269

Katharina 253 Bloomquist Verna 227 Blowers Joe 230 Bock Rick 210 Boese Abram 126 Alan 224 Barbara 223 Heinrich 132 Katharina 123, 127, 131 Bolus Maries 278 Born Jacob 53, 141, 144, 155, 273 Mariechen 144 Theodor 144, 273 Tina 144, 273 Borodawka Anatole 215 Grigory 215 Olga 215 Tasja 215 Victor 215 Boschmann Abram 106, 173, 255 Adeline 242 Agatchen 292 Agathe 177, 292 Alexander 258, 290 Alfred 293 Alma 242 Anna 173-4, 290, 293 Annie 290 Aron 76, 79, 242 Arthur 258, 290, 293 Bernhard 173 Bruno 292 Daniel 173-9, 290, 292-3 David 30, 106, 173-4, 177-8, 183, 242, 255, 290, 293 Edgar 293 Edith 258, 290 Elenore 258 Elfrieda 292 Eliesabeth 293 Elvira 290 Emilie 174-6 Erna 290 Ernest 290, 292 Ernst 258 Franz 173, 178 Gerhard 173 Hans 174, 290, 293-4 Harry 292 Hedwig 258, 290 Heidi 258 Heinrich 293-5 Heinz 292 Hilda 242 Ilse 293 Ina 258 Irene 258, 290 Jakob 174-6, 178 Johann 178, 295 Johanna 242 Justina 179, 294 Kaethe 290 Kaeti 242 Katharina 106, 115, 173-4, 178-9, 294 Kolja 293 Kornelius 242 Lenchen 290 Leni 258, 293 Liesbeth 174, 176, 290 Liesel 258, 290 Lieselotte 242 Luise 292 Lydia 177-8, 292 Margareta 293 Margareta 293 Maria 173, 241, 290, 293 Mariechen 106, 178, 255, 292-4 Nikolai 292-3 Nora 258, 290 Oswald 258, 290 Sigrid 258, 290 Sophia 178 Sophie 293

Susa 294 Susanna 76, 79 Theodore 258, 290 Tina 106, 255, 294 Veronika 258 Werner 258, 290 Willie 293 Bottema Gerald 238 James 238 Mary 238 Michael 238 Robert 238 Ted 238 Boyd Carey 226 Cynthia 226 Joel 226 Julie 226 Tracy 226 Braul Anneli 9 Lawrence 9, 302 Braun Bradley 253 George 253 Heather 253 John 284 Julia 284 Karen 253 Margaret 207 Monika 303 Richard 253 Rudy 284 Stanley 253 Brewka Sylvia 283 Brown Georgia 235 Buhler George 262 Peter 245 Buller Kenneth 228 Burkhard Ruth 221 Burns Janice 283 Bushman Vivian 235 Button Ted 288 С Callahan Christopher 235 Sean 235 Carlson Lee 224 Marlys 238 Shane 224 Carp Brian 235 Jack 235 Stacy 235 Cass Paul 234 Sheri 234 Chan Rowina 9 Charbonneau Charles 275 Cindy 275 Ian 275 Jeffry 275 Sheldon 275 Christenson Brian 235 James 23 Jennifer 235 Jodi 235 Lori 235 Matthew 235 Wallace 235 Clarkson Angela 296 Karen 296 Robert 296 Classen Gloria 224 Clemeshaw Alchera 225 Braden 225 Patrick 225 Cochrane Derek 283 Coleman Conrad 302 David 260 Tom 302 Cooley Christine 237 Copper Dawn 220 Robin 220 Cornelson Agatha 156

Anna 156, 280 Bernhard 156, 280 Doris 280 Eduard 279 Eve 280 Garry 279 Hartmut 280 Helena 148, 156, 280 Inge 280 Jacob 156, 280 Jakob 156, 280 Jessie 210, 279 Johann 280 Karen 279 Kornelius 156, 280 Mary 279 Myron 279 Peter 136, 279 Sonja 280 Timothy 279 Cornies Philip 125 D Dahl Agnes 288 Dalrymple Miles 213 Darling Nikkia 226 Dean Donald 231 DeFehr Albert 285 Ardyth 285 Arthur 285 Cornelius 285 Edward 285 Elizabeth Elizabeth 285 Erna 285 Irene 285 Kristen 285 Philip 285 Rochelle 285 Ruth 285 Stephen 285 William 285 Defer Rita 283 Demke Debra 276 Denton Linda 283 DeOliveira Adriana 247 Alessandro 247 Donato 247 Luciane 247 Derksen Anni 299 Beckie 270 Christine 270 Duane 270 Ed 270 Edi 296 Gredel 299 Heinrich 296 Helen 232 Jakob 299 Johann 299 Kornelius 299 Leni 299 Linda 218 Marcy 284 Martin 284 Peter 284 Ruth 284 Tina 299 Urina 299 Valerie 270 Wiktor 296 Detteva Aimee 228 Lyle 228 Steve 228 DeVries Albert 238 David 238 Robert 238 Peggy 238 Susie 238 Dick Abram 118 Adeline 224

Aron 235 Ben 235 Charles 235 Helen 303 Jonathan 225 Karen 217 Kathleen 235 Kenneth 217 Lynette 225 Marvin 225 Paul 225 Richard 235 Timothy 225 Walter 217 Walter 217 Diener Nevin 221 Dirks Cornelius 244 Heinrich 9, 244 Johann 292 Katie 21, 244 Margarethe 244 Susanna 85 Dirksen Aganeta 52-3, 55, 216, 219 Agatha 51, 217 Anna 51, 217 Darryl 228 Helene 217 Jacob 51, 217 Jered 228 Justina 217 Katharina 42, 48, 51, 53, 55, 217 Katherine 217 Kenneth 217 Michael 228 Mariechen 217 Peter 50-1, 53, 216-7-7 Rosalynn 217 Sara 55, 210, 217 Dodge Cole 256 Jessica 256 Sunjeeb 256 Doerksen Alan 207, 212 Alison 212, 287 Alvin 287 Arthur 207 Brenda 207 Brian 207 Daniel 207 David 207 Donald 207 Eirena 207 Heinrich 207 Jacob 207 Johann 43, 207 Justina 118, 206-7 Lena 207 Mary 207 Paul 207 Peter 207 Joanne 283 Johanna 283 John 282-3 Joyce 282 Justina 129 Katherine 277, 281 Kathleen 277, 282 Kevin 283 Lena 121, 263 Margaret 214 Marie-Helen 9, 283 Marlene 281 Магу 221 Меппо 211 Noreen 283 Peter 48, 52, 207, 212, 282-3 Rachel 248 Robert 282 Rodney 248, 283 Ronald 277, 282 **Ruth 282** Sharon 281 Sheila 283 Susan 266

Susanna 53, 117, 135, 217, 268 Tammy 282 Timothy 248 Victor 248 Walter 282 William 248 Robert 207 Sandra 207 Susan 212, 287 Susan 212, 287 Victor 9, 207 Dolezal Candy 227 John 227 Dolton Floyd 234 Patricia 234 Teresa 234 Dominik Angela 241 Diethegen 241 Marya 241 Dorster Alexander 290 Arthur 290 Eugen 290 Downing Brenda 237 Edwin 237 Sandra 237 Draper Christine 210, 280 Craig 210, 280 Jonathan 210, 280 Mac 210, 280 Driedger Bill 277, 282 Erna 285 Jeffrey 277, 282 Mary 212 Duarte Christin 268 Clinton 268 Dueck Abram 244 Albert 253 Barbara 248 Berta 265 Daniel 295 Darlene 253 Emilie 295 Gilbert 253 Greta 265 Hans 295 Heather 253 Heidemarie 241 Heinrich 253, 265, 295, 304 Irene 265 Jacob 241, 295 Jacqueline 253 James 253 Johan 174 Johann 265 John 253 Justina 174, 177-9, 295 Katharina 174 Kenneth 253 Lena 295 Liesa 295 Loraine 253 Mariana 265 Mariechen 295 Martha 253, 265, 292 Noreen 253 Patricia 253 Peter 208 Raymond 253 Renie 253 Roger 253 Roxy 253 Tina 295 William 253 Duerksen Arlene 210 Donald 210 Elizabeth 230 George 210 Gerald 210 Helen 283 Shirley 210 Dunet Eugen 251 Georg 251

Margarete 251 Paul 251 Dunn Roma 302 Durell Donald 236 Mary 236 Durksen Anna 148 Peter 244 Dyck Abram 47 Albert 288 Alice 277, 282 Allison 277, 282 Anna 48 Annie 148, 158 Arthur 277, 282 Barba 47 Barbara 212, 282 Brian 277, 282 Carol 207 Catherine 282 Christopher 277, 282 Christie 283 Corinne 283 David 47, 283 Derek 282 Devon 282 Donalda 281 Dorothy 282 Edward 282 Elmira 283 Elvira 259 Erica 282 Ernest 282 Ernie 7, 9, 282 Frank 48, 281 George 277, 282 Gerald 248 Gerhard 48, 155, 158, 214, 282 Harvey 248 Helena 50, 214 Helene 279 Henry 282-3 Herman 283 Hertha 277, 282 Hilda 277, 282 Irma 282 Jacob 47, 212, 282, 283 Jason 282 Jennifer 283 Jeremy 248 E Eastwood Louisa 248 Ediger Agathe 177, 292 Harry 229 Peter 177 Robert 276 Siegfried 276 Willie 276 Elgood Jacqueline 288 Elliot David 220 Lawrence 220 Linda 220 Peter 220 Emerson Kenneth 217 Randy 217 Richard 217 Engbrecht Aganetha 213 Allan 209 Annie 209 Barbara 209 Darryl 209 Daniel 209 Donald 287 Freda 213 Henry 209 Jacob 209 Judy 209 Kaethe 276 Katharina 288 Katie 209 Kurt 287

Lena 209 Linda 209 Naomi 287 Nikolai 209 Patricia 209 Peter 209 Enns Agnes 216, 219 Alison 284 Anna 186, 191, 302 Anne 289 Clifford 227 Cynthia 227 David 149, 169-70, 216, 219, 289 Egon 289 Elizabeth 57, 227 Erma 216, 219 Franz 162-3, 191 George 227 Gerhard 201, 306 Harry 216, 219 Henry 130 Joel 216, 219 Johann 193 John 216, 219 Katherine 228 Krislyn 219 Loree 216, 219 Margareta 201 Maria 150, 163, 169, 170 Mariane 289 Mariechen 98 Mark 219 Nettie 207 Paul 227 Roger 227 Rudi 170 Rudolfo 289 Rudy 216, 219 Russel 284 Tina 290 Vera 289 William 213, 284 Ennsz Mary 234 Ens Adolf 9, 10, 20, 302 Anita 10, 302 Anna 10, 12, 19 Jonathan 10, 302 Justina 131 Martin 10, 302 Martin 10, 302 Epp Aaron 46, 208 Abraham 18, 29, 35, 45, 100-3, 106-8, 110-11, 123, 125, 127, 130, 134-8, 182 Abram 41, 53, 55, 57, 69, 81, 87-8, 94, 96-8, 110, 215-16, 219, 250 Adina 304 Agatha 17, 46-8, 52, 86-9, 96, 141-3, 145, 147, 156, 208, 210, 218, 271, 274, 280, 288 Agathe 81, 83, 85-6, 89, 90, 92, 94, 183, 245, 247-8 Act 21 Aganeta 201 Agi 31 Agnes 110, 257, 296-7 Albert 20, 23, 67, 235, 302 Alexander 264, 271 Alfred 288 Alvin 237, 303 Amanda 9, 244 Andrew 275 Anita 288 Ann 259 Ann 259 Anna 30, 53, 66, 68, 81, 87-8, 93, 97, 102, 106, 112, 129, 135, 147-9, 181, 184-6, 192, 194-5, 197, 202, 207-8, 215-16, 219, 230, 237, 245, 249, 256, 259, 260, 284, 286, 296, 299, 300, 302 Anne 276, 283 Anneli 302 Annie 48, 52, 148, 157, 159-60, 282 Anthony 283

Arthur 237 Baerbel 141, 144, 272 Barbara 219 Barbra 216 Becky 235 Bernhard 9, 16, 18, 29, 35, 105, 115, 131, 141, 147-9, 155, 157-8, 162-4, 169-70, 181, 186, 194-7, 199, 203, 283, 286, 288, 302 Berta 304 Bertha 246, 266 Beth 266 Beverly 302 Blair 302 Bonnie 305 Brandon 237 Brenda 259, 302 Brent 302 Brigitte 306 Bruce 237 Bruno 16, 19, 302 Byron 238 Cameron 305 Carlos 247 Carol 244 Carolyn 249, 286 Carrie 250 Catherine 248 Charlene 303 Charles 266 Cheryl 237 Chris 235 Christina 247 Christine 259 Clara 235 Coleen 266 Colin 305 Cornel 244 Cornelius 47-8, 51-2, 55, 57, 69, 81 85, 90, 93-4, 118, 123, 125, 132, 134-6, 155, 177, 218, 237, 244, 247-8, 268 Daniel 57, 67, 235, 247 Darlene 238 Darrell 302 Darren 302 David 9, 16, 18, 20, 35, 79, 81-3, 87-8, 90-1, 93-6, 141-2, 145, 147-8, 169, 181, 186, 193, 230, 243-5, 249, 259, 269, 274, 289, 305-6 Dawn 283 Delmar 286 Dennis 231 Derrick 244 Diana 250 Diane 238, 269 Donald 305 Donna 269 Dustin 244 Earl 238 Edith 243, 248, 250 Eduard 271 Edward 269, 277, 286 Elden 230 Eldo 69, 237 Eleanor 249, 266, 288 Elenore 264 Elenore 264 Elfrieda 244, 277, 286 Elizabeth 9, 50-1, 57-8, 60, 64, 67-9, 117, 119, 215, 217, 225, 230, 235, 237, 247, 263, 281 Elsa 157, 169, 283 Eliesabeth 264 Elsie 238 Elviera 271 Erica 250 Erika 288 Erma 296 Erna 288 Ernest 216, 219, 244, 288 Ernie 9 Ester 247

Esther 9, 237, 302 Eva 261 Eugen 275 Evelyn 269 Ewald 96, 248 Frances 237 Frank 9, 47, 302 Franz 46, 208, 215 Frieda 230, 296 Frieda 230, 296 Gary 235 George 164, 259, 277, 283, 286, 302 Gerald 269, 302 Gerhard 9, 16, 18, 30, 35, 57, 81, 83, 85, 96, 99, 110, 115, 117-9, 129, 143, 147-50, 169-70, 181, 186, 193-6, 200, 211, 239, 244-7, 249-50, 257, 259, 260-1, 275, 288, 306 Gerhardt 69 Gerlind 247 Gerlind 247 Gertrude 66, 155, 163-4, 250, 277, 286 Gordon 306 Graham 269 Gredel 300 Gregory 230, 244 Gwen 302 Hans 142, 247, 261, 268, 271, 286 Harley 244 Harri 271 Heather 275 Hedy 283 Heinrich 9, 11-2, 16-8, 20, 24-27, 29-31, 35, 41, 44-5, 47, 57, 71, 81, 83, 85, 97, 115, 117-9, 123-4, 127, 136, 138, 141-2, 151, 173, 181-3, 186, 189, 191-2, 202, 208, 215, 217, 244, 249, 259, 261, 264, 303, 306 Heinz 142, 244, 271, 283, 300, 304 Hela 208 Helen 185, 216, 219, 288, 305 Helena 102, 178, 215, 258, 283 Helene 81, 86-8, 96, 99, 244, 247-8, 251, 264 Helmut 9, 134, 137, 243, 269 Henry 53, 57, 135, 216, 219-20, 235, 259, 268, 283, 286, 305 Herbert 244, 250, 269 Hermann 23-4 Herta 200-1, 306 Hilda 216, 219 Howard 305 Inez 247 Irenchen 304 Irene 89, 96, 216, 219, 247, 249, 271 Irma 283 Irmgard 244 Jacob 9, 16, 18, 29, 30, 35, 41, 49, 50, 57, 66, 101-2, 117-8, 122-31, 135-6, 138, 147, 149-50, 155-60, 162-3, 170, 181, 184, 186, 208, 215, 230, 245, 260, 264, 266, 281, 283, 286, 297 Jacqueline 297 Jakob 35, 186, 194-8, 202, 288, 299, 300, 304 James 230, 235 Jane 244 Janet 269 Janice 250 Jean 235, 269 Jeffrey 219, 238 Jenni 249 Jennifer 230 Jerome 69, 238 Joan 247 Johann 9, 16, 18, 30, 35, 71-2, 118, 123, 125, 127, 134-8, 147, 155, 157, 165, 167-8, 215, 243, 259-60, 264, 268, 288 Johanna 135, 268 Johannes 81, 86, 89, 90, 181, 183-5, 247, 296

John 9, 16, 19, 57, 168, 233, 237, 259, 269, 296-7 Jon 230 Jonathan 275 Judy 235, 277, 286, 297 Judy 235, 277, 286, 297 Justina 12, 42-3, 53, 55, 57-8, 63, 71, 102-3, 117, 119, 123-4, 128, 141, 144, 147, 150, 173-4, 181, 183, 185 Justine 296 Kaethe 110, 245, 247 Karen 266 Karin 302 Karn 302 Karl 216, 219 Katharina 9, 12, 16, 18, 35, 41, 50, 85, 100-2, 106, 110-2, 115, 123-4, 125-8, 131, 134, 138, 147, 164, 173, 179, 208, 215-6, 226, 255, 264, 267, 271, 273, 287 Katharing 65 Katherina 65 Katherina 05 Katherine 9, 53, 57-8, 96-7, 216, 219, 264, 266, 268 Kathleen 238, 269, 286 Katie 230, 268, 288 Katja 246-7 Kenneth 259, 268-9, 288, 305 Kent 248 Kevin 216, 219, 306 Kimberly 237 Kolja 142 Komelius 9, 16, 18, 35, 52-3, 71-4, 81-3, 86, 88-9, 92-3, 99, 127, 141-2, 156, 177, 181-3, 193, 243, 264, 271, 288, 296 Kristen 238 Kristin 230 Larissa 215 Lavella 253 Lee-Ann 216, 219 Lena 261, 296 Lenchen 304 Leo 298 Leonard 269 Lidja 246 Liena 298 Liese 45, 208, 260-1, 296, 298 Lillie 304 Linda 269, 286, 304 Lisa 235 Lois 237 Loran 302 Loreen 259 Lorenda 286 Loretta 238 Lori 216, 219 Lorin 230 Lorna 283 Louise 249 Lydia 303 Lydusja 271 Lynette 302 Magdalenchen 257 Margaret 181, 201-3, 248, 278, 283-4, 305, 307 Margareta 215 Margarethe 83, 90, 201, 247 Marguerite 05, 90, 201, 247 Marguerite 283 Maria 50, 71, 79, 102, 118, 123-4, 134, 138, 141-3, 145, 147-8, 150, 157-9, 169, 215, 259, 270, 283, 286, 288, 290 Marianne 302 Maria 52, 67, 67, 6226, 2067 Marie 57, 67-9, 236, 297 Mariechen 98, 127, 141, 181, 183, 257, 260-1, 264, 273, 296, 300 Maris 269 Marlene 9, 302 Martha 237 Martin 9, 12, 18, 35, 123, 127, 136, 177, 180-3, 186, 201, 203, 264, 267, 296, 302, 307 Marvin 286 Mary 57, 110, 216, 219-20, 235, 249 259, 302, 305

Maryann 237, 288 Maureen 266 Melita 250 Menno 302 Michael 238 Minna 110, 257 Miriam 247 Monica 238 Monika 243 Myrna 288 Nadja 271 Nancy 268 Natascha 271 Nathan 269 Nelson 249 Nikolai 81, 83, 244 Njuta 257 Olga 50, 215 Olja 27 i Oscar 250 Pamela 244 Patricia 235, 288 Paul 249, 266 Paula 247 Peter 9, 12, 16, 18, 23-4, 30, 35, 50, 53, 56-60, 67-9, 71, 115, 209, 215-6, 219, 224, 230, 237, 245, 261, 283 Petrus 81, 86-7, 91, 93, 96, 248 Philip 259, 288 Randolf 288 Randolph 137, 269 Reuben 244 Reynold 244 Richard 238, 269 Rita 288 Robert 216, 219, 271, 302 Roberto 247, 283 Rodney 302 Ronald 235, 250, 302 Roy 238 Ruben 235 Rudi 12, 303-4 Rudolph 137, 269 Rudy 266 Ruth 266, 288, 302 Samuel 235 Sarah 269 Selma 286 Serjoscha 271 Sharon 259, 283 Sheila 238 Shura 275 Silvia 247 Stacey 230 Stacy 237 Stephen 230, 238 Steven 235 Steven 255 Susan 230, 233, 235, 303, 306 Susanna 30, 71, 74, 117, 129, 130-1, 135, 142-3, 181, 186, 239, 244 Susie 57, 260-1, 297 Suzanna 66-7, 234 Suzie 230 Tamara 244 Teresa 297 Theodor 247 Theodore 96, 248-9, 269 Theresa 259 Thomas 245, 288 Timothy 237, 288 Tina 181, 184-6, 203, 296, 299, 301, 304 Todd 235, 238 Tolja 271 Tommy 235 Tracy 237, 248 Treena 286 Ursula 243 Valeda 244 Vera 288 Verna 237-8 Vernon 302

Vickie 235 Victor 249 Wally 215 Walter 277, 286 Wayne 283 Wendy 259, 302 Werner 269, 288, 305 William 283 Willy 245, 247 Woodrow 69, 237 Eppe Hermann 24 Petersz 24 Eppens Abel 24 Epsen Johann 24 Epps Frances 23 John 23 Ewert Anna 235 Elizabeth 244 Heinrich 130 Ruth 252 F Facey Blain 213 Fair Darlene 227 Shannon 227 Thomas 227 Falk Ernie 305 Megan 263 Richard 305 Shannon 305 Walter 263 Falkhard Thomas 256 Farough Brett 273, 279 Deanna 273, 279 Denise 273, 279 Glen 273, 279 Fast Agatha 212, 287 Alison 283 Alvin 234 Alynn 210, 283 Ann 224 Anne 287 Barbara 287 Bernhard 287 Bradley 234 Cheryl 210 Cornelius 287 Curtis 234 Douglas 287 Edward 212, 287 Elizabeth 145, 274, 287 Elsie 283 Elvera 273, 279 Gail 234 George 287 Gerhard 155, 157, 164-6, 287 Gregory 234 Hans 174 Heinrich 208 Helen 283, 287 Henry 9, 212, 283, 287 Hilda 230 Jacob 145, 273, 283 Jake 212 John 283, 287 Julian 283 Justina 174 Kate 287 Katharina 102, 145, 164-6 Katherine 287 Kimberley 283 Leonard 212, 287 Liese 208 Linda 287 Lisa 212 Marcia 234 Margaret 287 Mary 287 Michael 287

Michelle 287

Morley 286 Paul 287 Peter 208 Rachel 212, 287 Rebecca 212 Renatta 287 Ronald 210, 234, 283 Ronald 210, 234, Sheryl 283 Terri 234, 283 Thomas 210, 283 Timothy 283 Verner 283 Werner 210 Wendy 234 Wendy 234 Faust Marie 69 Featherstone Benjamin 217 Karl 217 William 217 Fehderau Alexander 258, 290 Julie 258, 290 Olga 258, 290 Woldemar 258, 290 Ferris Christopher 236 James 236 John 236 Mary 236 Robert 236 Sandra 236 Sarah 236 Fillbach Mary 235 Flaming Marlene 216, 219 Susie 235 Flatt Elsie 285 Foster Delphine 230 Foth Elizabeth 206 Founk Joan 216, 219 Frames Sam 234 Frankovitch John 276 Franz Adina 211 Agatha 85, 118 Anna 211, 288 Arthur 211 Brenda 211 Christine 222 Dorothy 222 Dwayne 222 Edna 211 Edward 211 Elizabeth 222 Ernie 211 Esther 211 Harlan 222 Heinrich 85, 118 Henry 211 Herbert 211 Laura 222 Margaret 9 Marie 222 Mary 211, 222 Paul 222 Pete 211 Rudy 211 Ruth 211 Frauhammer Andreas 241 Florian 241 Martina 241 Fredrick David 228 Michael 228 Sean 228 Freeborn Krista 273, 279 Larry 273, 279 Michael 273, 279 Friedlander John 235 Friesen Alisa 270 Anita 246 Anne 184, 253, 281, 296 Bradley 256 Bruce 254 Craig 303 Daniel 256 Dwayne 303 Edith 244

George 279 Harold 270 Heinrich 246, 258, 290 Helen 246 Helena 148 Herbert 256 Jacob 270, 296 Jane 279 Jeffrey 286 Johann 286 John 21, 220, 244 Juli 258 Julia 290 Julie 256 Katharina 110, 257 Katie 19, 21 Katja 296 Kolja 296 Kristine 220-1 Leni 258, 290 Lenora 224 Leslie 303 Lorena 270 Lorne 220, 254 Marie 69 Marlene 220 Pamela 286 Paul 9, 19, 21, 244 Peter 242 Philip 270 Rhonda 259 Roderick 303 Ronald 256 Rudy 270 Sherry 303 Tanya 220-1 Thomas 220-1 Todd 279 Tricia 259 Valerie 254 Victor 246 Wilbert 254 William 254 Froese Aganeta 212 Allan 214 Ann 212 Barbara 212 Bernhard 212 Blain 213 Brian 212 Curtis 212 Darlene 212 Deyetta 212 Eleanor 212 Ernest 212 Henry 212 Jake 214 Kathy 211 Kenneth 214, 303 Leonard 214 Lewis 303 Michael 303 Murray 303 Peter 212 Wenda 212 Werner 303 Wilma 212 Funk Abraham 119, 120, 262 Abram 119 Alfred 254 David 231 Evelyn 254 Heinrich 119 Henry 254 Isaac 119 Joanne 270 Justina 119-21, 262 Marjorie 207 Nettie 119 Ronald 254 Siegrid 287 Tina 179

Gaeddert Kathryn 220 Gardner Dan 235 Darcy 235 Dennis 235 Mark 235 Geissinger Benjamin 221 Glen 221 Getz Anthony 228 Patricia 228 Giesbrecht Diane 209, 276 Eugen 239 Heinrich 239 Margaret 299 Theodor 239 Gilbert Byron 268 Gilbortson Ronnie 228 Gingerich Darwin 223 Jane 223 Kara 223 Lynette 223 Gjerstad Darlene 231 Gjertson Corey 231 David 231 Eva 231 Sheri 231 Vanessa 231 Glowaski Lawrence 296 Goering Brian 221 Jonathan 221 Teresa 221 Vernon 221 Goertz Adelbert 10 Goertzen Anna 195, 299 Christine 237 David 132, 267 Danielle 237 Deborah 237 Justina 229 Katharina 200 Liese 198 Lily 267, 270 Margaret 132, 303 Tina 303 William 237 Goerz Monica 242 Goerzen Abram 249 Karen 249 Lawrence 249 Tina 239 Goossen Abram 66, 231 Adeline 231 Anna 66, 208, 232 Barbara 231 Cornelius 232 Cynthia 231 Darrell 231 Deborah 232 Della 231 Dennis 231 Donovan 231 Edgar 232 Eldon 232 Elizabeth 231-2 Esther 232 Gertrude 66, 230, 232 Glenda 23 l Heinrich 120 Henry 231 Hulda 232 Ida 232 Jacob 232 Janet 231 Joanne 231 John 232 Jonas 231 Jonathan 231 Justina 232 Leroy 231 Lori 231 Louise 238

Margie 231 Marie 232 Mariechen 103 Martha 232 Michael 231 Pamela 231 Peter 231 Randall 231 Rebecca 231 Roger 231 Steven 231 Thomas 231 Vyonne 231 Grace Sandra 237 Graham Hazel 263 Granato Tony 234 Grant Joseph 231 Scott 231 Timothy 231 Todd 231 Gregory Lynn 265 Greig Maureen 247 Griffith James 249 Keith 249 Keri 249 Groshong Susan 237 Gross Kathleen 297 Mary 222 Stanley 297 Guenther Abraham 299 Abramka 299 Annie 299 Bernie 299 Heinrich 299 Jacob 299 Johann 299 Leni 299 Liena 299 Liese 299 Tina 299 Gunnuson Diane 222 Kimberly 222 Mark 222 Guthrie Kenneth 263 Robert 263 Gwynn John 297 Н Haeuser Manfred 247 Rafael 247 Werner 247 Willie 247 Hall Cindy 234 Jack 234 Kimberly 234 Louis 234 Michael 234 Shelli 234 Hamm Edward 284 Geoffrey 284 Herta 292 Irma 292 John 284 Katharine 284 Sarah 170 Suzanne 284 William 284 Hammond Jenny 228 Richard 228 Hanson Delores 227 Harder Abi 253 Abraham 29, 102-5, 112, 186, 252 Albert 21, 221 Anna 81, 105, 221, 252 Anne 278 Arthur 224 Bernhard 254, 263 Berta 253

Clara 220 Daryl 253 David 221, 253-4 Dennis 253 Dorothy 275 Douglas 253 Elaine 221 Eleanor 275 Elsie 220 Emma 220 Ernst 252 Eva 252 Fred 253 Gerhard 254 Gertrude 252 Gladys 221 Glen 253 Gordon 221, 253 Gretchen 221 Hans 253 Harry 221 Hedi 253 Heinz 252 Hildegard 252 Jacob 221 Jake 275 Jane 221 Janet 221 Jeanette 253 Jessie 278 Johann 103, 105 Johanna 220 Johannes 253 John 220, 230, 252 Jonathan 221 Judy 22 I Justina 115, 186, 253 Karen 22I Karl 252 Katharina 252 Kenny 253 Kornelius 105, 254 Krimhilde 252 Larry 234 Lawrence 221 Leo 221 Leona 263 Lena 274 Lilie 253 Lois 221 Lori 221 Madeline 221 Margaret 221, 252, 279 Maria 71 Marie 254 Martin 221 Maryann 221 Michael 252 Noel 253 Peter 252 Philip 275 Rachel 221 Ralph 253 Rebecca 221 Richard 252 Ronald 252-3 Rosie 253 Rudie 105, 254 Sandra 253 Steven 221 Theresa 221 Tina 121 Walter 221, 252 Wilma 221 Harding Iona 237 Harms Elsie 282 Lena 211 Marilyn 230 Tina 276 Harris Virginia 248 Hauga Rebecca 230 Hawkins Marie-Ann 296

Tom 296 Hayman Cyril 216 Douglas 216 Gordon 216 Robert 216 Heffele Eva 231 Heide Anne 279 Arthur 209 Christopher 209 Darren 276 Duane 279 Edith 276 Edward 279 Eileen 283 Elvera 276 Ernest 283 Henry 209 Jack 279 Janice 209 Jason 209 Jenna 209 John 209 Kenneth 209 Laura 279 Linda 276 Lisa 209 Marlys 221 Matthew 279 Murray 209 Nicholas 283 Nick 283 Peter 276 Randolph 276 Richard 283 Robert 276 Sandra 209 Shauna 279 Stephanie 279 Heidebrecht Arnold 282 Daryl 282 Elizabeth 121, 263 Elsie 263 Elton 282 Elvera 263 Gerhard 121, 263 Heinrich 121, 263 Helen 121, 263 Irene 263 Joel 282 Johann 121, 263 Kaethe 293 Kolja 293 Lena 263 Mariechen 121, 263 Olga 293 Peter 292 Tina 121 Victor 263 Heinrichs Anne-Marie 267 Heitzmann Hans 239 Henderson Charles 215 Hendrickson Vera 236 Henry Nancy 226 Heppner Albert 227 Anna 65, 227, 229 Arlene 228 Arthur 227 Barbara 228 Bertha 227 Beverly 228 Bonnie 228 Brian 227 Burdine 228 Caryn 227 Cheryl 227 Dan 228 Darren 227 Darryl 227 David 227 Dietrich 228 Donald 227 Duane 227, 229

Bertha 105, 254

Chad 221

Charles 221

Edwin 227 Elizabeth 226 Elmer 228 Evelyn 228 George 229 Greg 227 Hulda 229 Irene 227 Jacob 227, 229 Joanne 227 John 227, 228 Justina 65, 229 Katherina 65 Katherine 228 Leona 227 Leonard 227 Marilyn 228 Mary 228 Myrna 227 Pamela 228 Patricia 227 Peter 65, 226-8 Rachel 227 Randolf 229 Raymond 227, 229 Richard 229 Ronald 229 Ronette 227 Rosa 228 Sarah 228 Steve 228 Susie 227 Suzie 229 Tina 228 Tony 228 Viola 227 Wilmer 228 Herman Delores 226 Heseltine James 218 Jennifer 218 Michelle 218 Ruth 218 Heskel Paulette 226 Hiatt Larry 270 Hiebert Anna 223 Brett 223 Garvin 223 Jerad 223 Jerald 223 Laurie 223 Leonard 223 Steven 223 Hildebrand Abram 219 Alice 279 Anna 215 Carla 211 Ernst 219 Frieda 219 Hugo 21, 283 Mandy 283 Mark 211 Marla 283 Melanie 283 Richard 283 Robert 211 Scott 211 Susanna 267 Waldemar 219 Hildebrandt Anna 55 Darren 218 Isaac 50-1 Peter 218 Hillier Douglas 288 Jason 288 Hochhalter Amalie 215 Ernst 215 Karin 215 Robert 215 Victor 215 Hoeft Elsie 297 Ralf 297 Susan 297

Hoge Abram 245 Anne 245 Heinrich 245 Holden John 287 Holloway Daniel 287 Danny 287 Deborah 287 Shirley 287 Hollyoake Janice 280 Holzrichter David 217 Jacob 217-8 James 217 John 217 Katharina 52, 218 Kenneth 217 Pamela 217 Raymond 217 Sophia 217 Tammy 217 Hooge Sara 264 Howard Arthur 236 Natalie 236 Howell Charlotte 306 Hubbard Olive 247 Huberty Clara 229 Huebert Erwin 237 Tina 304 Huebner Teena 286 Huebscher Freda 270 Humphrey Roma 297 Hunt C. L. 265 Ernest 221 Hutchens Steven 228

I

Ikenberry Barbara 256 Herbert 256 Isaac Henry 213 Jacob 213, 239 Louise 213 Patricia 213 Paul 213 Susan 213 Willy 239 Isaak Jennifer 284 Jonathan 284 Michael 284 Verner 284 Iwanowna Ljudmila 251

J

Jackowitz Michael 248 Janzen Abraham 252 Abram 43 Agatha 212 Alexander 251 Allen 234 Angus 234 Angus 234 Anita 251 Anna 212, 221 Anni 217, 252 Arpa 234 Barbara 222, 228 Bertha 227 Pattu: 266 Betty 266 Bob 287 Carol 234 Cemlyn 223 Charles 222 Charlotte 217 Clayton 234 Cornelius 57, 234 Darrell 223 Dean 223 Donovan 256 Doris 234 Dorothy 222 Doyle 223 Edward 266

Elizabeth 212, 217, 222, 224, 234, 302 Ellen 241 Fanny 223 Fern 223 Frances 234 Frank 58, 60-2, 220 Garry 234 Gerhard 252, 266 Gladys 222 Hans 252 Heini 239 Helen 224 Helene 99, 252 Helmut 241, 251 Henry 222 Herta 9 Hilda 222 Hildegard 251 Irene 251 Jack 256 Jacob 105, 136, 222 Jake 306 Jakob 252 James 256 Jane 251 Jessie 213 Johann 99, 251 John 9, 222, 234, 256 Juliana 246 Justina 9, 59. 60-3. 222-4 Karin 241 Katharina 127, 212, 264 Kenneth 237 Kevin 234 Leni 252 Leslie 237 Lillie 234 Linda 306 Maria 21, 57, 61, 145, 212 Mariechen 251 Mary 220 Martha 234 Michael 234 Mildred 222 Naomi 223 Nathan 223 Patricia 234 Paul 241 Pauline 21, 234 Peter 46, 58, 62, 212, 217, 222-3, 252, 306 Robert 234, 306 Robertha 223 Roger 234 Rudy 222 Ruth 234 Salome 223 Sara 222 Sergej 251 Sherri 234 Steven 234 Susanna 66 Tamra 223 Theodore 21,234 Timothy 306 Tina 282, 287 Victor 299 Virginia 223 William 9, 222 Winona 266 W. P. 299 Javonski Delores 229 Javorsky Enez 230 Jefferson Thomas 23 Jensen Hertha 226 Jesse Lore 283 John M. B. 67-8 Johns Clover 207 David 207 Forrest 207 Johnson Barbara 283 Jonas Siegfried 242

Jones Audrey 269 Craig 23 I Curtis 231 Elvira 235 Steven 231 June Bonnie 234 ĸ Kaethler Anne 254 Charles 254 Erika 254 Hildegarde 254 Jakob 254 John 254 Jonathan 254 Marie 102 Peter 254 Richard 254 Robert 254 Sharon 254 Тепту 254 Violet 254 Kaufman Dora 238 Joanne 238 S. Roy 238 Keck Henry 234 Susan 234 Keetz Joyce 234 Kelbert Angela 241 Daisy 241 Ervino 241 Theresa 285 Kelly Linda 252 Kessner Renate 247 Kiers Amber 212 Torrie 212 Wilfred 212 Kiesz Ernst 274 Johann 274 Kilmury Brenda 210 King Barbara-Ann 297 Bradley 297 Donald 297 Richard 297 Kintzi Louise 230 Klassen Aaron 41 Abram 224 Agatha 117 Agathe 265 Albert 224 Alize 300 Andrew 224 Anna 44-6, 208 Annie 290 Arlen 224 Arnold 211 Bernhard 35 Bradley 224 Brigham 224 Carol 224 Chad 224 David 246 Deborah 246 Delbert 224 Donald 224 Elaine 224 Eleanor 285 Elfriede 298 Elizabeth 61, 63 Elsie 275 Frank 224 Garth 246 Gredel 300 Hans 246 Hardi 267 Harold 224 Heath 224 Hedy 254 Herman 132, 267 Hilda 267

Inez 224 Inge 290 Ingrid 211 Irene 9 Jacob 267 Janice 224 Joanne 249 John 211, 249 Joyce 224, 249 Justina 224 Katja 85 Kenneth 246 Laurence 224 Lawrence 210 Liese 304 Loren 224 Loretta 224 Lori 275 Louis 224 Loyal 224 Luella 211, 226 Margaretha 276 Maria 57, 267 Mariechen 98, 250 Marlo 224 Marlene 224, 276 Mary 284, 298 Melroy 224 Michael 224 Myra 224 Myron 224 Nancy 246 Neta 265 Norma 224 Norman 224 Orvil 224 Paul 224 Pauline 224 Raymond 211 Richard 246, 249 Robert 249 Ruth 249 Sandra 224 Sharon 224 Sheldon 224 Sieghard 246 Stanley 224 Theodore 230 Timothy 224 Trenton 224 Trudi 262 Victor 246 Wayne 224 Wendell 224 William 298 Willie 290 Klein Olga 301 Kliever Arthur 270 Charlotte 270 Cheryl 270 James 270 Lorelie 270 Marianne 270 Marjorie 270 Richard 270 Sharlene 270 Victor 267, 270 Walt 270 Kliewer Carolyn 235 Eileen 223 Elizabeth 270 Henry 235 James 237 John 237 Katherine 270 Kathryn 237 Kenneth 235 Maria 27, 118, 125, 127, 130, 134, 138-9 Peter 118, 125, 127, 130, 138-9, 270 Richard 267

Klinger Edith 212

Gregory 284 Heather 284 James 284 John 284 Katharine 284 Marie 284 Mark 284 Martha 284 Nancy 284 Peter 284 Richard 284 Rudy 215 Thomas 284 Timothy 284 Victor 284 Walter 284 Wendy 284 William 284 Kornelson Ediet 239 Franz 261 Hans 261 Mathilda 286 Susie 261 Koslowsky Anne 284 Krahn David 219 Frank 290 Rudy 216, 219 Walter 253 Krasnoba Klara 261 Lenchen 261 Nicolai 261 Kraus Francis 229 Kroeger Angela 286 Henry 286 Jodene 286 Sandra 286 Kroeker Abram 73-9, 240-1 Aganeta 71, 239 Alexander 241 Armin 241 Betty 240 Carlos 241 David 239, 240-1 Esther 240 Evelyne 240 Ewald 240 Ferdinand 240 Franz 76, 79, 239-40 Gredel 240 Greta 79 Hans 240 Hedwig 240 Helga 241 Henry 237 Herta 241 Jacob 71, 79, 239 Jakob 240

Knelson Herbert 242

Anna 267

Gena 267

Seveta 267 Koehn Mary 254

Konig Paul 244

Steven 244

James 217

Richard 217

Konrad Katie 259

Koop Abram 284

Anna 148 Anne 284

Daniel 284

Elizabeth 284

Fredrick 284

Gerald 284

Doris 215

Elvira 284

Erna 284

Магу 217

Kocherow Anatolip 267

Tanja 244 Konopasky Carilyn 217 Elvin 217

Igor 267

Johann 72-4, 76, 79, 240 Julianne 240 Kaethe 239 Katherine 287 Kornelius 76, 79, 241 Margaret 9 Maria 77, 79, 241, 243 Martha 288 Monika 240 Peter 79, 242 Selma 239-40 Siglinde 240 Susanna 30, 72-7, 79, 239, 241-2 Tina 79 Waltraud 241 Krotz Jennifer 219 Kroiz Jennifer 219 John 219 Krueger Anni 301 Gerhard 196, 301 Gredel 279 Greta 197, 199, 301 Hans 195-7, 301 Userscher 201 Haenschen 301 Ira 301 Lenchen 301 Lieschen 301 Mariechen 197-8, 301 Susa 197, 301 Tina 194, 196-8 Tinchen 301 Kruger Patricia 277, 282 Krumbein Frederick 234 Gerhard 234 Hugo 234 Sedric 234 Kruse Edna 238 Ione 232 Kuhn Albert 289 Arthur 289 Nellie 289 L Lacey Barbara 306 Lakin Ned 252 Lambersun Charles 222 Melissa 222 Ramona 222 Lambertus Dorothea 234 Henry 234 Langer Egon 247 Ruth 247 Udo 247 Victor 247 Langerfeld Elsa 150 Laverty Virginia 225 Lawson Bill 210 Ryan 210 Lê Jonathan 287 Isaak 287 Nuoi 287 League Gregory 223 Jeffrey 223 Kerry 223 Pamela 223 Leddle Anna 228 Lee Ronald 297 Leipso Bradley 273 Christina 273 Darvin 273 Donald 273 Ed 273 Malvin 273 Scott 273 Walter 273 Lell Balentin 251 Johana 251 Lepp Frank 270 Linda 270 Lorraine 270 Louise 270 Nadine 270

Rhonda 270 Rita 270 Ronald 270 Letkeman Heinrich 300 Robert 270 Teresa 270 Trinna 270 Lewis Don 210 Les 210 Libbee Jackque 225 Loepp Mariechen 265 Loewen Albert 275 Alfred 267 Andrea 288 Anna 136-7, 269 Cora 288 Don 277, 282 Donald 275 Douglas 250 Edelgarde 267 Edward 303 Elsie 230 Erica 275 Estelle 221 Gerald 9 Gordon 250 Gregory 250 Harry 19 Heinrich 132, 267 Hermann 158 Jacob 275, 290 Jake 275 Judy 275 Justi 275 Karen 275 Katharina 132 Lora 275 Marlene 275 Martha 275 Matthew 303 Melissa 9, 288 Pieta 267 Robert 275 Ronald 303 Ruth 275 Sandra 275 Sara 305 Sasha 290 Sieghard 288 Stephen 277, 282 Timothy 288 Victor 267 Walter 267, 275 Werner 250 Wilhelm 136 Willie 290 Logan Alf 237 Ĕric 237 Kirk 237 Lohrenz Gerhard 9 Herman 157 Lovelace Bonnie 236 Luebben Jamie 224 Laurie 224 Shannon 224 Troy 224 Lukanen Donald 23 I Lumsden Sheila 209 Lund Cheryl 223 Mavis 235 М

MacInnis Mary 287 Makhno Nestor 55, 187, 193 Malcolm Leslie 285 Mandtler Katharina 106 Markus Arthur 290 Marina 290 Otto 290 Marple Charles 256

Lydia 101

Annie 246 Diane 235 Dietrich 85, 246 Elvira 246 Eric 209 James 235 Janet 209 John 209 Kenneth 244 Kevin 211 Lena 211 Margarethe 85 Maria 24 I Michall 235 Michelle 211 Paul 235 Randall 235 Tamara 244 William 211 Martin Donna 284 Olga 261 Martinson William 302 Massey Heather 288 Larry 288 Warren 288 Mathies Agatha 41-3 Matthies Hein 142, 271 Irene 271 Robert 271 Sarah 119, 260 Matz Eydie 224 May Gerald 287 Gerry 305 Jeffrey 287 Kenneth 287 Steven 287 McAlister Lynn 207 McBride Barbara 217 McCall Katharine 223 McClintock Rhoda 236 McCord Anthony 253 Kathleen 253 Patrick 253 McDonald Donna 283 Lynne 232 McKenna Betsy 249 McKenzie R.C. 298 McKinny Lisa 273 Robert 273 McKitrick Royce 224 McMaster Gertrude 270 McMillan Cameron 275 Lindsay 275 Margo 275 Ross 275 Sonia 275 Susan 275 McPherson David 225 Frank 225 Kennuth 225 Mark 225 Rebecca 225 McQuerrie Daniel 279 Dianna 279 Scott 279 McTee Honey 225 Jay 225 Laura 225 Meier Erika 254 Jakob 254 Meister Erika 251 Melka Francine 220 Melville Margaret 217 Menke Charles 234 David 234 Heather 234 Meyer Harold 228 Karen 226 Peggy 228 Scott 228

Martens Albert 209

Anna 261

Michael Edward 215 Mill Heather 210, 280 Mills John 287 Molnar Reta 307 Moore Thomas 225 Morrisette Ron 210 Muehlstein Alexander 258, 290 Konstantin 258, 290 Veronika 290 Mueller Erna 280 Irene 293

Ν

Neff Christian 23 Nelson Einar 222 Kathleen 222 Marylin 222 Sandra 238 Tommy 222 Nemiroskaya Clara 290 Nesbet Evelyn 234 Neufeld Abraham 273, 279 Abram 47-8, 52, 155, 210-1, 213, 280, 284 Agatha 21, 47-8, 52, 145, 161-2, 210-1, 280, 285 Agathe 275 Agnes 210, 283 Albert 211 Alfred 285 Alvena 262 Alvina 276 Anita 285 Anna 148, 155, 1 277, 284, 296 Anni 29, 105, 183 Arnie 9, 262 155, 157, 162, 208, 214, Audrey 262 Barba 48 Barbara 47, 214 Barry 211, 273 Bernard 279 Bernhard 168, 276, 279, 285 Bert 273 Bertha 210, 279-80 Betty 209 Beverley 305 Brent 285 Bruce 276 Bruno 213 Byron 276 Candac 262 Carole 213 Carolyn 285 Catherine 284 Cheryl 211 Cherryl 273 Christa 279 Christin 262 Christopher 276, 283, 285 Cornelius 48, 155, 214, 276 Corrie 273 Dale 276 Darlene 279 David 276, 279 Dayle 283 Deborah 276 Denise 276, 283 Diane 211 Donald 211, 285 Donna 211, 285 Doris 279 Douglas 276, 283 Edward 210, 280 Elizabeth 210-1, 280 Elsie 9, 213 Elvera 273 Eric 273 Erna 285 Erwin 211 Florence 213

Frieda 209, 276 George 119-20, 209, 262-3 Gerhard 276, 285 Gordon 285 Hans 276 Heather 213 Heinrich 48, 155, 213 Helmut 276, 283 Henry 213 Herb 9 Herbert 209, 276, 285 Herby 262 Herman 214 Hilda 210, 279-80 Hildchen 210 Ian 273 Ingrid 209, 259, 276 Irene 273, 279 Irma 269 Jacob 273 Jake 262 Jakob 285 Jasch 214 Jessie 210 Johann 145, 155,183, 274, 276, 285, 296 John 35, 153, 209, 262, 273, 276, 279 Justina 21, 118-9, 121, 150-1, 153, 155, 214, 278 Karen 211, 279 Katarina 46, 48 Katharina 279, 293 Katharine 213 Katherina 162, 212, 284 Katherine 283 Kathrine 281, 283 Kevin 273, 276 K.H. 168 Laura 285 LeAnn 276 Lena 153, 208, 278 Lenchen 276 Leonard 262 Linda 262, 273, 276 Liese 157 Lisa 283 Lorraine 211 Marianne 276 Marilyn 213 Marlies 279 Martin 29, 105, 183, 296 Mary 210, 214 Matthew 262 Michael 262 Norman 285 Neiljonn 283 Olga 213 Peter 47-8, 50-1, 155, 208, 210, 217, 276, 279, 283 Philip 209, 276 Randolph 284 Rhonda 262 Richard 209, 276, 285 Rita 211 Robert 210, 273, 280, 284 Rockford 279 Rocky 210 Roderick 283 Rodney 262 Ronald 213, 285 Rosella 276 **Ross 254** Ruth 273, 279 Sandra 285 Sarah 210 Shannon 262 Sharla 283 Sharon 213, 285 Tannis 210, 279 Tenly 210, 279, 283 Timothy 284

Tina 211, 276, 283 Travis 262 Tusa 209, 276 Verna 283 Vicki 276 Wendy 210, 213, 279 Werner 276 Wilhelm 148, 155, 160, 162-3, 167, 201, 284 William 285 Neumann Harold 254 Lloyd 254 Teresa 254 Newman Connie 297 Jeffrey 235 Nicholas Darlene 234 Deborah 234 Louis 234 Patricia 234 Robert 234 Shirley 234 Nicholson Joan 227 Nickel Al 211 Albert 287 Arlene 221 Bernie 279 Dale 220 Gena 279 James 221 Johann 87, 89, 99 Lorene 221 Marvin 221 Rodney 279 Ruth 220-1 Walter 220 Niedermeiser Dietrich 21, 219 Ernie 216, 219 Gerry 216, 219 Irene 216, 219 Mary 216 Nikkel June 234 Lydia 284 Nofton Beverlee 227 Nohl Emmy 252 Norton Brian 212 Leah 212 Nathan 212

0

Olfert Barbara 218 Derrch 218 Diedrich 142 Lothar 218 Markus 218 Sophie 224 Oliver Helen 266 Olsen Sharon 262 Olson Mike 235 Tammy 235 Orsulak David 296 Gary 296 Wendy 296 Oslund Neil 250 Otter Vancele 224

Р

Pae Robert 248 Paetkau Jeffry 247 Jennifer 247 Johann 247 Jonathan 247 Mark 247 Stephanie 247 Stephen 247 Teddy 247 Theodor 247 Tyler 247 Pankratz Anna 85 Douglas 276 Elsie 289

Hans 245 Henry 289 Irma 245 Katharina 52 Michael 289 Renate 276 Robert 289 Rudy 276 Teresa 289 Victor 276 Parichan Sandra 244 Parlanova Nadja 304 Patterson Iris 212 Pauls Erhart 242 Paulsen Harold 235 Jimmy 235 Robert 235 Sandra 235 Paulson Verna 237 Pauluk John 222 Pennel Deborah 270 Penner Abram 241 Adelheid 241 Agnes 275 Andrew 302 Anna 281 Brenda 281 Carol 228 Charissa 223 Cherryl 281 Cornelio 241 Dave 275 David 223, 228, 275, 281 Debbie 281 Donna 281 Erika 240 Eva 118, 259 Franz 155, 281 Frieda 245, 253 Friedbert 241 Gerald 281 Gertrude 162, 286 Hans 245 Heinrich 245 Helena 119, 261 Henry 281 Horst 24 Irene 281 Isaak 83, 245 Ivan 281 Jacob 281 James 228 Joel 223 Jonathan 223 Katharina 181, 183, 245 Kelly 275 Kenneth 302 Larry 275 Leonard 223 Lily 284 Maria 117 Marli 241 Mary 281 Natasha 245 Patricia 228 Paul 223 Peter 223 Rachal 223 Richard 281 Ricky 275 Rosemarie 241 Ruth 283 Schlomete 223 Siegrid 241 Siegfried 241 Susan 281 Terry 228 Timothy 281 Tina 281 Victor 245 Wendy 275 Wilhelm 129

William 43 Peplow Tereza 247 Peques Arthur 238 Peters Allan 9 Anna 173, 267 Bernhard 175 Brenda 305 Emilie 174-5, 290 Erich 293 Ferdinand 293 Franz 173-5 Heinrich 293 Irwin 227 Isaak 175 Johann 293 Jonathon 228 Katherine 270 Katie 10 Karen 228 Lawrence 282 Lili 293 Lydia 173, 292-3 Marge 259 Marie 234 Sophie 174 Susan 211 Timothy 228 Valy 179, 293 Werner 293 Pilon Adele 298 Pluegs Karin 247 Porteous Patricia 285 Pradie Lourdes 247 Prentice Bill 220 Brian 220 Howard 220 Tina 220 Wayne 220 Pries Susanna 129, 266 Prine Carol 237 Raymond 237 Pudlo Gloria 209 Pugh Jackie 212 Pullman Christie 256 Edward 256 Pamela 256 Phillip 256 Richard 256 Pura Mary-Ann 283 Purcell Katherine 234 Russell 234 Q Quapp Martha 263 Quiring Adina 239 Aganeta 76-7, 79 Agnes 239 Ester 239 Harhold 239 Нагу 239 Heinz 239 Jakob 239 Marie 223 Marta 239 Susana 239 Suse 239 Wilhelm 76-7, 79, 239 Wilfred 239

R

Rackley Wm. 236 Ravenburg Claude 228 Dwayne 228 Sonya 228 Redekop Bertha 224 Harold 285 Rosa 224 Tannis 285 Thomas 285 Redekop Helen 244

Rita 244 Rediger Bertha 227 Cornie 227 Kenneth 227 Neil 227 Reesor Thomas 184 Regehr Alfred 250 Barry 250 Candance 250 David 208 Denise 250 Edward 250 Hans 200 Heinrich 208 Kathleen 250 Liese 197 Margaretha 215 Neil 250 Reginald 250 Sara 208 Regier Martha 225 Reid Kenneth 281 Reimer Aaron 43, 206 Abram 207 Agatha 44 Agathe 43, 206-7 Agnes 239 Alfred 239 Anita 252 Anna 44, 51, 207 Carolyn 210 Claus 35 David 210 Elvira 206 Ewald 239 Greta 43, 206 Gustav 10, 24 Нагту 207 Heinrich 43, 207 Irene 210 Jacob 206 Jake 210 Jakob 43 John 210 Justa 206 Justina 43, 207 Klaas 44-5, 207 Krimhilde 239 Liese 206 Louise 210 Maria 206 Marianne 239 Marilyn 210 Mary 301 Nikolai 44, 207 Peter 42-3, 47, 206 Philip 207 Susan 207 Wilmar 239 Reinhart Steven 221 Rempel Abe 259 Agnes 290 Alice 248 Anna 186 Anne 279 Daniel 259 David 259 Eddy 259 Erwin 9, 288 Gerhard 176, 290 Helene 91, 248 Jakob 252 Justina 261 Kati 289 Katja 272 Lena 186 Liesbeth 176, 179 Linda 259 Mariechen 198 Martin 252, 266 Mary 249 Monika 252

Rudy 259 Ruth 9, 259 Susanna 129, 186 Teresa 266 Тепу 259 Tina 186 Wera 240 William 266 Winona 19 Remple Anne 305 Anni 301 Heinrich 301 Lenchen 301 Rita 301 Reshenberg Christa 247 Rice Pamela 281 Wallace 281 Ridington John 307 Riediger Abe 278 Albert 278, 284 Arthur 278 Bruce 278 Christopher 278 Cornelius 248 Debbie 278 George 278, 284 Gynette 278 Helen 278 John 278 Johnny 278 Judith 278 Katharina 245 Katherine 278 Kenneth 278 Larry 278, 284 Marilyn 278, 284 Martin 153, 278 Mary 287 Richard 278 Robert 278, 284 Riffle Donald 228 Joe 228 Larry 228 Roger 228 Roberts Beverley 209 Gordon 209 Rogalsky Albert 307 Bertha 235 David 307 Jacob 307 Jakob 202 John 307 Lori 307 Louise 307 Margaret 202 Mariechen 202, 307 Mary 307 Patricia 307 Peter 307 Rodney 307 Susan 307 Wendy 307 Rosenfeld Maria 207 Roswald Gail 228 Roth Marilyn 238 Sharon 279 Rueckenau Johann 112 Rychliwski Morris 213

S

Salzman Dorothy 230 Sandmeyer Allen 231 Katherine 231 Kelly 231 Kevin 231 Michael 231 Oliver 231 Sane Christopher 228 Cynthia 228 Heather 228 Sawabe Mitsuo 283

Sawatsky Donald 281 Douglas 281 Hedwig 248 Helena 285 Helene 248 Ike 266 Jacob 281 James 281 Joanne 266 John 281 Lori 281 Marilyn 281 Myrna 281 Randall 281 Wilhelm 248 Sawatzky Abram 144, 272 Agnes 144, 272 Anna 144, 272 Arnold 272 Baerbel 144, 272 Cathy 276 David 144, 272 Linda 9 Maria 31, 144, 272 Martha 286 Peter 144, 272 Ramona 303 Reginald 303 Roland 303 Victor 303 Wilhelm 92 Scecina John 288 Schadforth David 209 Schaefer Carl 259 Leilani 259 Paul 259 Wilfred 259 Schartner Harry 290 Schellenberg Arlene 278, 284 Katja 299 Schenke Marlene 285 Schindel Carey 270 Darrel 270 Schmidt Bonita 244 David 297 Hedwig 245 Johann 83 Joyce 297 Margaret 275 Robert 297 Schofield Anthony 228 Heide 228 Judy 228 Liza 228 Schpielmann Eduard 264 Woldemar 264 Schroeder Alan 224 Carey 224 Dennis 217 Diana 217 Heinrich 24 Johanna 217 Katharin 217 Mary 217 Myrtle 207 Schulz David 285 Schwarzenbach Barbara 235 Sette Arlene 287 Shafer Albert 268 Shanks Barbara 225 Schantz Samuel 153 Sharp Brian 217 Kim 217 Richard 217 Shedd Helen 285 Shelly Colleen 235 Siebert Darlene 223 Devra 254 Siemens J. 191 Sievewright Jason 270 Lindsay 270 Travis 270

Vaughn 270 Wayne 270 Simington Joseph 228 Simon Robert 236 Smith Bradley 224 James 224, 234 Janet 234 Jason 277, 286 Kimberly 224 Lynda 234 Nadene 286 Ronald 277, 286 Smitten Kelsi 250 Robert 250 Snider Jane 269 Soderquist Bradley 220 Brenda 220 Karen 220 Max 220 Soleta Cynthia 224 Sonich Jerry 235 Sothoff Jimmy 228 Julie 228 Susan 228 Sowers Nancy 24 Sparks Arnold 234 Cory 234 Daniel 234 Deborah 234 Donald 234 Janet 234 Joseph 234 Nicole 234 Thomas 234 Sperling Erna 265 Heinrich 265 Laura 265 Mariechen 265 Springford Jenica 244 Stahlke Paula 247 Stanley Bradley 269 Geoffrey 269 William 269 Steele Bill 279 Chad 222 James 222 Jamie 222 Jeanette 222 Michelle 279 Sherilyn 279 William 222 Steinfeld Eduard 272 Stevenson Tod 234 Steward Walter 256 Stifter Cheryl 273, 279 Donald 273, 279 Kevin 273, 279 Still Eloise 285 Stoa Kathleen 232 Stoesz Craig 224 Peter 234 Stolbowaja Lidia 267 Suderman Anna 108 Brenda 213 Carol 230 Christine 230 David 230 Dennis 213 Dwight 230 Elaine 230 Emery 230 Gary 213 Gayle 230 James 230 Jean 230 Katherine 221 Kerry 230 Laurel 230 Lavonne 230 Leland 230 Leonard 230 Lowell 230

Michael 230 Nathan 230 Peter 213 Robert 213 Ronald 213 Shannon 230 Timothy 230 Vera 230 Sutcliffe Marion 227 Swanson Virginia 236 Syvrud John 238 Szozda John 296 Margaret 296 Rudy 296

Т

Talor James 217 Taylor Annetta 269 Leslie 234 Margaret 298 Teichroeb Laura 253 Teichroew Harlan 220 Lowell 220 Peter 220 Teichrow Allen 220 Charlotte 220 Jocelyn 220 Kelvin 220 Rosalyn 220 Verlin 220 Tenhoff Albert 224 James 224 Robert 224 Justina 12 Thiessen Aaron 142, 144, 272 Agathe 92, 248 Agnes 268 Baerbel 272 Bernhard 272 Cindy 211 Connie 282 Cornelius 248 Daniel 302 David 272 Gerhard 92, 97, 248 Greta 240 Hans 272 Heinrich 92, 248 Helene 89, 127, 247 Henry 211 J. 265 Johann 300 Justina 144, 272 Katharina 83, 244, 272 Liese 272 Margareta 239 Maria 18, 35, 87, 240, 272 Mariechen 250 Minna 270 Richard 211 Susanne 248 Thompson Bonnie 287 Thulien Karen 224 Tiessen Agnes 55, 216 Arnold 278 Bernie 278 Chrystal 278 Corinne 278 **Dion 278** Elizabeth 49, 215 Gerallyn 278 Helen 216, 219 Henry 278 J. 216 Johannes 55 Margaret 216, 219 Melanie 278 Paul 278 Valentine 278

Tiniher Chrystal 228 Joan 228 Sandra 228 Toews Adina 299 Aganetha 119 Agnes 284 Ann 227 Anne 284 David 266, 299 Douglas 227 Eva 221 Florence 227 Gregory 266 Heinrich 119, 262, 299 Ira 299 Jacob 299 Jakob 162, 284 Jay 266 Johann 43, 119 John 227 Justina 118-9, 121 Katja 299 Leni 299 Leona 227 Liese 299 Peter 227 Richard 266 Ronald 227 Ruth 227 Willi 299 Tourand Jack 209, 276 Kenneth 209, 276 Nicola 209, 276 Tower John 222 Susan 222 Travis James 225 John 225 LuAnne 225 Philip 225 Stephen 225 Tremaine Michael 209 Theresa 209 Trout Allen 222 Ann 222 Linda 222 Robert 222 Willie 222 Tsyuko Taramoto 234 Turnbull Doris 302 Turtin Audrey 283 U

Unger Agatha 278 Christopher 218 Elsie 218, 284 Gregory 218 Helmuth 218 Jake 217 James 217 Kelvin 218 Leona 307 Lisa 218 Martha 218 Nick 218 Noreen 218 Randall 218 **Ruth 262** Sandra 217 Wilma 218 Unrau Katherine 94, 249 Mary 217, 227 Unruh Bernhard 75 Elfriede 245 Gerda 245 Gerhard 293 Hans 245 Helga 245 Karin 245 Peter 245 Sarah 69, 238 Usov Irene 245

Valvery Carolyn 232 Van Der Ham Joseph 266 Van Kuik Antoinette 212 Vermeulen Arleen 227 Voght Barbara 302 Voodre Barbara 212 Voth A. 254 Adele 254 Donald 225 Elizabeth 225 Harold 225 Heinrich 66-7 Hugo 67, 236 Jacob 225 John 67-8, 234 Kendra 254 Kevin 276 Marie 67-9, 109 Marvin 225 Mary 67, 236 Mathilda 236 Menno 236 Otto 67, 236 Rudy 276 Sarah 236 Shawna 276 Theodore 236 Valerie 236 Victor 225 Viola 225

ν

W

Wachitewa Galija 251 Waite David 266 Waldow Edeltraud 289 Wall Aganetha 223 Andrew 285 Anna 225 Anne 250 Arthur 288 Bertha 225 Brigitte 241 Byron 234 Carla 285 Carolyn 285 Christine 285 Darlene 228 Debborah 228 Dianne 228 Dori 228 Doris 267 Douglas 288 Elfrieda 267 Elizabeth 64, 225 Elsa 286 Erica 234 Frederick 285 Friedbert 241 Gerald 225, 288 Gerduwe 241 Hans 267 Harry 285 Henriette 241 Henry 64, 225 Herman 64 Isaac 225 John 250 Katharina 174 Katherina 225 Kristen 250 Leanna 285 Linette 267 Lucille 225 Martha 21, 225 Nadine 225 Nicole 250 Regina 267 Robert 250 Ronald 228

-

Sara 222-3 Stanley 225 Suzie 296 Victoria 250 Virginia 225 Wayne 278 William 278 Yvonne 278 Wallace Linda 209 Waller Gregory 283 Kenneth 283 Walter Barbara 223 Walther Edwin 297 Janet 297 Warkentin Agatha 276 Agnes 130 Alfred 277 Anna 135, 265, 268 Anni 300 Christine 279 Curtis 279 George 131, 298 Gerhard 266 Gregory 277 Helena 276 Helga 241 Herb 279 Irene 283 Johann 130 John 217 Katherine 131 Lillian 298 Lynette 298 Margaret 211 Maria 167, 258, 288 Mariechen 186 Michelle 277 Sharon 298 Susanna 271 Violet 298 Werner 305 Watkins Sharon 250 Wegener Marlene 278, 284 Weide Donna 232 Henry 232 Weis Mariechen 76 Peter 76 Welk Katharina 200 Wessel Mary 17 West Elizabeth 232 Jefferey 232 John 232 Norman 232 Sarah 232 Timothy 232 Whisenhant Brenda 223 Christopher 223 Elise 223 Gregory 223 James 223 Whiteway Oliver 212 Whybark William 234 Wideman Charmaine 263 Joseph 263 Shanna 263 Wiebe Agnes 277, 286 Alfred 277, 286 Augusta 277, 286 Benjamin 270 Bernice 223 Carrie 270 Catherine 256 Darren 270 Dan 307 David 256 Debra 212 Eric 256 Esther 256, 298 Evelyn 256 Gerhard 215, 276 Guste 277 Hein 277, 286

Heinrich 267 Helen 245, 277, 282 Henry 277, 286 Herbert 277, 286 Irene 256 Jason 223 John 212, 256, 277, 286 Joyce 237 Katharina 267 Katie 215 Keith 256 Kristin 256 Leonard 277, 286 Lida 245 Maria 50, 119, 260 Marilyn 256 Marion 267 Paul 256 Rebecca 256 Robert 212 Roland 256 Ronald 212 Ruth 277 Sandy 306 Steven 306 Tina 253 Victor 245 Viola 110, 112, 256 Wendell 256 Werner 245 Wesley 212 Wolfgang 306 Wiens Agatha 216, 219 Albert 286 Alvin 228 Anna 19, 90, 148, 247, 296 Anne 283 Arthur 286 Auda 296 Beverly 230 Carla 263 Charlene 228 Charles 228 Claus 35 Corwin 263 David 242 Elizabeth 35 Elvira 296 Ernst 252 Franz 193 Gertrude 296 Glenna 263 Gwendolyn 228 Heinrich 296 Helen 121 Irma 296 Isaak 242 Ivan 263 Jacob 35, 83, 216, 219, 296 Janet 286 Johann 286 John 121, 263 Kathe 244 Kenneth 286 Leona 265 Leroy 263 Lisa 216, 219 Lise 240 Lois 236 Louis 216, 219 Lynette 228 Margaret 193, 305 Maria 18, 35, 178, 259, 294 Nikolai 183, 296 Olja 296 Reva 263 Robert 286 Sara 35 Susan 35 Wiensz Pauline 234 Pete 234 Wiese Emma 222

Wilkenson Donald 217 Kelvin 217 Paul 217 Willfang Dennis 296 Williams Judith 216, 219 Willms Abraham 186-9 Annie 191, 298 Candice 298 Carla 298 Carol 298 Carol 298 Cindy 298 Cornelius 121 David 191, 298 Gregory 218 Emily 298 Frederick 298 Heather 298 Helen 191, 298 Henry 190, 218, 298 Hilda 298 Jacob 190, 298 Johanna 191, 298 John 298 Justina 18, 35, 174 Kathleen 298 Lauren 298 Lawrence 298 Katharina 132 Loretta 218 Lucille 218 Margaret 191, 298 Martha 298 Martin 298 Michael 298 Mary 191, 298 Molly 285 Nancy 218 Peter 217 Shannon 298 Sharon 298 Stephen 298 Susan 21, 191, 298 Susanna 12, 186 Tina 186 Wilbert 298 Winter Adelheid 240 Arnold 240 Eduard 240 Ewald 240 Hans 240 Ruth 240 Veronica 240 Wirtz Miriam 237 Witt Jacob 261 Woelk Agatha 145 Agathe 274 Agnes 274 David 274 Ernst 274 Hans 274 Heinrich 145, 274 Irene 274 Jakob 274 Peter 274 Wolf Peter 9 Wolfe Helen 254 Wolske Anthony 297 Frank 297 Joan 297 Marian 297

X

Xaxthopaulos John 244 Y

1

Yelle Florence 278 Ysseldyk Arthur 278,284 Bradley 278, 284

Dick 281 Kristina 278,284 Scott 281

Z

Zacharias Charlotte 278 Lori 278 Peter 278 Ziegler Dennis 297 Gordon 297 Peter 297 Ruth 297 Zimmerly Betsy 221 Zimmermann Kathleen 235 Zirk Alvin 214 Gail 214 Norma 214

But most of us are on the move, planting ourselves in a plot for a few years, then yanking up and moving on. We live in spaces instead of places. . . . We can't root in them because they're also someone else's and we may soon need to move along.

Don Kraybill

.

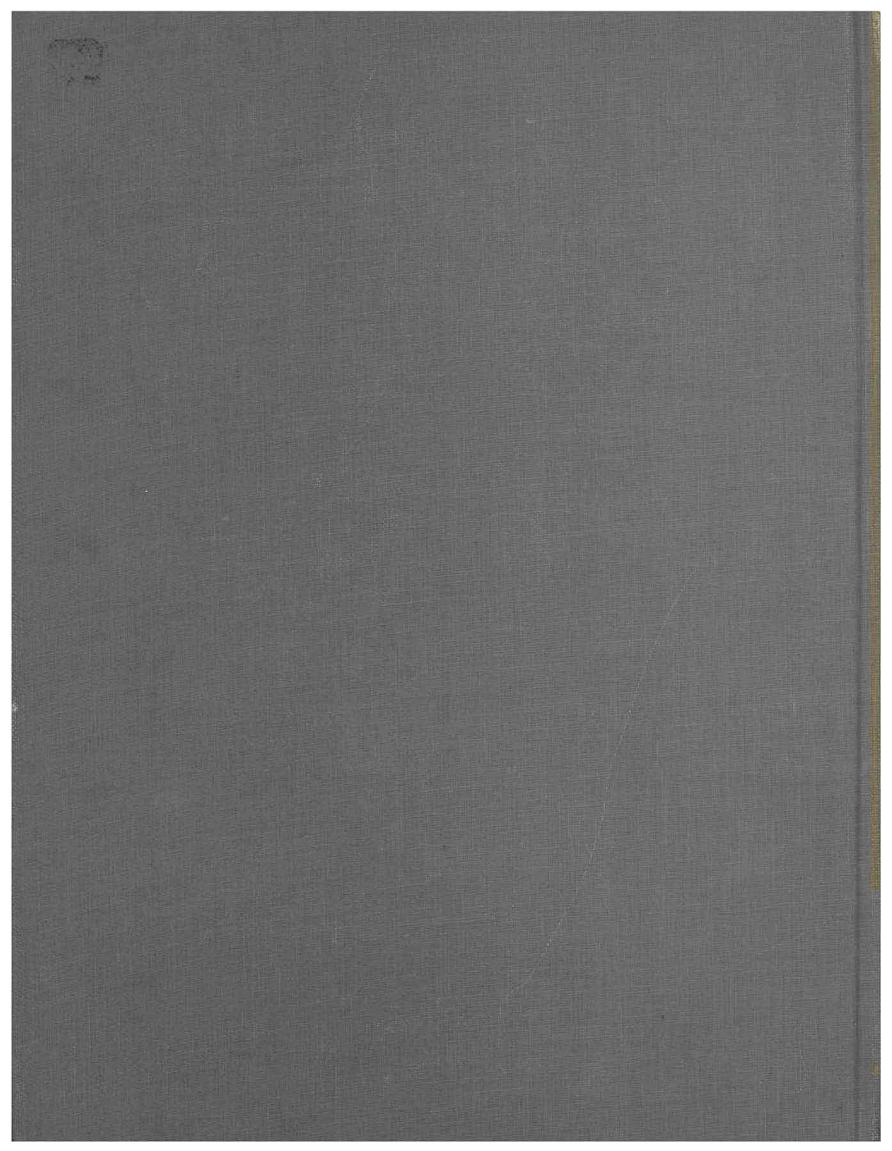


Alexanderthal Alexanderwohl Altonau Blumenort Blumstein Conteniusfeld Elisabetthal Felsenthal	Rosenort 35 Alexanderthal 22 24 Alexanderwohl 14 49 36 Altonau 2 36 23 12 Blumenort 11 45 33 6 9 Blumstein 40 12 22 54 42 51 Conteniusfeld 34 2 22 46 34 43 13 Elisabetthal 41 30 20 55 43 52 21 31 Felsenthal
Fischau Franzthal Friedensdorf	8 44 27 14 8 7 47 42 46 Fischau 53 19 37 65 53 62 14 19 35 59 Franzthal 26 22 5 40 28 37 17 20 18 31 31 Friedensdorf
Franzthal Friedensdorf Fuerstenau Fuerstenwerder Gemeindeschaeferei Gnadenfeld Gnadenheim Grossweide Halbstadt Ladekopp Landskrone Lichtenau Lichtfelde Liebenau Lindenau Margenau Margenau Marienthal Muensterberg Muntau Neukirch Ohrloff Pastva Petershagen Pordenau Prangenau Rudnerweide Rueckenau Schoenau Schoenau Schoensee Sparrau Steinbach Tiege Tiegenhagen Tiegerweide	$\begin{array}{cccccccccccccccccccccccccccccccccccc$
Waldheim Wernersdorf Yushanlee	36 18 14 50 38 47 10 19 12 41 23 13 24 17 33 9 12 19 35 36 7 46 36 30 14 50 38 47 25 30 5 38 39 12 19 35 36 7 46 36 30 14 50 38 47 25 30 5 38 39 12 11 17 33 21 12 35 27 20 10 42 9 28 17 21 9 18 35 26 36 17 44 21 29 14 7 39 19 42 21 25 24 18 9 28 17 21 9 18 35 26 36 17 44 21 29 14 7 39 19 42 21 25 24 18

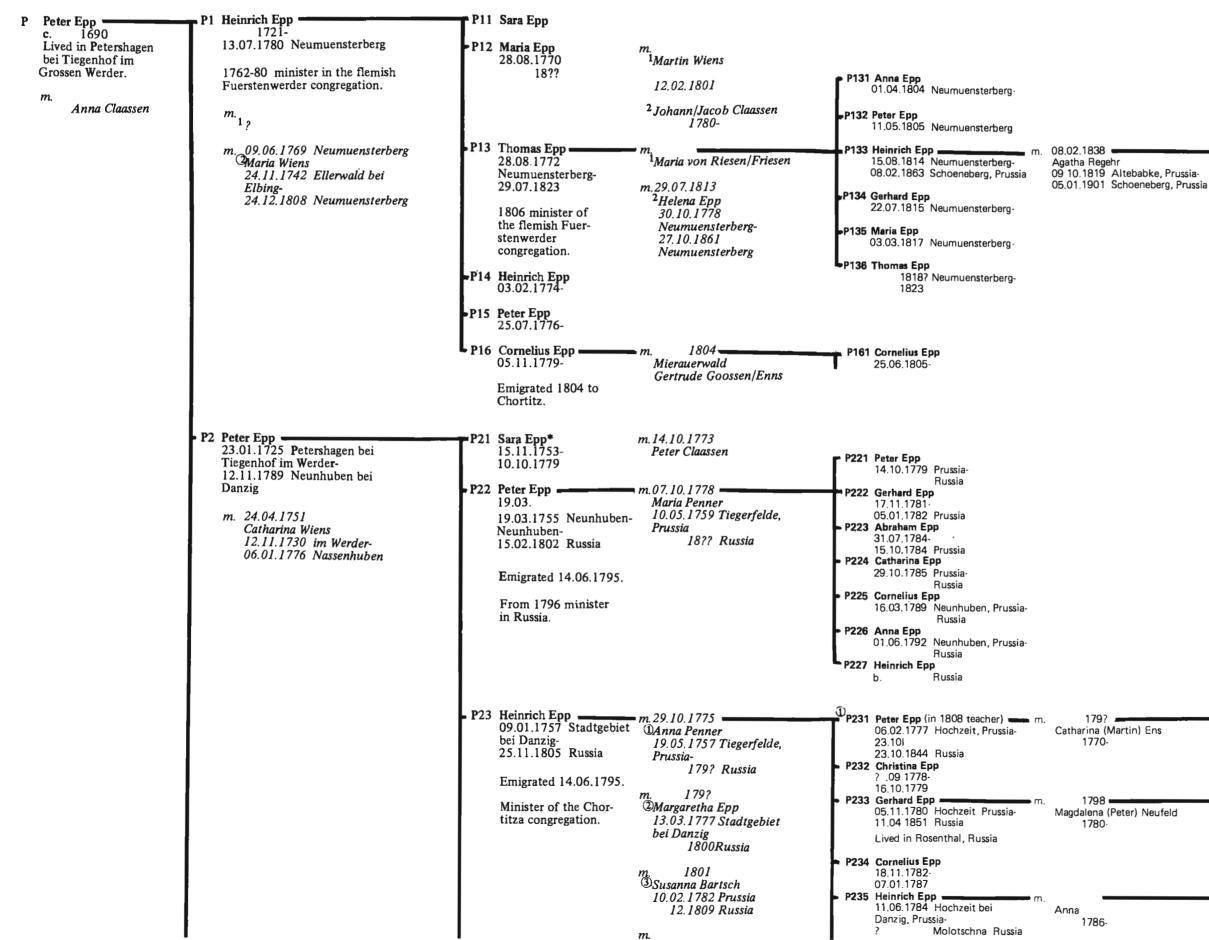
MOLOTSCHNA VILLAGES DISTANCE GUIDE

Adapted and converted to the nearest kilometer from "Alphabetische Übersicht über die Entfernung der Kolonien des Molotschnaer Mennoniten-Bezirks 1846" in Franz Isaak, *Die Molotschnaer Mennoniten*, Halbstadt, Taurien, Kommissionsverlag und Druck von H. J. Braun, 1908.

Lichtfelde 28 Liebenau 26 44 Lindenau 10 18 26 Margenau ٤. 24 37 50 23 Marienthal 28 41 9 34 52 Muensterberg 27 27 10 27 50 18 Muntau 3 27 29 10 21 31 30 Neukirch 21 41 7 27 45 7 16 24 Ohrloff 39 44 60 33 18 67 57 36 59 Pastva 28 21 17 27 50 25 6 30 23 61 Petershagen 22 35 48 23 1 51 49 19 43 19 49 Pordenau 27 34 33 17 Prangenau 6 27 31 10 18 34 32 3 29 35 53 25 7 58 51 26 50 10 52 9 24 Rudnerweide 20 21 30 13 31 Rueckenau 8 31 28 20 11 21 39 21 6 21 34 47 22 3 50 45 18 42 20 48 1 15 10 29 Schardau 25 32 5 26 50 13 5 28 11 59 11 48 31 50 19 46 Schoenau 33 17 36 47 23 27 35 45 17 36 27 35 19 34 28 Schoensee 4 27 13 22 8 27 13 51 32 Sparrau 28 31 53 21 13 55 48 25 48 13 48 14 32 40 15 9 43 41 11 35 25 41 8 9 15 20 7 42 32 18 Steinbach 2 58 24 42 25 50 19 40 11 38 46 34 Tiege 19 42 9 14 22 7 25 43 9 49 32 51 20 47 26 29 7 26 50 16 2 29 14 59 3 26 51 41 13 Tiegenhagen 10 24 18 10 34 24 16 13 17 43 17 33 16 35 4 31 15 23 31 25 15 16 Tiegerweide 25 19 42 12 21 49 35 25 42 25 36 21 22 20 21 19 41 20 12 19 40 38 25 Waldheim 3 39 19 33 49 29 28 42 40 23 33 27 31 34 6 27 29 40 38 25 15 Wernersdorf 29 35 21 9 30 18 15 32 20 20 12 13 48 20 32 14 38 10 30 17 29 37 24 11 18 8 31 31 Yushanlee



Pedigree Chart of Peter Epp and Anna Claassen



Appendix Insert for The House of Heinrich

The Story of Heinrich Epp (1811-1863) Rosenort, Molotschna and His Descendants

Compiled and Edited by Anna Epp Ens

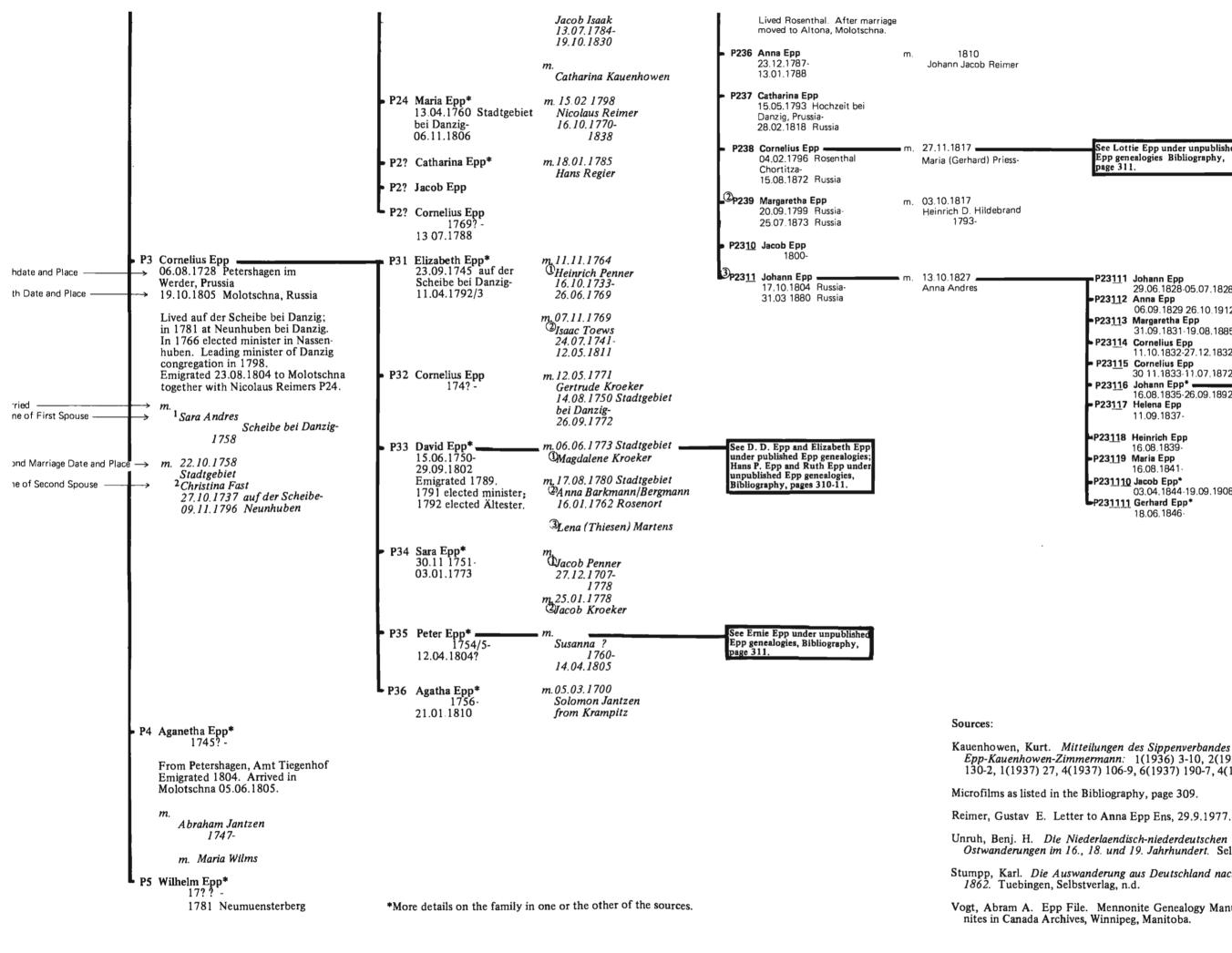
P1337 Hermann Isbrand Epp* 12.04.1855 Schoeneberg-14.12.1902 Neumuensterberg

m. 11.03.1880 Marie Penner 25.09.1859 Altebabke-22.09 1882 Neumuensterb

P2311 Anna Epp 1797 P2312 Peter Epp 1790 P2313 Susanna Epp 1803-

P2331 Magdalena Epp 1803-

22351 Johann Epp 1807-P234? Anna Epp 06.06.1813 Altona, Russia



See Lottie Epp under unpublishe Epp genealogies Bibliography, page 311.

•P23 <u>11</u> 1	Johann Epp			
	29.06.1828.05.07.1828.			
•P23 <u>11</u> 2	Anna Epp	m	20.11.1851	Johann Abram Kroeger
	06.09.1829 26.10.1912			26.10.1912-
•P23 <u>11</u> 3	Margaretha Epp	m	19.01.1861	Jacob Wilh, Classen
	31.09.1831 19.08.1885			19.08.1885 Kronsgarten
• P23 <u>11</u> 4	Cornelius Epp			
	11.10.1832-27.12.1832			
• P23 <u>11</u> 5	Cornelius Epp			
	30 11.1833-11.07.1872		00 40 4050	
P23 <u>11</u> 6		m.	23.10.1858	Maria Friesen
D02447	16.08.1835-26.09.1892		16 05 1057	06.01.1835
P23 <u>11</u> /	Helena Epp	m.	16 05.1857	Gerhard Peter Lepp
	11.09.1837-		22.04.1869	Joh, Jac. Winter
			29.11.1883	Jacob Neufeld
4PZ3 <u>11</u> 8	Heinrich Epp			
000110	16.08.1839-	~	00 05 1065	Jacob Corro Davida
PZ3119	Maria Epp 16.08.1841-	m.	09 05.1805	Jacob Corn. Pauls
P231110	Jacob Epp*	m.	17.11 1868	Aganetha Braun
	03.04.1844-19.09.1908			28.10.1847-29.07.1874
P231111	Gerhard Epp*	m,	10.01.1871	Aganetha Rempel
	18.06.1846-			05.04.1848-29.08.1892
		_		

See Heinrich Epp under unpublished Epp genealogies, Bibliography page 311.

Kauenhowen, Kurt. Mitteilungen des Sippenverbandes der Danziger Mennoniten-Familien Epp-Kauenhowen-Zimmermann: 1(1936) 3-10, 2(1936) 34-6, 4(1936) 98-101, 5(1936) 130-2, 1(1937) 27, 4(1937) 106-9, 6(1937) 190-7, 4(1941) 120-2, 1(1942) 10-3.

Unruh, Benj. H. Die Niederlaendisch-niederdeutschen Hintergruende der mennonitischen Ostwanderungen im 16., 18. und 19. Jahrhundert. Selbstverlag, 1955.

Stumpp, Karl. Die Auswanderung aus Deutschland nach Russland in den Jahren 1763 bis

Vogt, Abram A. Epp File. Mennonite Genealogy Manuscript File, Conference of Menno-